



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

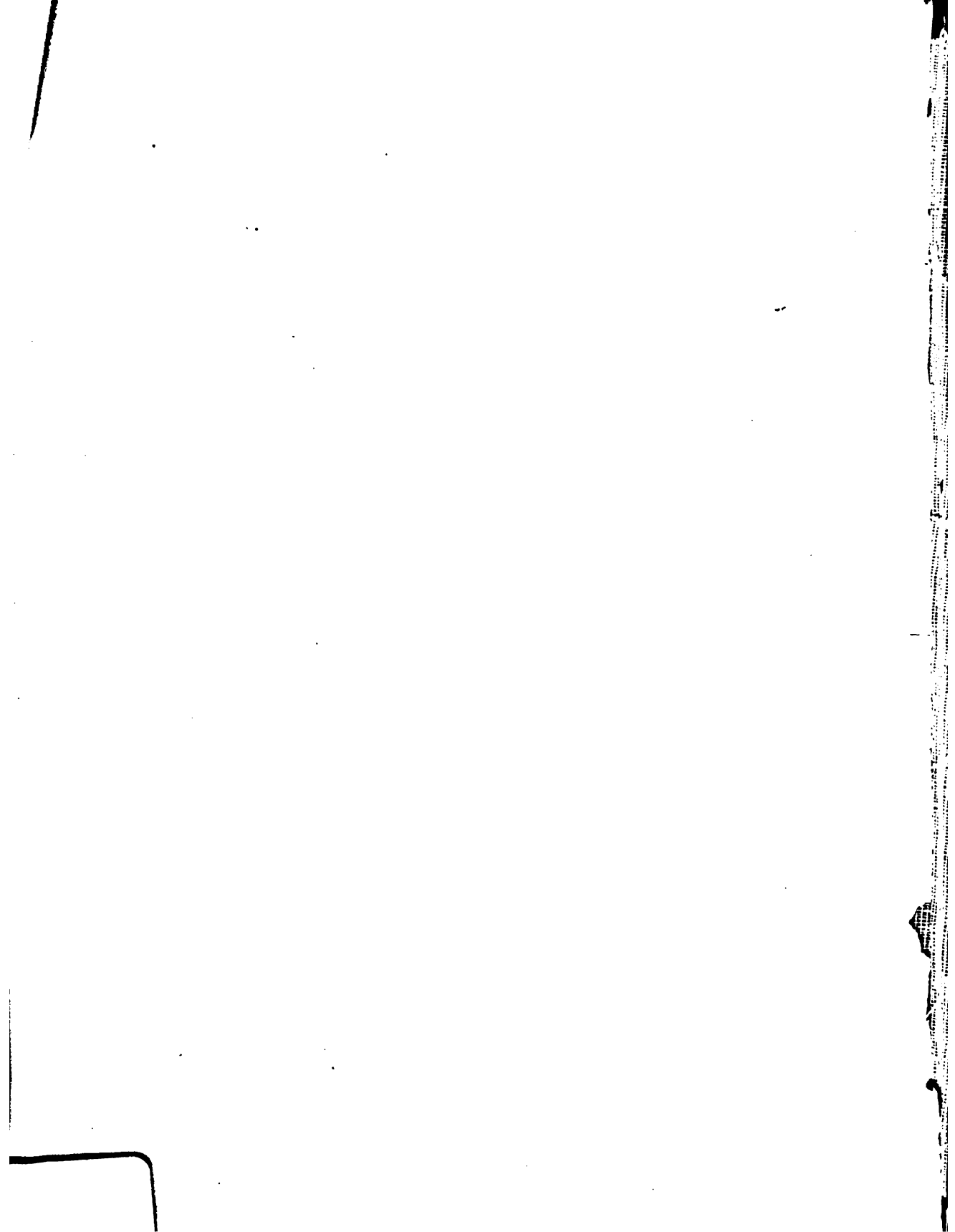
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



NOV 8 1901

The  
Macdonough-Hackstaff  
Ancestry

By  
Rodney Macdonough

The  
Macdonough - Hackstaff Ancestry



HERE has just been issued from the press of Samuel Usher, Boston, a handsome, illustrated edition of a work entitled "The Macdonough - Hackstaff Ancestry," by Rodney Macdonough.

The volume consists of a series of fifty-five articles on the writer's ancestors from the time of their arrival in this country to the present day. An article has been written on each male ancestor in which, in addition to what is known of his wife, is contained all the information obtainable as to his birth, marriage and death; where he lived; purchase and sale of property; civil offices held; naval and military service; children; and such events and particulars in his life as would be interesting to his descendants. Although the volume is printed for private distribution, it contains much that will be of interest to genealogists in the shape of wills, inventories, extracts from and illustrations of original records, etc.

The articles include the families of

BARKER	HAWXHURST	SHALER
BIGG	HOPKINS	SINCLAIR
BURROWES	LAROUX	SPENCER
COIT	MACDONOUGH	STOCKING
COLE	MORRELL	STOW
DENNING	MOULD	SWAZY
GARR	PRATT	TOWNSEND
GRIGGS	PRIEST	VANCE
HACKSTAFF	REDDOCKE	WILLIAMS
HALLOCK		

But three or four of the twenty wills and eighteen inventories here given have ever been printed before. The illustrations include numerous ancient documents of much interest and value. There is a full set of ancestral charts and a complete index of persons and places.

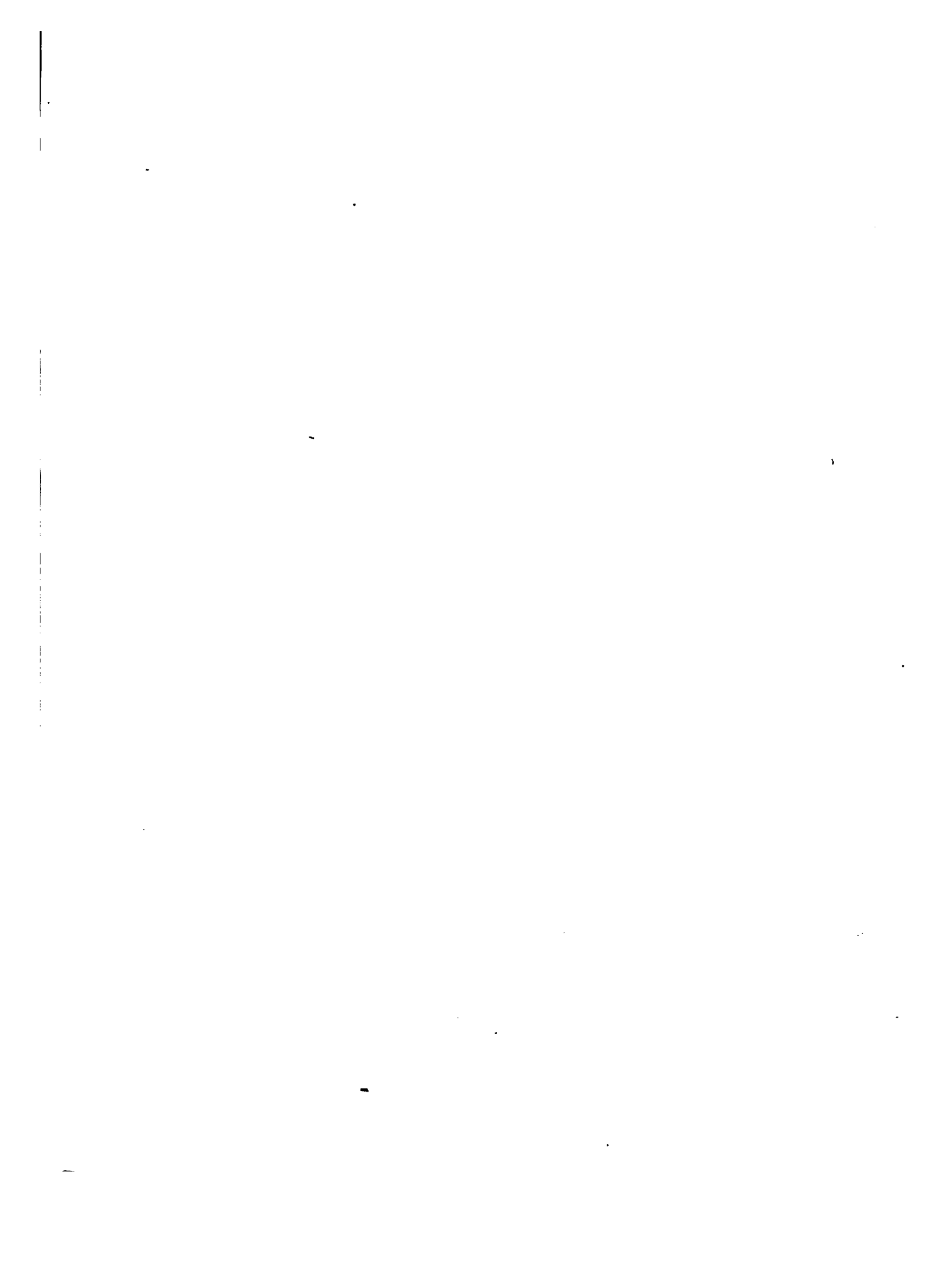
Probably the most valuable portion of the work, historically, is that devoted to Commodore Thomas Macdonough, U. S. N., the writer's grandfather. This article contains the greater part of an autobiography left by the Commodore which has never been made public. The article is preceded by a full page half-tone reproduction of the Stuart portrait of Commodore Macdonough, and also contains half-tone, full page illustrations of the battle on Lake Champlain, September 11, 1814, the autograph despatch from the Commodore to the Secretary of the Navy announcing the result of the engagement, and the obverse and reverse of the gold medal granted by Congress.



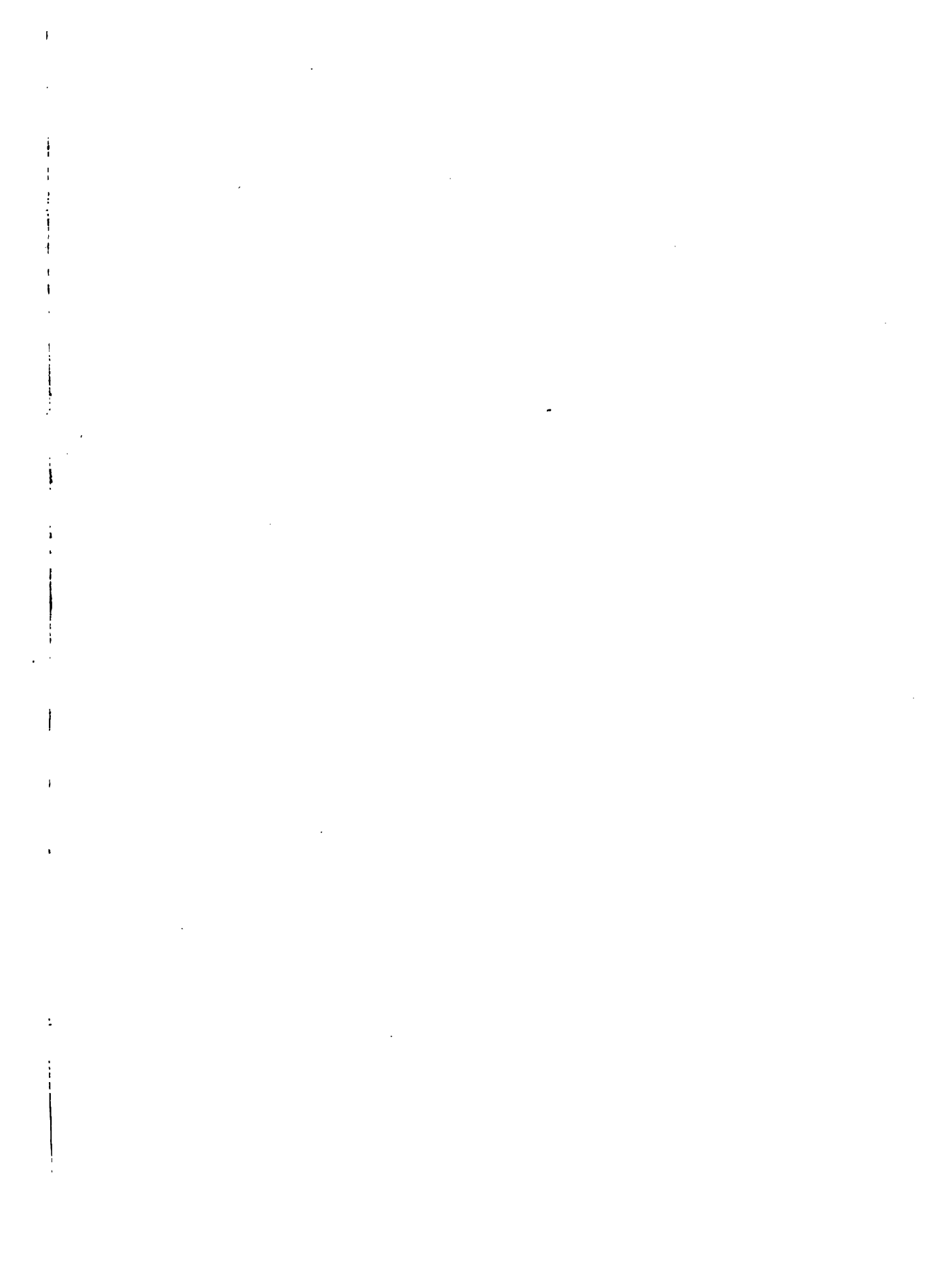
*"The Macdonough-Hackstaff Ancestry"; limited edition of 300 copies, printed from type on high grade paper, wide margin and uncut; square octavo; 526 pages, 36 full page half-tone illustrations and complete index; bound in linen; \$5.00 a copy. After January 1, 1902, \$7.50 a copy. Order from Rodney Macdonough, 205 Washington Street, Boston, Mass.*

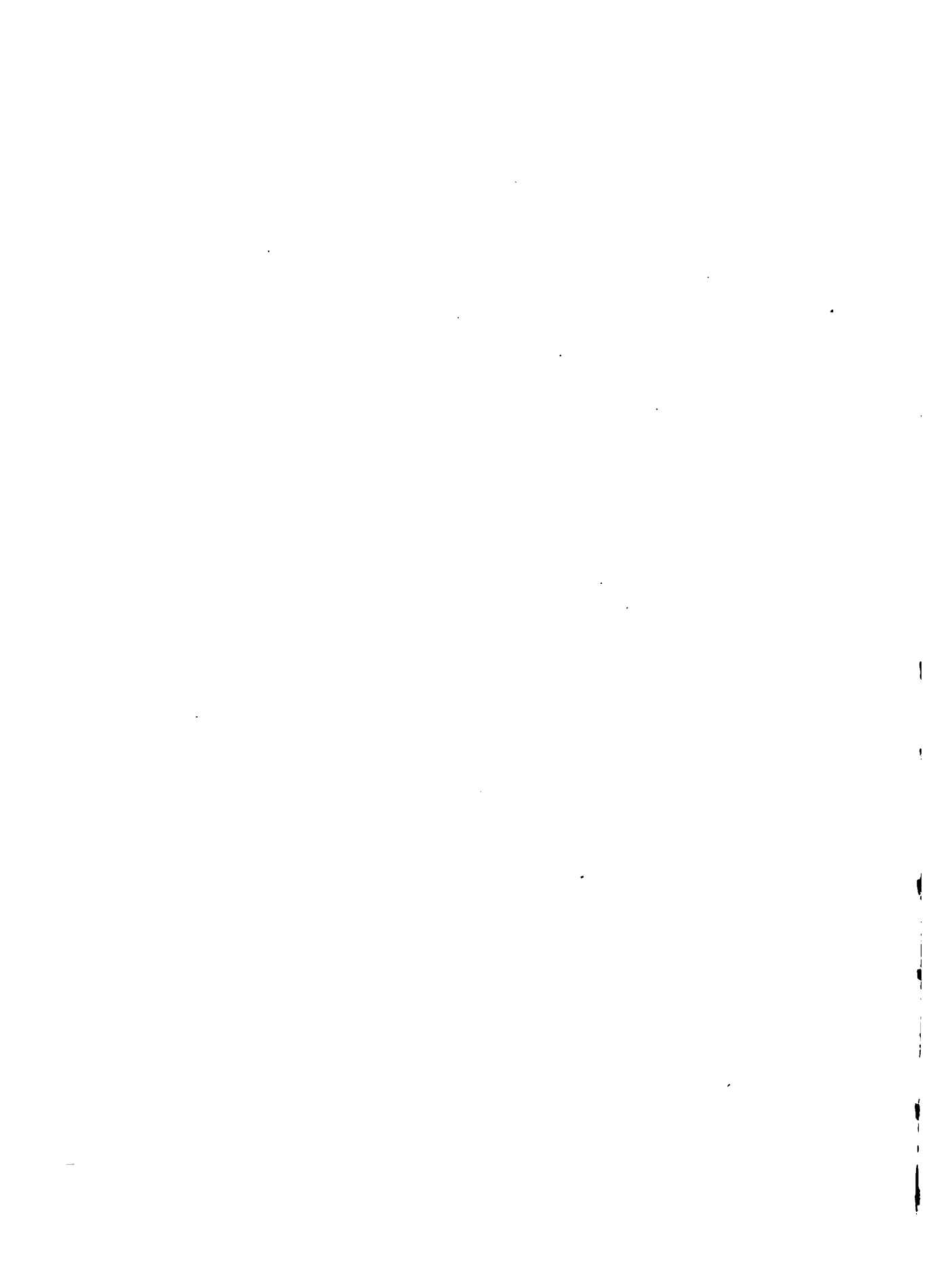












*Of a limited edition of three hundred copies, printed from type,*

*this is No. 71*

*Rodney Macdonough*



THE  
MACDONOUGH-HACKSTAFF  
ANCESTRY

BY  
RODNEY MACDONOUGH

---

BOSTON  
PRESS OF SAMUEL USHER  
172 DEVONSHIRE STREET  
1901

THE  
MACDONOUGH-HACKSTAFF  
ANCESTRY  
BY  
RODNEY MACDONOUGH  
BOSTON  
PRESS OF SAMUEL USHER  
172 DEVONSHIRE STREET  
1901

114.813  
**RECEIVED**

**DEC 31 1901**  
**WIS. HIST. SOCIETY.**

COPYRIGHT, 1901

**By RODNEY MACDONOUGH**

WISCONSIN  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
MILWAUKEE

A.50  
CS  
71  
M136  
1901

THE WRITER  
IS SURE  
THAT NO MORE KINDLY CRITIC  
WILL READ  
THE FOLLOWING PAGES  
THAN SHE TO WHOM, IN GRATEFUL RECOGNITION OF HER  
INTEREST, ENCOURAGEMENT AND ASSISTANCE  
AND WITH THE  
GREATEST LOVE AND RESPECT,  
THEY ARE  
AFFECTIONATELY DEDICATED,  
**His Mother**





## INTRODUCTION.

---

For several years the writer was engaged in tracing the ancestors of Captain Charles Shaler McDonough, U. S. N., and Clara (Hackstaff) McDonough, his father and mother, and in collecting all the information possible concerning them. No systematic effort in that direction had ever been made. The search resulted in the acquisition of a large quantity of interesting and valuable material gathered from standard genealogical works ; state, county and town histories ; government, state and town records, original and printed ; and, in the case of the later generations, from the personal recollections of various members of the family.

About a year ago it was suggested that the information so obtained be printed, both to preserve it and to enable other members of the family, who might be interested in such matters, to enjoy it. This volume is the result of that suggestion. It is the writer's first attempt at book making and is offered with considerable diffidence on that account. The sole object in view is to present certain facts in a plain, direct way. The utmost pains have been taken in the collection and preparation of its contents and it is thought that the result will be found as nearly absolutely accurate in every respect as the nature of the work will allow.

The names herein will be found arranged in groups, each group representing a generation. The first generation consists of the writer with his brother and sisters ; the second generation of their parents ; the third generation of their grandparents ; the fourth generation of their great-grandparents, and so on. An article has been written on each male ancestor in which, in addition to what is known of his wife, is contained all the information obtainable as

to his birth, marriage and death; where he lived; purchase and sale of property; civil offices held; naval and military service; children; and such events and particulars in his life as would be interesting to his descendants. Copies have been made of many quaint and curious wills, inventories and signatures.

In the table of contents the subjects of the articles are arranged alphabetically, but the names of members of the same family are arranged according to generations, the latter being indicated by figures following the names. The ancestral charts will enable the reader to distinguish between the Macdonough and the Hackstaff ancestors, and the table of contents will enable him to follow the line of any family from generation to generation. The charts are so arranged that additional names may be inserted at any time. With one or two exceptions the different branches have been traced only to the time of their appearance in this country. For various reasons it has not been found practicable to attempt to carry on investigations abroad.

In regard to the spelling of proper names the writer would say that for genealogical reasons he has adhered to the form of the name used by the subject of each article, although that form may not have been used by other members of the same generation or other generations.

To those who have occasion to consult genealogical and kindred works, for pleasure or profit, a good index is indispensable. The writer has endeavored to provide this volume with an index so complete and comprehensive that any person or any place mentioned herein may be found with a minimum expenditure of time and trouble. Each female who married is indexed not only under her maiden name but also under her married name with the maiden name added. For instance, Samuel Stocking's daughter Bethia is indexed first as Bethia Stocking. She married Thomas Stow and is then again indexed as Bethia (Stocking) Stow. By this system of indexing a female may be traced by either her maiden or her married name.

The writer desires to record his grateful appreciation of the kindness of those who have aided him in his work in various ways. Many valuable suggestions were made by Mr. George Ernest Bowman, editor of "The Mayflower Descendant," and much assistance was also rendered by him in connection with the Plymouth Colony records. Mr. George W. Cocks of Glen Cove, Long Island, very kindly placed at the writer's disposal his valuable collection of notes regarding the Pratt, Hawxhurst and Townsend families, and Mr. Robert B. Miller of New York also furnished considerable information concerning the same families. Mr. A. R. Macdonough of New York, Mr. William G. Hackstaff and Mr. Alexander G. Hackstaff of Morristown, N. J., Mrs. Mary K. Van Rensselaer of New York, Mr. William Shaler Johnson of Chester, Pa., Mrs. Jacob Lockman of New York, Mr. Henry E. Woods of Boston, Mrs. Ryer of New York, Mr. Edward Field of Providence, R. I., and Alfred B. Nichols, A.B., D.B., of Harvard University, have each placed the writer under obligations by rendering assistance in one way or another.

The hope is expressed that the present work will serve as a foundation for future investigations by those whose interest it may arouse to the end that additional information may be secured concerning those who are mentioned herein and that, in the course of time, the names now missing from the ancestral charts may be found and inserted in their proper places so as to form a complete, harmonious whole.

RODNEY MACDONOUGH.

205 WASHINGTON STREET, BOSTON, MASS.,  
August 1, 1901.



## CONTENTS.

---

ARTICLES : —	PAGE
Adams, Martha Arabella de Pau (1) . . . . .	2
Barker, John (9) . . . . .	423
Bigg, — (10) . . . . .	431
Burrowes, William (10) . . . . .	436
Coit, John (8) . . . . .	294
Cole, Robert (10) . . . . .	443
Denning, William (5) . . . . .	139
Garr, Andrew Sheffield (4) . . . . .	105
Garr, Andrew (5) . . . . .	171
Girr (Garr) Family in Scotland . . . . .	176
Griggs, Thomas (9) . . . . .	342
Hackstaff, William G. (3) . . . . .	26
Hackstaff, Lodowick (4) . . . . .	95
Herkersdorf (Hackstaff), Ludwig Albertus (5) . . . . .	164
Hallock, William (5) . . . . .	169
Hallock, William (6) . . . . .	230
Hallock, John (7) . . . . .	265
Hallock, William (8) . . . . .	321
Hallock, Peter (9) . . . . .	428
Hawxhurst, William (6) . . . . .	215
Hawxhurst, Samson (7) . . . . .	251
Hawxhurst, Christopher (8) . . . . .	298
Hawkshurst (Hawxhurst) Family in England . . . . .	308
Hopkins, John (9) . . . . .	349
Laroux, Peter (6) . . . . .	198
Macdonough, George Hackstaff (1) . . . . .	2
Macdonough, Lucy Shaler (1) . . . . .	1
Macdonough, Rodney (1) . . . . .	1
Macdonough, William Rodney (1) . . . . .	1
McDonough, Captain Charles Shaler, U. S. N. (2) . . . . .	3
Macdonough, Commodore Thomas, U. S. N. (3) . . . . .	9
McDonough, Major Thomas (4) . . . . .	55

ARTICLES ( <i>continued</i> ):—	PAGE
McDonough, James (5) . . . . .	115
MacDonough, Thomas (6) . . . . .	195
Morrell, William (6) . . . . .	233
Mould, Hugh (7) . . . . .	248
Pratt, Ebenezer (7) . . . . .	261
Pratt, John (8) . . . . .	315
Pratt, Phineas (9) . . . . .	382
Priest, Degory (10) . . . . .	458
Reddocke, Henry (9) . . . . .	355
Shaler, Nathaniel (4) . . . . .	81
Shaler, Reuben (5) . . . . .	128
Shaler, Abel (6) . . . . .	204
Shaler, Thomas (7) . . . . .	235
Sinclair, James (5) . . . . .	179
Spencer, Garrard (8) . . . . .	271
Spencer, Jarrard (9) . . . . .	337
Stocking, Samuel (8) . . . . .	283
Stocking, George (9) . . . . .	344
Stow, Samuel (6) . . . . .	211
Stow, Thomas (7) . . . . .	241
Stow, Thomas (8) . . . . .	278
Stow, John (9) . . . . .	338
Swazy, John (8) . . . . .	330
Townsend, John (8) . . . . .	311
Townsend, Henry (9) . . . . .	365
Vance, Samuel (5) . . . . .	124
Vance, John (6) . . . . .	200
Williams, John (10) . . . . .	461
ADDENDA AND CORRIGENDA . . . . .	467
ANCESTRAL CHARTS . . . . .	475
INDEX OF PERSONS . . . . .	503
INDEX OF PLACES . . . . .	523

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
CAPTAIN CHARLES SHALER McDONOUGH, U. S. N. . . . .	3
CLARA (HACKSTAFF) McDONOUGH . . . . .	7
COMMODORE THOMAS MACDONOUGH, U. S. N. . . . .	9
THE BATTLE ON LAKE CHAMPLAIN, SEPTEMBER 11, 1814 . . . . .	15
DESPATCH FROM COMMODORE MACDONOUGH TO THE SECRETARY OF THE NAVY ANNOUNCING THE VICTORY ON LAKE CHAMPLAIN, SEPTEMBER 11, 1814 . . . . .	19
MEDAL PRESENTED BY CONGRESS TO COMMODORE THOMAS MACDON- OUGH, U. S. N. . . . .	22
WILLIAM G. HACKSTAFF . . . . .	26
VIEWS OF "RIVERSIDE," WILLIAM G. HACKSTAFF'S RESIDENCE, MIDDLE- TOWN, CONN. . . . .	28, 36, 40, 50
SHIP "SHEFFIELD" . . . . .	33
WILLIAM G. HACKSTAFF'S COMMISSION AS COMMISSIONER OF PILOTAGE, FEBRUARY 15, 1843 . . . . .	46
ANNA (GARR) HACKSTAFF . . . . .	48
THE HOUSE BUILT AND OCCUPIED BY MAJOR THOMAS McDONOUGH AT THE TRAP (NOW McDONOUGH), DEL. . . . .	55
ST. ANN'S CHURCH, MIDDLETOWN, DEL. (EXTERIOR) . . . . .	66
ST. ANN'S CHURCH, MIDDLETOWN, DEL. (INTERIOR) . . . . .	72
LODOWICK HACKSTAFF . . . . .	95
ANNE (HALLOCK) HACKSTAFF . . . . .	100
ANDREW SHEFFIELD GARR . . . . .	105
THE McDONOUGH BURIAL LOT ON THE "TRAP FARM," McDONOUGH, DEL. . . . .	115
LIST OF THE CREW OF THE "KING GEORGE," OCTOBER 3, 1746 . . . . .	128
WILLIAM DENNING . . . . .	139
PERMIT FOR REMOVAL OF ANNA ELISABETHA WEID FROM EMMERTZ- HAUSSEN TO ALSTADT, GERMANY, MAY 18, 1753 . . . . .	164
BUNKER HILL HOUSE, AUCHENCAIRN, SCOTLAND, BUILT BY JOHN GIRR	176
DRAWYERS CHURCH, DEL. . . . .	203
LEAF FROM THE BIBLE OF JOSEPH, SON OF SAMSON HAWXHURST . . . . .	251

	PAGE
AGREEMENT BETWEEN ELIZABETH LUDLAM AND EBENEZER PRATT, JULY 17, 1700 . . . . .	262
COMMISSION FROM THE GENERAL COURT OF THE COLONY OF MASSA- CHUSETTS BAY, OCTOBER 20, 1643 . . . . .	299
PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS OF PAWTUXET TO THE GENERAL COURT OF THE COLONY OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY, JUNE 1, 1658 . . . . .	302
FRONT OF DEED FROM JOHN PRATT TO JOHN, EBENEZER AND JEREMIAH PRATT, APRIL 27, 1695 . . . . .	318
BACK OF DEED FROM JOHN PRATT TO JOHN, EBENEZER AND JEREMIAH PRATT, APRIL 27, 1695 . . . . .	319
LEGAL PAPER IN THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE TOWN OF PROVIDENCE (THROUGH HENRY REDDOCKE, ATTORNEY) AGAINST WILLIAM FOXERE, SEPTEMBER 5, 1653 . . . . .	358
PHINEAS PRATT'S WILL, JANUARY 8, 1677/8 . . . . .	408
ACCOUNT PRESENTED BY WILLIAM ARNOLD TO THE GENERAL COURT OF THE COLONY OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY, OCTOBER 18, 1659 . . . . .	448
SUMMONS ISSUED BY ROGER WILLIAMS, FEBRUARY 21, 1646/7 . . . . .	450



## FIRST GENERATION.

---

The children of Captain Charles Shaler and Clara (Hackstaff) McDonough are:—

1. WILLIAM RODNEY MACDONOUGH, born in Middletown, Conn., May 9, 1862; died May 10, 1862.

2. RODNEY MACDONOUGH, born in Middletown, Conn., June 7, 1863; went to Martinsburg, N. Y., in 1867, and from there to Montclair, N. J., in 1871; at Ury House School, Fox Chase, Pa., from September, 1872, to June, 1877, and at Trinity Military Institute, Tivoli, N. Y., from September, 1877, to June, 1881; admitted to Yale in 1881; entered the service of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company (Passenger Department, General Office, Philadelphia, Pa.) April 14, 1885, and transferred to Boston, Mass., as Traveling Passenger Agent, New England District, February 4, 1889. Member of the Delaware State Society of the Cincinnati; Society of Mayflower Descendants; Society of Colonial Wars; Naval Order of the United States; Society of Sons of the Revolution; Society of the War of 1812; Society of Sons of the American Revolution; New England Historic Genealogical Society. Clubs:—Germantown Cricket Club, Philadelphia; University, New Haven; Algonquin, Boston.

3. LUCY SHALER MACDONOUGH, born in Middletown, Conn., December 8, 1865; went to Martinsburg, N. Y., in 1867, and from there to Montclair, N. J., in 1871; thence to Conway, Mass. Greenfield, Mass., and Philadelphia, Pa.; at Germantown, Pa., from 1887 to 1892, and in Cleveland, Ohio, until January, 1894, when she returned to Philadelphia and has since lived there. She was

married November 22, 1900, at her home in Philadelphia, to Charles Holcombe, son of James Edward and Emma (Jones) Reade, of "Holly Bank," Princes Park, Liverpool, England, by the Reverend Richard H. Nelson, Rector of St. Peter's Church, assisted by the Reverend Thomas Frederick Davies, Jr.

4. GEORGE HACKSTAFF MACDONOUGH, born in Martinsburg, N. Y., August 12, 1867; went thence to Montclair, N. J., Conway, Mass., Greenfield, Mass., and Philadelphia, Pa.; at Ury House School, Fox Chase, Pa., from September, 1874, to June, 1879, and at Trinity Military Institute, Tivoli, N. Y., from September, 1879, to June, 1882; at Montclair, N. J., until 1883, and with the American Ship Building Company, Kensington, Pa., until November 17, 1884; entered the service of the Erie Railway Company (Jersey City shops) November 24, 1884; transferred to office of the Chief Engineer, New York city, January 7, 1889; transferred to office of the Signal Engineer, Cleveland, Ohio, as Engineer of Signals, January 11, 1892. Member of the Society of Sons of the Revolution. Club:—Roadside, Cleveland.

The only child of Clara (Hackstaff) McDonough by her second marriage to Robert Adams is:—

1. MARTHA ARABELLA DE PAU ADAMS born in Philadelphia, Pa., December 7, 1878; married at St. Peter's Church, Philadelphia, November 25, 1899, to Charles, son of Amédée Depau and Helen (Morgan) Moran, of New York city, by the Right Reverend Thomas Frederick Davies, D.D., Bishop of Michigan, assisted by the Reverend Richard H. Nelson, Rector of St. Peter's, and the Reverend Thomas Frederick Davies, Jr. She has a daughter, Helen Morgan, born in New York city January 25, 1901.





CAPTAIN CHARLES SHALER McDONOUGH, U. S. N.

## SECOND GENERATION.

---

CAPTAIN CHARLES SHALER McDONOUGH, U. S. N.

*b.* June 28, 1818.

*m.* October 18, 1855.

*d.* December 1, 1871.

CAPTAIN CHARLES SHALER McDONOUGH, U. S. N., son of Commodore Thomas and Lucy Ann (Shaler) Macdonough, was born in Middletown, Conn., June 28, 1818. His early boyhood was spent in Middletown. When eight years old he went to Stratford, Conn., where he remained a few years with Mr. Edward Rutledge who had been appointed guardian of the Macdonough children January 5, 1826. From Stratford he went to Phila-



From the flyleaf of a book, 1870.

delphia, Pa., with Mr. Rutledge and lived there about three years. On Mr. Rutledge's death he returned to Middletown and lived for several years with Mr. Edwin F. Johnson, who had been appointed to succeed his former guardian. In 1833 he entered Hamilton College, Oneida County, N. Y., where he remained until he received his appointment as Acting Midshipman in the United States Navy April 8, 1835.

His service record as furnished by the Navy Department, Washington, is as follows:—

1835, April 8.

Appointed Acting Midshipman.

1836, April 9.

Ordered to the Frigate *United States* to report by the 1st of May.

1837, March 27.

Warranted as Midshipman.

1838, March 27.

Granted leave of absence for six months from the expiration of the cruise of the Frigate *United States* in the Mediterranean, and at the expiration of the leave to report for duty on the Mediterranean Squadron.

1840, November 5.

Reported his return from the Mediterranean.

1840, November 11.

Granted leave of absence until the 5th of January.

1840, December 2.

Permitted to attend the Naval School, Philadelphia, on the 5th of January.

1841, June 5.

Ordered to examination for promotion on June 14th.

1841, June 30.

Warranted as Passed Midshipman, to rank from June 22nd.

1841, July 12.

Ordered to the Receiving Ship *North Carolina* at New York.

1841, September 7.

Ordered to the Schooner *Phœnix*.

1841, September 14.

Previous order revoked and to resume duty on the Receiving Ship at New York.

1842, February 3.

Ordered to the Steamer *Missouri*.

1842, February 14.

Transferred to the *Dolphin* as Acting Master.

1842, December 12.

Detached from the *Dolphin* when successor reports and granted leave for two months.

1843, April 28.

To the Receiving Ship at New Orleans. Transferred to the *Dolphin*.

1844, February 6.

Detached and to the Store Brig *Pioneer* as Acting Master.

1844, February 14.

Detached and to the *Truxton* as Acting Master.

1844, March 29.

Reports his return to the United States sick.

1845, March 31.

Granted leave for three months.

1846, May 29.

Ordered to the Store Ship *Lexington*.

1846, June 8.

Previous order revoked on account of ill health.

1847, March 15.

Ordered to the Steamer *Union* as Acting Master.

1847, March 22.

Previous order revoked on account of ill health.

1847, September 1.

Warranted Master from August 12, 1847.

1847, October 21.

Ordered to the *Iris* for Home Squadron.

1847, November 9.

Ordered to Vera Cruz, via New Orleans, for duty on the Home Squadron.

1847, November 26.

Previous order revoked on account of ill health, and ordered to report health monthly to the Department.

1848, May 16.

Promoted to Lieutenant.

1848, June 22.

Commissioned Lieutenant from 16th of May, 1848.

1848, August 21.

Ordered to the Frigate *Cumberland*.

1848, November 2.

Detached from the *Cumberland* and to the Frigate *Raritan*.

1848, November 30.

Detached from the *Raritan* and to the Frigate *Savannah*.

1852, February 2.

Detached from the *Falmouth* and granted three months leave of absence.

1852, November 19.

Ordered to the Frigate *Constitution*.

1855, August 13.

Detached from the *Marion* and granted three months leave of absence.

1855, October 11.

Ordered to the Navy Yard, Boston.

1857, September 4.

Detached from the Navy Yard, Boston, and ordered to the Frigate *Merrimack*.

1858, July 28.

Ordered to the Frigate *Sabine*.

1859, May 26.

Detached from the *Sabine* and ordered to the *Constellation*.







CLARA (HACKSTAFF) McDONOUGH.

- 1860, September 6.  
Detached from the *Constellation*.
- 1862, April 14.  
Placed on the retired list.
- 1863, November 12.  
To the Receiving Ship at New York.
- 1864, November 21.  
Detached and to the Receiving Ship *Vandalia*.
- 1865, May 3.  
Detached and placed on waiting orders.
- 1867, April 4.  
Commissioned Captain on the retired list.

After being placed on the retired list he made his home in Middletown when not on duty assigned him by the Navy Department. He continued to reside in Middletown until 1867, when, his health failing, he moved to Martinsburg, Lewis County, N. Y., expecting to receive some benefit from the change. He remained in Martinsburg until 1870 and then went to Montclair, N. J., where he died December 1, 1871.

Captain McDonough was an excellent sailor and stood high in his profession. He was of an exceedingly warm hearted and affectionate disposition, a staunch friend, and generous to a fault. He had a sailor's bright and cheery manner with a never failing sense of humor and a keen appreciation of the brighter side of life. Like his Shaler ancestors he had the gift of writing easily, and his letters from home and foreign stations were always bright and entertaining.

He was a member of St. John's Lodge of Masons, Middletown, having been admitted March 19, 1847.

Captain McDonough's wife was Clara, daughter of William G. and Anna (Garr) Hackstaff, to whom he was married October 18, 1855, by the Reverend Frederick J. Goodwin, Rector of the

Church of the Holy Trinity, Middletown. After his death she married, December 18, 1873, Robert Adams of Philadelphia, Pa., who died January 21, 1894. She has continued to make Philadelphia her home since Mr. Adams' death.



From her prayer book, 1862.

Sweet and lovable in character, cultivated in mind and gentle in her ways, she was ever a faithful and affectionate wife, a loving, unselfish and devoted

mother. It is the hope of her children that she may long be spared to those whose greatest privilege and pleasure is in attempting to repay a portion of her lifelong devotion to their welfare and happiness.

The children of the first marriage are:—

1. William Rodney, born in Middletown, Conn., May 9, 1862; died May 10, 1862.
2. Rodney, born in Middletown, Conn., June 7, 1863.
3. Lucy Shaler, born in Middletown, Conn., December 8, 1865; married Charles Holcombe, son of James Edward and Emma (Jones) Reade, November 22, 1900.
4. George Hackstaff, born in Martinsburg, N. Y., August 12, 1867.

The only child of the second marriage is:—

1. Martha Arabella de Pau, born in Philadelphia, Pa., December 7, 1878; married Charles, son of Amèdèè Depau and Helen (Morgan) Moran, November 25, 1899, and has issue.

#### AUTHORITIES.

Family Records.  
 Records of the Navy Department, Washington, D. C.  
 Middletown (Conn.) Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths.





COMMODORE THOMAS MACDONOUGH, U. S. N.  
*(From the Stuart Portrait.)*

## THIRD GENERATION.

---

COMMODORE THOMAS MACDONOUGH, U. S. N.

*b.* December 31, 1783.

*m.* December 12, 1812.

*d.* November 10, 1825.

Though small in area, Delaware has furnished her full proportion of those who have counted it a privilege to serve their country in their country's need. In the stormy days which preceded the birth of the young Republic and in the stirring times which followed her voice was heard in the halls of Congress and her arm was bared on land and sea in support of liberty, justice and equality.

Delaware may well be proud of her children and they of her. Among those who were glad to call themselves her sons was one who was a Delawarean by birth, a Delawarean by training, and, above all, a Delawarean in his intense love and loyalty to his country and in the undaunted courage with which he maintained her honor at home and abroad — Commodore Thomas Macdonough, United States Navy.

Commodore Macdonough was the son of Thomas and Mary (Vance) McDonough and was born December 31, 1783, at the Trap, New Castle County, Delaware, on the farm on which his father and grandfather had lived before him. For sixteen years he lived at or near his home, happy and contented and doing the duty that came to his hand. He always retained a lively recollection and affection for the home of his youth, and in a letter

written to his sister Lydia from Middletown, Connecticut, in after years he says, "I should like to visit the old home where I have spent some youthful happy hours; to stroll about the fields and woods as I used to do." Just after completing his sixteenth year he entered the Navy.

It is not hard to understand why he should have chosen this course. His early associations were all of such a character as to make the choice a perfectly natural one for one of his temperament and disposition. His father had served with honor as an officer in the Revolution and many a time, no doubt, in the long winter evenings, seated before the generous fireplace filled with blazing logs, with his children around him, had told the story of the war; told of the long and weary march, of the camp-fire and the bivouac, the cold, hunger and fatigue, the battle and the gallant deeds of gallant men for love of liberty. How the boy's heart must have throbbed as he heard the story from his father's lips! In the same regiment with the lad's father was his uncle James, a gallant young officer who died in the service of his country. His uncle Michael had been a soldier, too, and had seen service as an officer under St. Clair in his ill-fated expedition against the Indians in 1791. His own elder brother James was a midshipman in the Navy and had taken part in the engagement between the *Constellation* and the *Insurgente*. He, no doubt, had often poured into the boy's willing ears the stories of the sea. With such influences surrounding him it needed but a breath to fan the spark of patriotism into a bright and steady flame.

In preparing this article the writer has drawn largely upon an autobiography left by the Commodore which covers the period from 1800 to 1822. It contains many interesting passages and is of great value historically and genealogically.

#### ENTERS THE NAVY.

"On the 5th February, 1800," he writes, "I received a Warrant as Midshipman in the Navy of the United States from John



Adams, then President, through the influence of Mr. Latimer, a Senator from the state of Delaware. Soon after my appointment I joined the U. S. Ship *Ganges*, Captain Mullooney, at New Castle and proceeded on a cruise in the West Indies against the French with whom the U. States were at war. On this cruise we captured two Guineamen and a French privateer and sent them to the United States. The privateer was run on shore. After considerable firing on her, her crew deserted her and got on shore. She was boarded by our boats, on board of one I was.

“About this time the yellow fever made its appearance on board and many of the men and officers fell victims, after a few hours illness, to its destructive ravages. Several Midshipmen and myself, with a number of men, having caught this fever were sent on shore at the Havanna and put into a dirty Spanish hospital. Nearly all of the men and officers died and were taken out in carts as so many hogs would have been. A Midshipman, a surgeon's mate and myself, through the blessing of divine providence, recovered and took passage for the U. States, destitute of all the comforts and even conveniences of life. The consul, however, supplied us with shirts and some other articles of clothing. Off the capes of Delaware we were captured by an English ship of war on account of our vessel (a Merchantman belonging to Phila.) having Spanish property on board. I, with the other gentlemen, were put on board the an American ship, and landed at Norfolk, Virginia.

“There the consul supplied us with money &c. to enable us to join the *Ganges*, which ship had left the Havanna on account of the fever which raged on board of her and with difficulty reached the U. States with the loss of many men and officers. Took passage on board the ferry boat, crossed the Chesapeake bay and travelling up through the country got out of the stage at the Trap, my native place, after an absence of nearly a year, with straw hat, canvas shoes and in other respects poor enough. My relatives and friends were much surprised to see me as my death was, if not published, it was stated that I could not recover.

"I remained some short time at the Trap; then joined the *Ganges* again. Took a short cruise in the West Indies and returned to Phila. where the ship was sold and the Navy, by law, reduced, and almost all the officers dismissed. Through the influence of C. A. Rodney Esq., my father's and my friend, I was continued."

#### THE WAR WITH TRIPOLI.

"When I quitted the ship *Ganges* I joined the Frigate *Constellation*, Commodore Murray, and sailed for the Mediterranean, where we remained for about twelve months. Visited many ports in that sea and had a brush with the Gun Boats off Tripoli."

The *Constellation* returned to the United States in the latter part of 1802. In May, 1803, he was ordered to the Frigate *Philadelphia*, then being fitted for Mediterranean service. The *Philadelphia* sailed in July and reached Gibraltar August 24. Continuing, the Commodore says:—

"Soon after our arrival in that sea we captured a Moorish vessel of 30 guns without resistance and I was put on board to assist in taking her to Gibraltar. The U. S. were at this time at war with the Regency of Tripoli and not with the Moors, though the latter had commenced depredations on our commerce. I was left by the *Philadelphia*, Captain Bainbridge, on board the Moorish ship at Gibraltar and she went up the Mediterranean to cruise off Tripoli, where she was lost by running on shore in chase and was taken possession of by the enemy, the officers and men put into close confinement and kept there for 19 months. Thus was I providentially saved from this prison and the apprehension of death which surrounded those of my shipmates in the power of a merciless foe.

"About this time Commodore Preble came out and took the command of the Squadron, under whom, a daring and vigilant officer, may be considered the first impulse given to the Navy in his conduct before Tripoli. He took his squadron to Tangier, had negotiations opened with the Emperor of Morocco, and com-

ing to an arrangement of the difficulties the prize ship was given up. I then quitted her, not caring to be in his Majesty's service, and joined the Commodore's ship as passenger until we met with the *Philadelphia*, but on our passage up we spoke a British Frigate who informed us of her loss as stated.

"I then, in the harbour of Syracuse, joined the Schooner *Enterprise*, Lieutenant Stephen Decatur, commander. Was with him when the Frigate *Philadelphia* was burned in the harbour of Tripoli and when he captured, by boarding, the Gun Boats in one of the actions with the enemy's vessels and batteries."

In the general plan which had been formed for the capture and destruction of the *Philadelphia*, Lieutenant Lawrence and ten men, with Midshipmen Laws and Macdonough, were directed by Decatur to fire the berth deck and forward store-room, and they did their duty courageously and well. Admiral Nelson at this time was in command of the English fleet blockading Toulon, and when he heard of the destruction of the *Philadelphia* and the way it was effected he declared it to be "the most bold and daring act of the age." For his service on this occasion the young midshipman was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, his commission being dated May 18, 1804. The young Delawarean was among those especially mentioned for gallantry in the bombardment of Tripoli August 3, 1804.

"Here I consider," the Commodore writes, referring to the operations in the Mediterranean, "was the school where our Navy received its first lessons, and its influence has remained to this day and will continue as long as the Navy exists. I remained in the Squadron during all its operations against Tripoli, presented the Flags of the captured Boats to Com. Preble at the request of Capt. Decatur, and was in 1805 or 6 appointed by the Commodore a Lieutenant of the Schooner *Enterprise*.

"Captain Robinson now took the command of this vessel and sailed up the Adriatic to Trieste, thence to Venice, where she was hauled up in the arsenal and repaired. Passed the winter of, I think, 1805 in Venice. From Venice I went to Ancona and pre-

pared four small vessels for Gun Boats to be employed against Tripoli. Thence sailed to Syracuse and joined the Squadron with the Boats. On our arrival at Syracuse found peace had been made with Tripoli. Joined the Schooner, Capt. David Porter as commander. Soon after I exchanged my station as first Lieutenant of the *Enterprise* for the first Lieutenancy of the U. States Brig *Syren*, Capt. John Smith, with Lieutenant Warrington.

"Having now not much to do, visited many of the interesting ports and places along the shores of this sea. From Naples I went to Rome by land, visited Pompeii, Herculaneum, Mount *Ætna*, Malta and the towns of the Barbary powers and returned to the United States.

"When I was first Lieutenant of the *Syren* Brig an occurrence took place in the harbour of Gibraltar which excited a good deal of feeling both on the side of the English and ourselves. A British Man-of-war's Boat boarded an American Merchantman which lay near the *Syren* and took out, or impressed, one of her men. I went alongside the British Boat in one of ours and demanded him, which demand was refused. I then took hold of the man and took him in my Boat and brought him on board the *Syren*. He was an American and of course we kept him."

Before leaving the Mediterranean he met with an adventure that nearly cost him his life. While lying off Syracuse he obtained permission one day to go ashore. Just as he was stepping into a boat to return to his ship he was set upon by three cut-throats armed with daggers. They found, however, that they had caught, not a Tartar, but an American. The young officer drew his sword and though the odds were three to one, two of his assailants were soon disabled and the third, taking to flight and being followed by the lieutenant, ran into a building and upon the roof from whence, there being no way of escape, he threw himself to the ground to avoid being taken.

His service in the Mediterranean showed his superiors something of the spirit that was in him. He was the gallant Decatur's favorite officer, and "wherever Decatur led he dared to follow."



PLATTSBURGH.

CUMBERLAND HEAD.



TICONDEROGA. CHUBB.

EAGLE.

SARATOGA.

CONFIANCE.

LINNET.

BRITISH GALLEYS.

THE BATTLE ON LAKE CHAMPLAIN, SEPTEMBER 11, 1814.

(From a Painting by J. O. Davidson, 1884.)

## VOYAGE IN THE MERCHANT SERVICE.

On his return to the United States in 1806 he was detached from the *Syren* and ordered to Middletown, Connecticut, under Captain Hull. Thence he was ordered to the *Wasp*, under his old commander, Capt. Smith, and sailed for England and France with despatches, returning by way of the Mediterranean. On reaching home the *Wasp* cruised along the coast from Boston to Charleston, enforcing the embargo laws. From the *Wasp* he was ordered to the ship *John Adams* and then to the frigate *Essex*.

On May 22, 1810, he was furloughed and ordered to make a voyage in the merchant service. Soon after he sailed from New York to Liverpool as captain of the brig *Gulliver*. From Liverpool he proceeded to Calcutta and then home, being absent about fifteen months. According to family tradition an incident happened on this trip which was of considerable interest.

The *Gulliver* had discharged her cargo at Liverpool, taken in a fresh one, and was ready to sail. On the evening preceding her departure, Tom, as he was usually called by his family, went on shore. As he was about to return to the brig later in the evening he was approached, in the vicinity of the docks, by a stranger who asked him if he belonged to any of the vessels in the river. He replied that he belonged to the American brig *Gulliver*. Upon this the stranger gave a signal, and before Tom knew it he was surrounded by a press-gang, thrown into a boat, and presently found himself on board an English frigate lying at the mouth of the river. He at once demanded to see the commanding officer. On being taken before him he demanded his release, declaring that he was not only an American seaman but an officer of the American Navy. The only reply vouchsafed was an order to go forward, and forward he went.

His name was entered on the purser's books, his station and mess assigned him and a hammock and bedding served out to him with directions to "turn in" as soon as possible. Accordingly he hung his hammock up and got into it, but without undressing,

having determined to seize the first chance of escape. Shortly after midnight the corporal of the guard which had been relieved came below, unlashd the hammock next his own, undressed and turned in. Tom waited until the corporal was sound asleep, then slipped quietly out of his hammock, took off his own clothes and put on those of the sleeping corporal, and then, as soon as the corporal of the new guard had passed below to make his rounds, climbed up the ladder and gained the spar-deck. The officer of the deck was aft upon the starboard side and the sentries were walking their posts with regular tread. The starboard gangway was shaded from the light of the moon by awnings, and walking deliberately up the ladder Tom looked over the ship's side.

"Sentry," said he, "what boat is that at the boom?"

"The second cutter, sir," replied the marine without discovering the identity of his questioner.

Tom immediately walked up to the officer of the deck, and being assured by the mistake of the sentry that he would not be discovered, touched his cap respectfully and said,

"I would like to overhaul the second cutter, sir. I think there is rum aboard her."

"Very well, corporal," replied the officer, "search the boat and see what you can find."

Tom started quickly forward, but just as he got abreast of the fore hatchway he saw the real corporal's head rising above the combings. He ascended no higher, for with one blow of his fist Tom knocked him down the ladder and then sprang quickly out through the port upon the swinging boom and dropped into the boat. The flood tide was setting up the river strongly, and quick as thought Tom cut the rope which secured the boat and it dropped rapidly astern.

"Help! help!" shouted he, "the boat's loose."

"Get out a couple of oars," cried the officer of the deck as the boat swept past the quarter, "and you can hold her against the tide."

Tom did get out a couple of oars, but the moment they struck



the water he began pulling rapidly up the river. The sentries on deck immediately discharged their muskets and a boat was called away, but before she could be manned Tom had reached the shore and shortly was on board his own brig.

The next morning the *Gulliver* dropped down with the ebb tide, and as she passed the frigate Tom saw the second cutter swinging in her usual place. As he gazed upon the flag that floated at the Englishman's peak he said to himself,

"If I live I'll make England remember the day she impressed an American sailor."

When war was declared against Great Britain shortly after, the rallying cry — "No Impressment" — must have appealed to him with peculiar significance, and the memory of this experience must have been with him on the 11th of September, 1814.

Continuing the history of his naval life, the Commodore writes:—

"On my return from my India voyage I took charge of a merchant ship from New York and sailed for Lisbon, but the vessel springing a leak in a gale when out a few days, I was compelled from this circumstance to return to New York. The Non-intercourse law now taking place, I, of course, could not prosecute the voyage and quitted the ship. During the gale I was obliged to throw overboard part of the cargo.

"War having now been declared against Great Britain by the United States, I applied for service and received orders to repair to Washington and join the Frigate *Constellation* as first Lieutenant. I did not remain long on board this ship for it required some time to complete her repairs and the time was irksome there. I therefore applied for and obtained command of the Portland station where were several fine Gun Boats. After remaining a few months at Portland I was ordered by Mr. Madison to take the command of the vessels on Lake Champlain. Proceeded thither across the country through the Notch of the White Mountains, partly on horseback, carrying my bundle with a valise on behind, and a country lad only in company to return

with my horses. Arrived fatigued at Burlington on the lake in about four days and took command of the vessels after waiting on the commanding General Bloomfield."

The order directing him to take command of the naval force on Lake Champlain was dated September 12, 1812. On December 12 of the same year he married at Middletown, Connecticut, Lucy Ann, daughter of Nathaniel and Lucretia Ann (Denning) Shaler of that place. There he afterwards made his home when

*with respectful affection*

*Yours Ann S. Macdonough.*

From a letter to her sister-in-law, Lydia (McDonough) Roberts, July 22, 1816.

absent from professional duty and there his children were born. One of them, "whom," as he writes in 1822 to his sister Lydia in Delaware, "I call Rodney after my friend in Wilmington," is now living in New York city and is the Commodore's only surviving child.

The family home in Middletown was on Main street, where the building of the Young Men's Christian Association now stands. In the latter part of 1818 the Commodore purchased this property, measuring 82 feet on Main street and 82 feet deep, from the estate of his father-in-law, Nathaniel Shaler, and erected a handsome and commodious house thereon. The property passed out of the hands of the family some time ago, but the house remained standing and was used for various purposes up to within a few years, when it was torn down to make room for the building which now occupies its site.

The family were members of the Episcopal Church of the Holy Trinity, or Christ Church, as it was then called. In 1821 and 1823 Commodore Macdonough was a delegate to the diocesan convention.



W. S. Phelps Parsons  
 Plattsburgh September 11<sup>th</sup> 1814

The British has been pleased to  
 grant us a signal victory on Lake  
 Champlain in the capture of our Flag  
 and two Sloops of war of the  
 Army - I have the honor to be  
 very respectfully  
 in your Obedient  
 Servant  
 Wm. Parsons & Co<sup>s</sup>

Wm. Parsons  
 Secretary of the Army

## THE BATTLE ON LAKE CHAMPLAIN.

On July 24, 1813, he was commissioned Master Commandant.

War had been declared against Great Britain on June 18, 1812, and in view of the plans of the British the command of Lake Champlain at the time the Commodore was ordered there was of vital importance to American interests. Nobly did the young Master Commandant fulfil the duty entrusted to him.

The morning of Sunday, September 11, 1814, broke bright and clear. From the green slopes of Cumberland Head the eye takes in the gently curving shore, still clad in summer verdure, the sunlight dancing on the waters of the bay, and, just below, the American squadron skilfully disposed to the best advantage by its wise commander and waiting the coming of the foe. All is quiet and peaceful. Presently around the point sweeps the British fleet, the red ensign of old England fluttering defiantly from every masthead in the morning breeze. Then comes the calm before the storm and then the smoke and shock of battle, the cries of the wounded and all the horrors of war. Then — then the simple message, "The Almighty has been pleased to grant us a signal victory on Lake Champlain in the capture of one Frigate, one Brig and two sloops of war of the enemy."

To this message came the following response:—

NAVY DEPARTMENT, Sept. 19th, 1814.

THOMAS MACDONOUGH, ESQ.,

COMMANDING THE U. S. NAVAL FORCE ON LAKE CHAMPLAIN, PLATTSBURG.

*Sir*, — With the highest gratification which noble deeds can inspire, I acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 11th instant announcing the glorious victory which your skill and valor, aided by the intrepidity and discipline of your gallant associates, had achieved over a confident, vigorous and powerful foe. Our lakes, hitherto the objects only of natural curiosity, shall fill the page of future history with the bright annals of our Country's fame, and the imperishable renown of our Naval Heroes.

'T is not alone the brilliancy of your victory in a Naval view, but its importance

and beneficial results that will fix the attention and command the gratitude of your admiring country.

Accept, sir, the assurance of the high respect and warm approbation of the President of the U. S. which I am commanded to present, and my sincere congratulations.

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

W. JONES.

This victory had an important effect upon the negotiations for peace which were being carried on at this time between the American Commission and the English Government. The latter had submitted a proposition which involved the acquisition of considerable new territory containing several strategic points. This proposition was promptly rejected by the American Commission and the negotiations came to an abrupt halt. In this crisis the English Government appealed to the Duke of Wellington, who, in a letter of November 9, 1814, to the Cabinet Council, said,

"I confess that I think you have no right, from the state of the war, to demand any concession of territory from America. Considering everything, it is my opinion that the war has been a most successful one, and highly honorable to the British arms; but from particular circumstances, *such as the want of the naval superiority on the Lakes*, you have not been able to carry it into the enemy's territory, notwithstanding your military success and now undoubted military superiority, and have not even cleared your own territory of the enemy on the point of attack. You cannot, then, on any principle of equality in negotiation, claim a cession of territory excepting in exchange for other advantages which you have in your power."

The Government took his advice, withdrew the obnoxious proposition, and the treaty of peace was signed soon after.

#### INCIDENTS OF THE BATTLE.

The technical details of the battle are matters of history. While waiting the approach of the enemy the Commodore knelt on the deck of the *Saratoga* with his officers and crew and in-

voked the aid of the God of battles in the approaching conflict. In clearing the decks of the *Saratoga* for action some coops had been thrown overboard and the poultry given their liberty. Just as the engagement was about to begin a rooster flew up into the rigging, flapped his wings and crowed loudly and defiantly. He was answered by three hearty cheers from the men, who regarded it as a sign of good luck.

The first shot fired on the *Saratoga* was fired by the Commodore himself. With his own hands he trained a 24-pounder on the British flag-ship *Confiance* as she advanced bow on, and when within range discharged the piece. The shot raked the *Confiance*, killing and wounding several of her men and carrying away her wheel. During the action he repeatedly assisted in working the guns and was three times thrown across the deck by splinters. At one time, while sighting his favorite gun, a shot cut the spanker boom in two, and a piece of the heavy spar, falling upon his back, knocked him senseless to the deck and it was some minutes before he recovered consciousness.

Soon after a shot took off the head of the captain of the same gun and hurled it against him, knocking him across the deck and into the scuppers, where he fell unconscious between two guns. He quickly recovered and returned to his post. Every one of the officers of the *Saratoga* was either killed or wounded except Macdonough, and when he was asked how he had escaped serious injury, he replied, "There is a power above which determines the fate of man."

Mr. Clayton, of Delaware, has left the following account of a visit to the *Saratoga* after the battle by an eye-witness to the engagement.

Mr. Clayton says, "I was told by Mr. Phelps, a Senator from Vermont, that he was a boy living on his father's farm near the banks of Lake Champlain when Macdonough's action of 1814 with the British occurred. That after the English had surrendered and the action had ceased, he took a boat and went off to the flag-ship *Saratoga* that he might say he had seen Macdonough.

When he had climbed up on deck he found it slippery with blood and almost covered with the wounded and the dead. That he saw a man walking back and forth rapidly on the quarter-deck, his hat pulled down nearly over his eyes, and his face and hands almost black with powder and smoke, and upon asking a seaman who that man was he said, 'That's Commodore Macdonough.'

During the action he was the commander, cool, confident, and with the air of authority born of command. In the hour of victory he was the friend and companion-in-arms, his heart torn by the suffering of the gallant fellows who had made that victory possible. No wonder he was an object of love and admiration to his crew. At the time of this engagement he still lacked a few months of being 31 years old. It is doubtful if history can show another case where a commander so young in years achieved a victory so important in its results.

Within a short time after the battle he received from Congress a vote of thanks and a gold medal. Vermont presented him with a tract of land owned by it in New York near Cumberland Head, overlooking the scene of the engagement. From Connecticut he received a pair of gold mounted pistols. The state of New York presented him with a sword and one thousand acres of land. Delaware gave him a sword and a set of silver plate. From the city of Lansingburgh, N. Y., he received two silver pitchers with a dozen goblets, and the cities of Albany and New York each gave him a gold box containing the freedom of the city.

#### HIS AFTER LIFE.

On November 30, 1814, he was commissioned captain, then the highest rank in the Navy, to take rank from September 11, 1814. On the same date he was ordered to command the steam frigate *Fulton First*. On May 13, 1815, he was ordered to Portsmouth, N. H., to take command of the Navy Yard and superintend the equipment of the ship *Washington* until the arrival of Commodore Chauncey. On April 22, 1818, he was directed to proceed to Boston, assume command of the frigate *Guerrière*, and convey to





OBVERSE.



REVERSE.


“ Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the thanks of Congress be, and the same are hereby, presented to Captain Thomas Macdonough, and through him to the officers, petty officers, seamen, marines, and infantry serving as marines, attached to the squadron under his command, for the decisive and splendid victory gained on Lake Champlain, on the eleventh of September in the year one thousand eight hundred and fourteen, over a British squadron of superior force.

Resolved, That the President of the United States be requested to cause gold medals to be struck emblematical of the action between the two squadrons, and to present them to Captain Macdonough and Captain Robert Henly, and also to Lieutenant Stephen Cassin, in such manner as may be most honourable to them, . . . .” (Resolutions of Congress, October 20, 1814.)



Russia the Hon. G. W. Campbell, Minister to the Court of St. Petersburg. After performing this service he returned to the United States by way of the Mediterranean. "At Naples," he writes, "I was presented to the Emperor of Austria, Francis II, and also Ferdinand, King of Naples, on board the U. States Ship of the Line *Franklin*, which ship these Sovereigns visited."

On March 11, 1820, he was ordered to command the "74" building at New York. This ship was the *Ohio*, and was launched the same year. He was attached to her until April, 1824, four

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Macdonough", written in dark ink on a light background. The signature is fluid and elegant, with a long, sweeping underline that extends across the width of the name.

Signature to a legal paper, 1825.

years, but as she was laid up in ordinary at New York during that period, he spent much of the time at his home in Middletown. On May 31, 1824, he was ordered to New York to command the *Constitution* of glorious memory, and on October 29 sailed once more for the Mediterranean on the last cruise he was ever to make.

On his arrival in the Mediterranean, being the senior officer on the station, he assumed command of the American squadron. Owing to ill health, however, he was relieved of the command of the *Constitution* on October 14, 1825, with permission to return to the United States, but he never lived to see his native land, dying at sea while homeward bound, ten days out from Gibraltar, November 10, 1825. He was buried at Middletown, Saturday, December 1, 1825, with military, civil and Masonic honors. His wife had died a few months before and they now lie side by side in the quaint old Riverside cemetery overlooking the Connecticut River. The simple inscriptions on the monument over their graves read as follows:—

Sacred  
 to the memory of  
 Com. Thomas Macdonough  
 of the U. S. Navy.  
 He was born in the State of Delaware Dec. 1783, & died at sea of pulmonary consumption while on his return from the command of the American Squadron in the Mediterranean on the 10 Nov. 1825.  
 He was distinguished in the world as the Hero of Lake Champlain; in the Church of Christ as a faithful, zealous and consistent Christian; in the community where he resided when absent from professional duties as an amiable, upright and valuable citizen.

---

Sacred  
 to the memory of  
 Mrs. Lucy Ann,  
 Wife of  
 Com. Thomas Macdonough  
 & daughter of  
 Nathaniel & Lucy Ann Shaler.  
 The richest gifts of Nature & of Grace adorned her mind & heart, & at her death Genius, Friendship & Piety mourned their common loss.  
 She preceded her husband to the realms of Glory only a few short months, having departed this life Aug. 9, 1825, Æ. 35.

They were lovely and pleasant in their lives,  
 and in their death they were undivided.

Their children were :—

1. Thomas Nathaniel, born October 25, 1814; died June 20, 1816.
2. James Edward Fisher, born April 12, 1816; died unmarried May 13, 1849.
3. Mary Ann Louisa, born June 6, 1817; died December 5, 1817.
4. Charles Shaler } twins, born June 28, 1818. The former
5. William Joseph } married Clara, daughter of William G. and Anna (Garr) Hackstaff, October 18, 1855, and had issue; died December 1, 1871. The latter died February 14, 1821.
6. Augustus Rodney, born November 20, 1820; married Frances Brenton McVickar June 10, 1846. She died December 6, 1846.
7. Thomas, born July 11, 1822; married first Hilda Palmer and had no issue; married second Mary Oakley June 6, 1867, and had issue; died June 25, 1894.
8. Frances Augusta, born September 20, 1823; died October 4, 1824.
9. Charlotte Rosella, born June 23, 1825; married Henry G. Hubbard June 19, 1844, and had issue; died March 4, 1900.

#### AUTHORITIES.

Family Records.

Records of the Navy Department, Washington, D. C.

Middletown (Conn.) Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths.

Life of Albert Gallatin (by Henry Adams), 538.

Historical Sketch of Holy Trinity Parish, Middletown, Conn., 41.

## WILLIAM G. HACKSTAFF.

*b.* April 14, 1795.

*m.* August 26, 1831.

*d.* November 16, 1869.

WILLIAM G. HACKSTAFF, son of Lodowick and Anne (Hallock) Hackstaff, was born in Sing Sing, N. Y., April 14, 1795. In 1801 he went to New York with his parents. It is said that when quite young he ran away to sea. This is not unlikely, for while it is probable that he inherited from his father a liking for a sailor's life, it is also probable that his father, knowing something of the hardships of a sailor's calling, was averse to his son following in his footsteps and withheld the permission the lad desired. But whether he ran away to sea or not, he afterwards adopted a sailor's life and became a prominent figure in our merchant service.

In 1814, actuated by patriotic impulses, as were no doubt many of his young companions, he enlisted in the New York state militia for service in the war with England. The records of the Record and Pension Office, War Department, Washington, show that he served as a private in Captain Daniel W. Crocker's company of New York State Horse Artillery in the Independent Battalion of Governor's Guards, commanded by Major Daniel E. Dunscombe. His name appears on the rolls for the period from September 2 to December 3, 1814, with the following endorsements. "Com. of service, Sept. 2, 1814." "Exp. of service, Dec. 3, 1814." "Term charged, 3 mos. 2 days." "Station, West Battery, N. Y." Captain Crocker, in whose company he enlisted, was his brother-in-law, and his term of enlistment was three months.

"Early in the month of August," says Booth's History of the



WILLIAM G. HACKSTAFF.

Vertical line on the left side of the page.

Small black dot on the right side of the page.



City of New York, referring to the military operations of 1814, "a requisition was made by Congress for twenty thousand troops to be stationed in and around New York, and the corporation raised the necessary funds to meet the expense under pledge of reimbursement by the general government. Volunteers speedily flocked in from the surrounding country and on the 1st of September all the artillery and infantry in the city and county were consolidated and mustered into the United States service, under their own officers, subject to the same rules and regulations and receiving the same pay and rations as the regular troops. Daniel D. Tompkins, at this time governor of the State, and Major-General Morgan Lewis were the commanders at the post. The whole detached division was placed under the command of Major-General Ebenezer Stevens. Commodore Decatur was stationed in the city with a small force of picked men to be ready for action by sea or land, and a strong fleet lay in waiting in the harbor. The active duty required was performed in turn by the companies with their officers. Each company had its parade-ground where the men who quartered at home were drilled for three or four hours every morning and afternoon. The battalions formed twice each week, the regiments once a week and the brigade once in two or three weeks, while the whole division under General Stevens had three or four parades during their three months' service."

It is not known in what capacity or in what vessels he got his first nautical training. His first voyage as the master of a vessel was in 1824, when he sailed from New York for Liverpool in command of the *Manhattan*, owned by Byrnes, Trimble & Co., and it is natural to suppose that the position of captain came in the ordinary course of promotion after several years of service in that or some other vessel belonging to that firm. By a curious coincidence his last voyage in 1851 was also in the *Manhattan*; not the *Manhattan* of 1824, however, but a new ship built in 1849.

From 1824 to 1851, when he retired from the sea, he made fifty-four voyages from New York to Liverpool and return and

three from New York to Havre and return. During that period he never lost a vessel, gained the reputation of being a prudent and skilful navigator and made for himself an honored name in the merchant service of our country. In those days the packet ships carried all the passengers and he always had a full list.



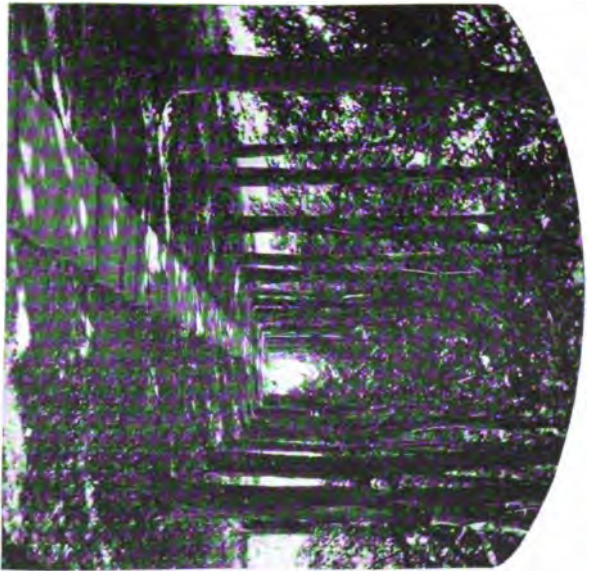
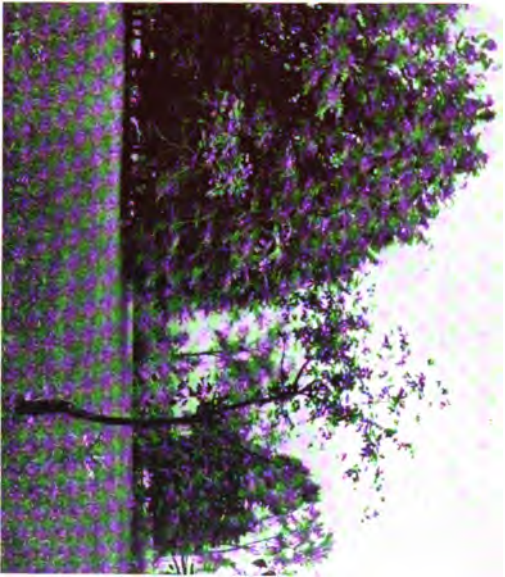
From his prayer book, 1830.

Several very complimentary letters, yet preserved, addressed to him by his passengers

testify to his personal popularity and his skill as a seaman, while the many valuable presents of silver, still in the family, show even more clearly the estimation in which he was held as a man and a sailor.

During his twenty-eight and more years of seafaring life he underwent all the vicissitudes and experiences of those who "go down to the sea in ships" except shipwreck and its attendant hardships. He became familiar with the ocean in all its moods. He knew it when the favoring breeze swept his vessel steadily onward over untroubled seas, and he knew it in the shrieking of the tempest and the savage leaping of huge waves which threatened to engulf his ship and the lives committed to his care. Changeable and exacting a mistress as it was he loved the sea and seemed to draw from it, in part, some of those qualities which so endeared him to those who knew him. The breath of it was in his frank and cheery manner and a sailor's sturdy manhood was his with a sailor's tender heart and generous disposition.

On September 11, 1826, he was elected a member of "The Marine Society in the City of New York, in the State of New York." This society was instituted in 1769 for "the improvement of maritime knowledge and the relief of indigent and distressed members, who are or have been masters of vessels, or their widows and orphans." It was composed of two classes of



"RIVERSIDE,"  
WILLIAM G. HACKSTAFF'S RESIDENCE, MIDDLETOWN, CONN.



members, those who were masters of vessels and those who were not, the latter being designated honorary members. As the master of a vessel Captain Hackstaff was a member of the former class. The society is still in active existence and carrying out the purposes of its original institution.

The following is a record of the voyages made by Captain Hackstaff, chronologically arranged, from 1824 to 1851. The table has been compiled after a very careful and exhaustive search among the records of the New York custom house and in the newspapers of the day, and it is believed that every voyage made by him will be found in its proper place. Most of the items have been copied literally and such information added as would be interesting to his descendants. The vessels commanded by Captain Hackstaff were of the class known as "packet ships," or "packets." They were built for speed as well as safety and carried both passengers and freight. No better vessels than the New York and Liverpool packets and no finer class of men than their commanders could be found in the merchant service of any country.

1824, July 22.

Cleared from New York ship *Manhattan*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

The *Manhattan* was owned by the firm of Byrnes, Trimble & Co., of New York. Mr. Trimble was a warm personal friend of Captain Hackstaff and the latter named one of his sons George Trimble.

1824, October 11.

Arrived at New York ship *Manhattan*, Hackstaff, 32 days from Liverpool, with dry goods, hardware, crates &c to the owners and others.

1824, November 23.

Cleared from New York ship *Manhattan*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1825, February 26.

Arrived at New York ship *Manhattan*, Hackstaff, 48 days from Liverpool, with dry goods, hardware &c to the owners and others.

"Captain Hackstaff reports a severe gale in English channel which lasted 56 hours."

1825, March 23.

Cleared from New York ship *Manhattan*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1825, June 19.

Arrived at New York ship *Manhattan*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1825, July 23.

Cleared from New York ship *Manhattan*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1825, October 24.

Arrived at New York ship *Manhattan*, Hackstaff, 41 days from Liverpool, with dry goods &c to the owners and others.

Among the passengers were C. L. Hackstaff, brother of Captain Hackstaff, and Thomas S. Byrnes. The latter, of the firm of owners, died during the voyage.

1826, January 21.

Cleared from New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

The *William Byrnes* also belonged to the firm of Byrnes, Trimble & Co. of New York.

1826, April 7.

Arrived at New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

"Captain Hackstaff informs that during his passage he fell in with thirty-five ice bergs, and passed through several miles of field ice — in going through which he was occupied two days and three nights."

1826, May 22.

Cleared from New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1826, August 14.

Arrived at New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1826, September 23.

Cleared from New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1826, December 13.

Arrived at New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, 35 days from Liverpool, with dry goods &c to the owners and others.

1827, January 23.

Cleared from New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1827, April 24.

Arrived at New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, 46 days from Liverpool, with dry goods &c to the owners and others.

"Capt. H. has experienced an uninterrupted succession of adverse gales and calms, which have naturally prolonged his arrival."

1827, May 22.

Cleared from New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1827, August 23.

Arrived at New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, 43 days from Liverpool, with dry goods &c to the owners and others.

One of the passengers was Jerome Napoleon Bonaparte, nephew of the Emperor Napoleon.

1827, September 22.

Cleared from New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1827, December 11.

Arrived at New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1828, January 22.

Cleared from New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1828, April 29.

Arrived at New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

"Experienced for 38 days a continual succession of westerly gales — 7th inst. lat. 43-7, long. 48-50, fell in with immense quantities of ice, some of the islands very large. 16th, lat. 40, lon. 61, in a heavy gale, lost the rudder."

1828, May 23.

Cleared from New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1828, August 25.

Arrived at New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1828, September 23.

Cleared from New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff for Liverpool.

Captain Pattison brought the ship home.

1829, May 23.

Cleared from New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

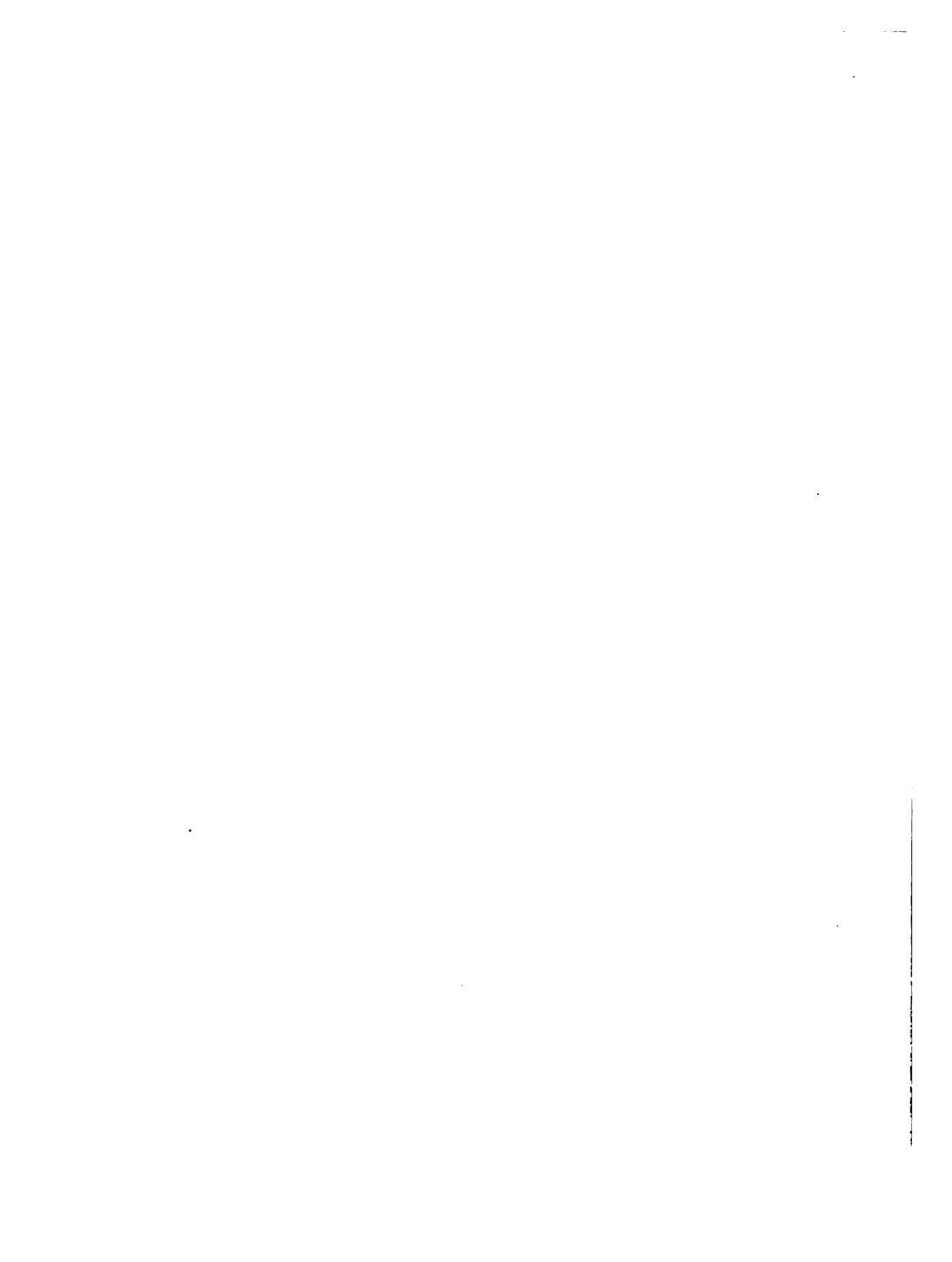
1829, August 18.

Arrived at New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1829, September 23.

Cleared from New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.







THE "SHEFFIELD."

1829, December 12.

Arrived at New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1830, January 22.

Cleared from New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1830, April 15.

Arrived at New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1830, September 24.

Cleared from New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1830, December 28.

Arrived at New York ship *William Byrnes*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

"The *William Byrnes* was 8½ days getting to the Tuskar, which is about 16 hours sail from Liverpool, experiencing most severe gales from S. W. to W. Nov. 26, off Cape Clear, lying to under mizzen staysail, in a heavy gale from Wd., at 10 P.M. a heavy sea struck the ship abaft and carried away the rudder braces; and have had most severe weather during the whole passage."

1831, May 23.

Cleared from New York ship *Sheffield*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

This was the *Sheffield's* maiden voyage. She was a fine vessel owned by Wood & Trimble, New York, probably successors to the firm of Byrnes, Trimble & Co.

1831, August 10.

Arrived at New York ship *Sheffield*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

The following letter was addressed to Captain Hackstaff by his passengers on reaching New York:—

The passengers in the Ship *Sheffield* beg Capt. Hackstaff to accept their thanks for the uniform courtesy and accommodation they have experienced dur-

ing their voyage: at the same time they feel bound to express their admiration of the skill he has manifested in conducting his splendid and excellent ship across the Atlantic.

New York, August 10, 1831.

B. F. PHELPS  
STEPHEN PRICE  
GEORGE PEABODY  
S. CUNARD  
SAMUEL WILLIAMS  
W. J. ROBINSON  
W. S. STELL

1831, September 23.

Cleared from New York ship *Sheffield*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1831, December 26.

Arrived at New York ship *Sheffield*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1832, January 23.

Cleared from New York ship *Sheffield*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

On this voyage Captain Hackstaff took with him his wife and her maid.

1832, April 18.

Arrived at New York ship *Sheffield*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

After clearing for home and while lying in the Mersey below Liverpool waiting for Captain Hackstaff to come aboard, the crew mutinied. Mrs. Hackstaff, who was returning with her husband, took possession of and held the ship until his arrival. (A fuller account of this incident will be found later.)

1832, May 22.

Cleared from New York ship *Sheffield*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1832, August 17.

Arrived at New York ship *Sheffield*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1832, September 22.

Cleared from New York ship *Sheffield*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

The following letter was addressed to Captain Hackstaff on reaching Liverpool:—

LIVERPOOL, 17 October 1832.

CAPTAIN WM. G. HACKSTAFF

Ship *Sheffield*

dear Sir;

At the request of the cabin passengers on our late pleasant voyage from New York to this port we have great pleasure in presenting to you the accompanying piece of Plate, as a mark of their high estimate of your character as a man, your skill as a sailor & your kindness and attention to them; and We beg to add our individual testimony with best wishes for your continued health & prosperity!

ROBERT DYSON

C. I. WADDINGTON

WM. S. CLARK

*Committee on behalf of the passengers*

1833, January 4.

Arrived at New York ship *Sheffield*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

“The *Sheffield* sailed from Liverpool Nov. 8th and had her sails blown away while furled, in a hurricane, 28th Nov. in lat. 55, long. 26.”

1833, January 22.

Cleared from New York ship *Sheffield*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1833, April 9.

Arrived at New York ship *Sheffield*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1833, May 22.

Cleared from New York ship *Sheffield*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

The following letter was addressed to Captain Hackstaff by his passengers on reaching Liverpool:—

LIVERPOOL 19th June 1833

Dear Sir,

The passengers on board of your Ship the *Sheffield* on her recent voyage from New York to this port have delegated to us the very pleasing duty of expressing to you their high sense of your uniform kindness and attention to them while on board of the *Sheffield*; they beg us also to testify their feelings for the comfort and pleasure they experienced on board in consequence of the admirable arrangements of your vessel.

As a testimony of their regard we are deputed to present to you, in their name, a piece of Plate, which we pray you will accept.

With the highest assurance of our individual esteem, We Are,

Dear Sir,

Yours very Respectfully,

JAMES LAWSON

S. J. JOSEPH

To

CAPT. WM. G. HACKSTAFF

Ship *Sheffield*

1833, August 13.

Arrived at New York ship *Sheffield*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1833, September 23.

Cleared from New York ship *Sheffield*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1833, December 18.

Arrived at New York ship *Sheffield*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1834, January 23.

Cleared from New York ship *Sheffield*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1834, April 12.

Arrived at New York ship *Sheffield*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1834, May 22.

Cleared from New York ship *Sheffield*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1834, August 19.

Arrived at New York ship *Sheffield*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1835, June 9.

Cleared from New York ship *Scotland*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

The *Scotland* was a fine new vessel of 627 tons and this was her first voyage. Her New York agents, and probable owners, were R. & D. S. Dyson.

1835, August 27.

Arrived at New York ship *Scotland*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

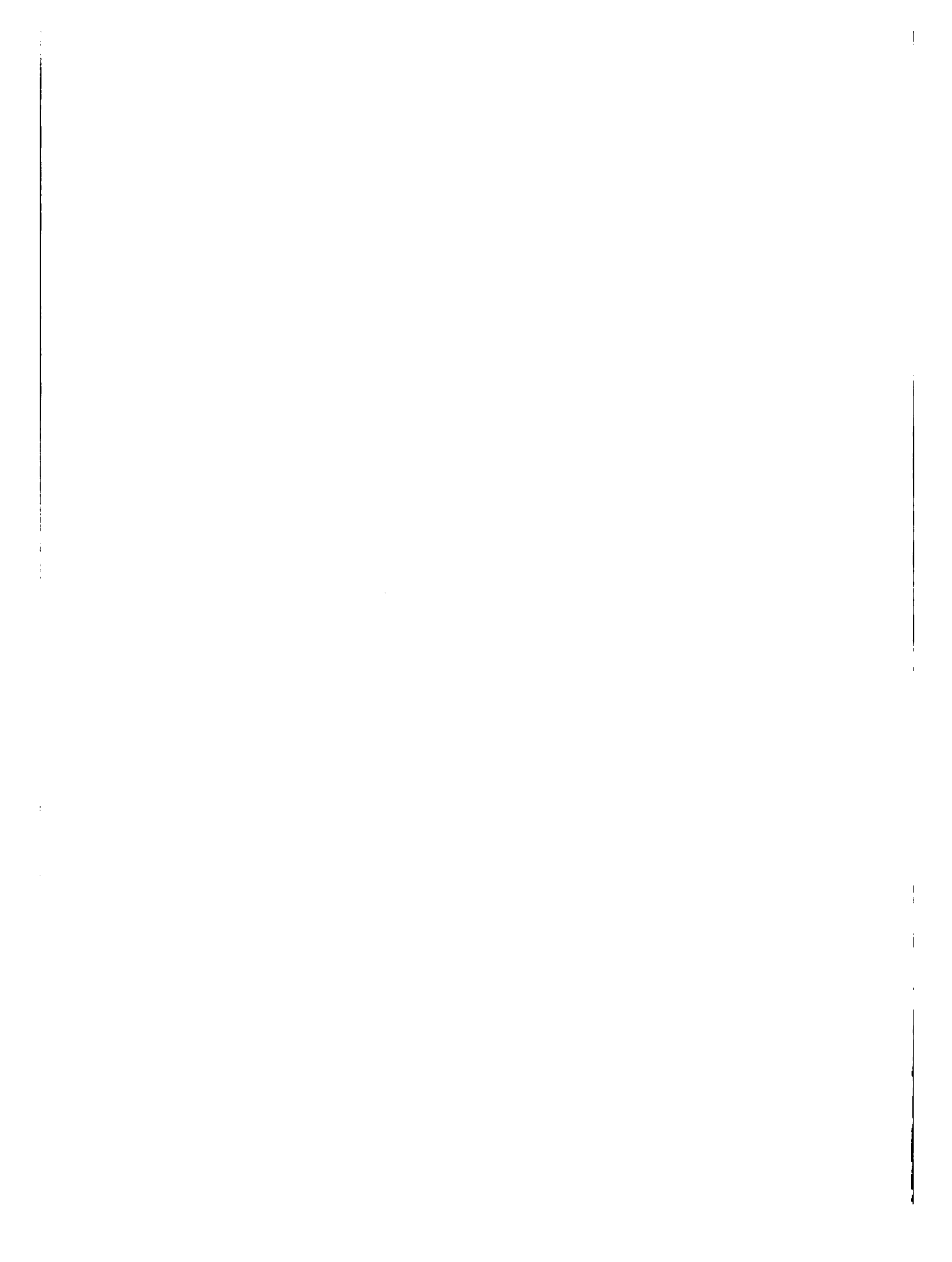
1835, September 23.

Cleared from New York ship *Scotland*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.



“RIVERSIDE.”







1835, December 27.

Arrived at New York ship *Scotland*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1836, February 3.

Cleared from New York ship *Scotland*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1836, June 16.

Arrived at New York ship *Scotland*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool via Ireland.

1836, July 21.

Cleared from New York ship *Scotland*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool. Crew, 22.

1836, October 14.

Arrived at New York ship *Scotland*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1836, November 12.

Cleared from New York ship *Scotland*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool. Crew, 24.

1837, January 31.

Arrived at New York ship *Scotland*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool, with loss of foremast January 4th.

1837, March 2.

Cleared from New York ship *Scotland*, Hackstaff, for New Orleans.

1837, March 21.

Arrived at New Orleans ship *Scotland*, Hackstaff, from New York.

1837, April 21.

Cleared from New Orleans ship *Scotland*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1837, August 15.

Arrived at New York ship *Scotland*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1839, January 14.

Cleared from New York ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, for New Orleans.

The *Adirondack* was a new vessel of 699 tons and this was her first voyage. Her New York agents were G. T. Trimble and Wotherspoon & Co.

1839, February 9.

Arrived at New Orleans ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, from New York.

1839, April 6.

Cleared from New Orleans ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1839, July 31.

Arrived at New York ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1839, September 6.

Cleared from New York ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool. Crew, 22.

1839, December 7.

Arrived at New York ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1840, January 3.

Cleared from New York ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, for New Orleans.

1840, January 27.

Arrived at New Orleans ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, from New York.

1840, March 23.

Cleared from New Orleans ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1840, July 25.

Arrived at New York ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1840, August 18.

Cleared from New York ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool. Crew, 21.

1840, November 3.

Arrived at New York ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1841, February 24.

Cleared from New York ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool. Crew, 22.

"Struck on the S W Spit, while the Pilot was on board, but got off without damage and proceeded."

1841, May 21.

Arrived at New York ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1841, October 25.

Cleared from New York ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool. Crew, 22.

1842, February 24.

Arrived at New York ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

"Ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool, for this port (New York), was spoken 7th inst. lat. 43, long. 59; had experienced a hurricane 14th ult. from S. S. W.; shipped a sea, carried away rails, bulwarks, stove in the cabin windows, and took in considerable water — lost the carpenter overboard and the captain was badly hurt; 7th inst. in a tornado, lost jibstaysail and foresail."

1842, August 2.

Cleared from New York ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool. Crew, 24.

1842, November 19.

Arrived at New York ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

"Ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, at this port (New York) from Liverpool 5th November, off Bermuda, in a heavy gale from N. N. E. to N. N. W. stove bulwarks and received other damage."

1842, December 17.

Cleared from New York ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool. Crew, 26.

1843, August 31.

Arrived at New York ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1843, November 2.

Cleared from New York ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1844, January 18.

Arrived at New York ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1844, April 3.

Cleared from New York ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1844, June 27.

Arrived at New York ship *Adirondack*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

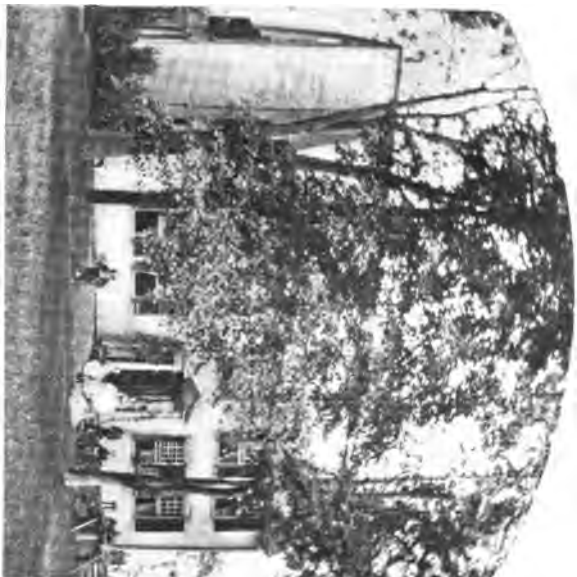
1845, July 15.

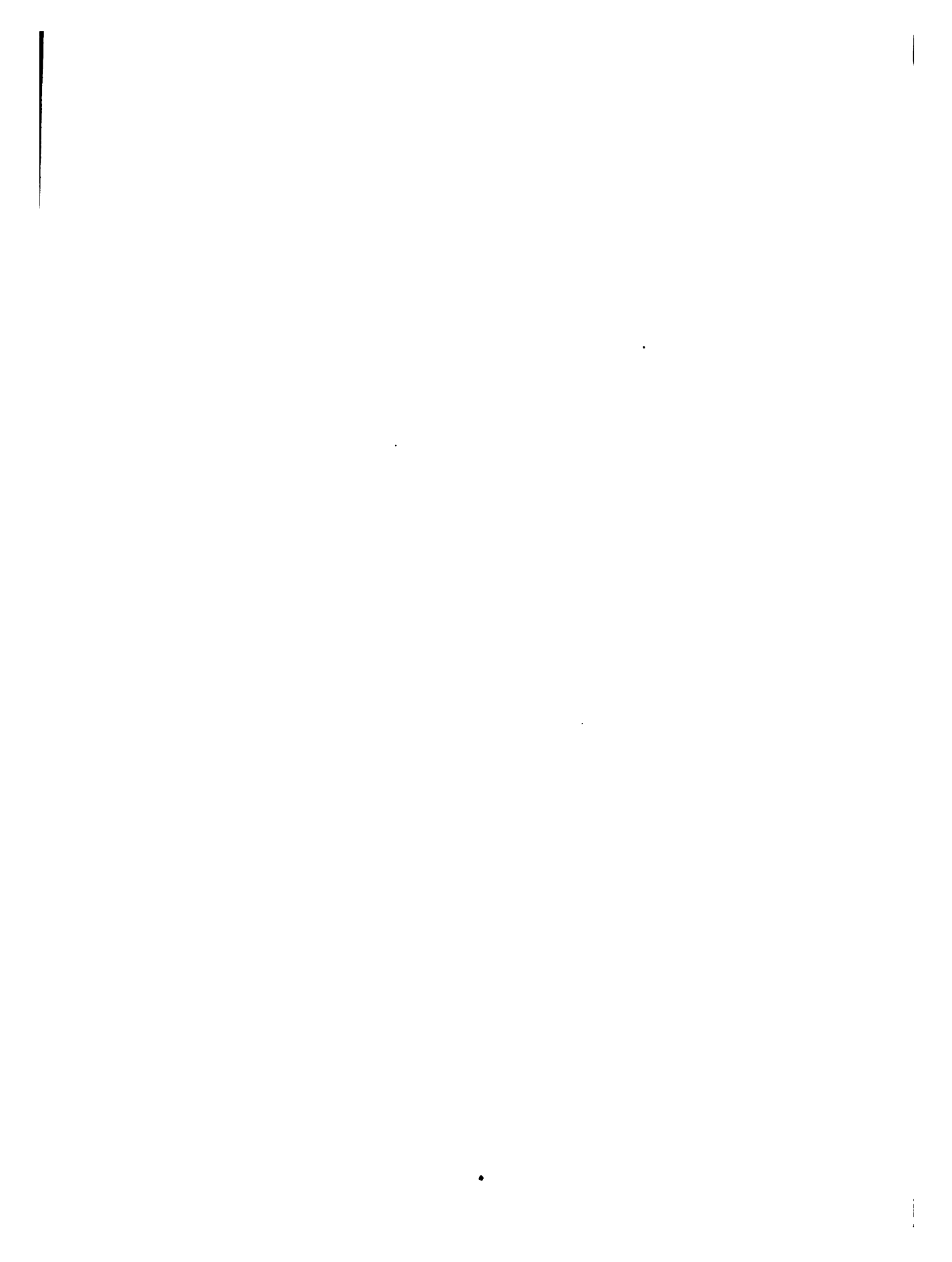
Cleared from New York ship *Fidelia*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

This was the *Fidelia's* maiden voyage. She was a fine vessel of 895 tons and was named after the beautiful daughter of Mr. Charles H. Marshall, the founder of the house of Charles H. Marshall & Co., proprietors of the "Black Ball" line of Liverpool packets of which the *Fidelia* was one.



“RIVERSIDE.”





1845, October 1.

Arrived at New York ship *Fidelia*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1845, November 15.

Cleared from New York ship *Fidelia*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1846, February 22.

Arrived at New York ship *Fidelia*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1846, March 16.

Cleared from New York ship *Fidelia*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1846, May 31.

Arrived at New York ship *Fidelia*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1846, July 15.

Cleared from New York ship *Fidelia*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1846, October 4.

Arrived at New York ship *Fidelia*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

"Packet ship *Fidelia*, Hackstaff, at this port (New York) from Liverpool, 19th and 20th ult. experienced a severe gale from S. S. W. to N. W. in lat. 45-20, lon. 46-40, blowing away top-gallant masts; while lying to, split sails, &c."

1846, November 16.

Cleared from New York ship *Fidelia*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

1847, February 23.

Arrived at New York ship *Fidelia*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

"Had severe gales and snowstorms; was 16 days making 100 miles Westing; has been 18 days N. of the Banks."

"Experienced severe weather on the passage, lost sails &c—was driven up near Greenland by a heavy S. W. gale."

1847, March 16.

Cleared from New York ship *Fidelia*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.  
Crew, 30.

1847, May 26.

Arrived at New York ship *Fidelia*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1848, April 7.

Cleared from New York steamship *United States*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool.

The *United States* was a new wooden, three masted, side wheel steamer of 1857 tons, 270 feet long and 40 feet beam, with a draught of about 16 feet. She had a cargo capacity of 800 to 1000 tons and a fuel (anthracite coal) capacity of 800 to 900 tons, with accommodations for 160 passengers. The passage rate from New York to Liverpool was \$120, and from Liverpool to New York £40. The newspaper account of her trial trip on March 15, 1848, concludes with the announcement, "The *United States* is under the command of Capt. Wm. G. Hackstaff, long and favorably known to the mercantile community, and will sail from this Port for Liverpool direct, Saturday, 8th prox."

The *United States* also belonged to the "Black Ball" line of ships.

1848, May 31.

Arrived at New York steamship *United States*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1848, June 10.

Cleared from New York steamship *United States*, Hackstaff, for Southampton and Havre. Crew, 67.

The *United States* was the first steam vessel from New York to Havre. A newspaper notice says, "This ship is intended to run regularly between this port (New York) and Havre. The *United States* has proved a remarkable fast vessel and an excellent sea boat, having performed the passage from this port to Liverpool, and that from Liverpool to New York, in less than fourteen days.

Cabin passage outward, exclusive of wines and liquors, \$120."

1848, July 25.

Arrived at New York steamship *United States*, Hackstaff, from Havre and Southampton.

"Has made a most speedy and successful voyage from Havre



to this port (New York); her cargo consists of 1989 packages Merchandise — she has 112 cabin passengers, and her freight and passage money, not including Postage, amounts to over \$32,000."

The *United States* was detained at Havre two days by neap tides. She grounded in the harbor and was not able to get off until two days after her sailing date.

1848, August 4.

Cleared from New York steamship *United States*, Hackstaff, for Cowes and Havre. Crew, 75.

1848, October 26.

Arrived at New York steamship *United States*, Hackstaff, from Havre and Southampton.

1848, December 5.

Cleared from New York steamship *United States*, Hackstaff, for Havre. Crew, 70.

1849, February 5.

Arrived at New York steamship *United States*, Hackstaff, from Havre via Southampton and Halifax.

"Fell in with a large quantity of floating ice Jan. 29 between Cape Race and Cape Breton; carried away three buckets and part of the wheel house."

1849, April 16.

Cleared from New York ship *Yorkshire*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool. Crew, 30.

The *Yorkshire*, also of the "Black Ball" line of packets, was a vessel of 997 tons, 167 feet long and 36 feet beam, built in 1843. A newspaper notice says of her, "We feel bound to say that to our eye the *Yorkshire* presents the most exquisite model that has yet been produced — and to the most beautiful symetrical proportions is added a surpassing exterior finish. Her spars, too, are in beautiful harmony with the model and finish of her hull."

The following description of the *Yorkshire* may be of interest

as showing what the packet ships of those days were like and what comforts and conveniences were provided for their passengers.

"Her cabins are seven feet in the clear—light and airy—finished with highly polished mahogany panels, with white polished pilasters slightly gilt—stained glass windows—rosewood and crimson sofas—Turkey carpets, &c. The staterooms have interior communications one with another, well lighted from the deck, and each with a window in the side, which may be opened to admit air—berth boards of polished mahogany—and all the necessary accompaniments of the sleeping room and the toilet. From the ladies' saloon there is a private staircase to the promenade deck. There are also two entrances to the gentlemen's cabin from the after part of the same deck. The ship is furnished with the newly invented patent steering apparatus, and the men at the wheel are perfectly sheltered from the weather. The crew also are amply provided for under a quarter deck fore-castle, with ingress and egress free from the inconvenience of a perpendicular ladder. Her between decks present a most sightly area, being seven feet in the clear fore and aft."

1849, July 3.

Arrived at New York ship *Yorkshire*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1850, January 12.

Cleared from New York ship *Manhattan*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool. Crew, 36.

The *Manhattan* was a new vessel of 1200 tons and this was her first voyage. She belonged to the "Black Ball" line. A description of her, too long for insertion here, is appended to this article.

1850, April 8.

Arrived at New York ship *Manhattan*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1850, May 16.

Cleared from New York ship *Manhattan*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool. Crew, 38.

1850, August 17.

Arrived at New York ship *Manhattan*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

1850, September 16.

Cleared from New York ship *Manhattan*, Hackstaff, for Liverpool. Crew, 29.

1851, January 5.

Arrived at New York ship *Manhattan*, Hackstaff, from Liverpool.

"Experienced very severe weather during the passage, having encountered twenty-six gales of wind from the Westward, lasting from 12 to 18 hours, attended with thunder and lightning, hail &c."

After the death of his father, Lodowick Hackstaff, Captain Hackstaff made his home, while ashore, at 45 White street, New York. On August 26, 1831, he was married by the Rev. William Ware, of the Unitarian Church of All Souls, New York, to Anna, daughter of Andrew Sheffield and Elizabeth (Sinclair) Garr, born February 27, 1812. After his marriage they lived on Broadway for several years, a portion of the time at No. 505, the residence of Mrs. Hackstaff's father, Mr. Garr. In 1835 or 1836 they moved to Jersey City and took a house on Essex street near Mr. Garr who was then living there.

On May 4, 1833, Captain Hackstaff bought from James Calder, for \$4950, a house and lot on the north side of Broome street, New York. In the deed he is described as "of the City of New York, Ship Master." On April 17, 1835, he sold the Broome street property to George L. Pride, for \$12,500. In this deed he is also described as "of the City of New York, Ship Master." On July 28, 1852, he sold to Ralph J. Bust, for \$4500, the Duane street property (185 Duane street) which he had inherited from his father Lodowick Hackstaff, who bought it from Garrett Van Horn March 18, 1801.

On February 3, 1837, the state of New Jersey passed "An act to establish and regulate pilots for the ports of Jersey City, Newark and Perth Amboy, by the way of Sandy Hook." In the same year the legislature of the state of New York passed a law for the better government of the pilots of the port of New York by the way of Sandy Hook. This action on the part of the two states was made necessary by the fact that previous to that time the New York pilots, from the absence of competition, had become exceedingly independent. In stormy weather their boats would lie at anchor inside of Sandy Hook and a ship approaching the coast would look in vain for a pilot and be obliged to go out to sea again and wait until the weather moderated and it pleased the pilots to go outside the Hook. Captain Hackstaff was chiefly instrumental in having the bill passed by the New Jersey legislature, and also used his influence to have the existing pilot laws of New York amended. Both laws were of benefit to ship owners and captains and were of advantage to the pilots as well.

In accordance with the provisions of the act passed by the state of New Jersey, Captain Hackstaff was appointed one of the Commissioners of Pilotage of that state February 15, 1843; February 15, 1844; February 14, 1845; February 13, 1847; February 22, 1850; and February 22, 1853. It is probable that he was also a Commissioner continuously from 1837 to the last named date, but owing to the incompleteness of the New Jersey records, it cannot be shown. There was for many years in active service a New Jersey pilot boat named the *William G. Hackstaff*.

On April 19, 1838, Andrew S. Garr, Mrs. Hackstaff's father, bought for his son-in-law, Captain Hackstaff, what was known as the Mortimer property<sup>1</sup> in Middletown, Connecticut, and the latter

<sup>1</sup> The record of this property is as follows: —

Philip Mortimer to Philip M. Starr, grandson, by inheritance.

Philip M. Starr to John D. Johnson.

John D. Johnson to Rev. Smith Pyne, April 22, 1829.

Rev. Smith Pyne to William L. Storrs, August 25, 1837.

William L. Storrs to Andrew S. Garr, of Jersey City, April 19, 1838.

Andrew S. Garr to William G. Hackstaff, August 19, 1840.

State of New-Jersey.

To *William D. Washburn Esquire of New York* GENTLEMEN:

The Governor and Resident Council, reporting special trust and confidence in your knowledge, prudence, integrity, and ability, by virtue of the power and authority in them vested by a law of said state, passed the third day of February, A. D. eighteen hundred and thirty-seven, entitled "An act to establish and regulate pilots for the ports of Jersey City, Newark, and Perth Amboy, by the way of Spout Hook," entitled "An act to establish and regulate pilots for the ports of Jersey City, Newark, Perth Amboy, & Washington, by the way of Spout Hook," and by these presents do constitute and appoint you the said *William D. Washburn* to be one of the Commissioners of Pilots, to do and perform all the matters and things by the said law required of you to be done as one of the said Commissioners aforesaid: To have and enjoy the same, with all the powers, privileges, fees, perquisites, rights, and advantages to the same belonging or appertaining, for and during the legal time.

**IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF**

*William D. Washburn* the Great Seal of the State of New Jersey is hereunto affixed.  
Witness my hand and the Seal of the State of New Jersey, at Trenton, this *17th* day of *February* 1843.  
In the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty three, and of the Independence of the United States the sixty seventh.

BY THE GOVERNOR

*William D. Washburn*  
Esq. of New York

*Wm. D. Washburn*

COMMISSION AS COMMISSIONER OF PILOTAGE, FEBRUARY 15, 1843.



moved there from Jersey City in April or May of the same year. The Mortimer property was situated at the upper end of Main street and extended from the street to the Connecticut River. It contained a fine large, old fashioned, comfortable dwelling house built by Philip Mortimer, an Englishman, prior to the Revolution. The house was surrounded by attractive grounds and was an ideal harbor for an old sea captain to lie at anchor in for the rest of his life. The following extract is taken from a historical sketch of Middletown prepared in connection with the celebration, in 1850, of the two hundredth anniversary of its founding.

Philip Mortimer came here from Boston some time before the Revolution and went largely into the rope making business. The inventory of his estate was £6,177: 7: 8. Mr. Mortimer was a man of taste. He built a large and beautiful house for that day, on the bank of the river, now owned by Capt. William G. Hackstaff, ornamented a tract of several acres around it, planted lines of button-ball trees from it to Main Street, made a walk, placed seats by it under the trees and threw it open to the public, which became an object of attraction, not only to people of the town, old and young, but to strangers. When a portion of the French army in the Revolution were on their way from the east to Washington's encampment, stopping over the Sabbath in Middletown, the officers amused themselves by dancing in the evening under the shades. The names of Washington, Lafayette and other interesting characters were cut in the trees.

From 1860 to 1865 inclusive, six years, Captain Hackstaff was an Alderman. In 1860 he was a grand juror and in the same year and in 1861 and 1863 he served on the Committee on Streets, Walks and Public Grounds. In 1864 and 1865 he was a member of the Committee on Fire Department and Public Buildings, and a state director of the Middlesex County Bank, Middletown, being appointed by the Governor to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Mr. Samuel C. Hubbard.

His daughter Clara writes as follows concerning her parents:—

My remembrance of my dear father is very vivid. He was a handsome man, tall, with fine figure, carried himself with grace and dignity and had the manners of a gentleman of the old school. There was nothing of the roughness of the seaman about him, although a better sailor, I have heard it said, never trod the

deck of a ship. He had a warm and tender heart and a generous disposition; was easily moved by any tale of want and was always ready to give of his means. He was a great favorite among all classes of people, with hosts of friends and not a single enemy. Especially was he a favorite with the young to whom he always had something bright and pleasant to say. He was a very graceful dancer, with a sailor's lightness on his feet, and at the numerous parties given in Middletown in those days the girls would rather dance with the "Captain" than with any of the younger men. When a young man he was presented at the Court of St. James and the London papers of the following day spoke of him as being one of the handsomest men seen at Court since the days of George IV.

My mother, in her youth and middle age, was a very pretty woman. She had charming and engaging manners, a very bright mind and was fond of books from her earliest years. This trait she inherited from her father. I remember

*From Living Mother,  
Anna G. Hackstaff.*

From a letter to her daughter Clara, August 21, 1885.

well her telling me that one day when she was about six years old she hid herself in a corner of the parlor with a book and became so deeply absorbed in the story that she did not notice the entrance of any one until she saw a large hand laid on the page before

her. Looking up she saw their minister, a man of great dignity and of whom, child like, she stood very much in awe. He said to her, "My child, which do you like best, this book or the bible?" Without hesitation she answered, "This book." The honesty of the answer pleased him and he afterwards related the incident to her father.

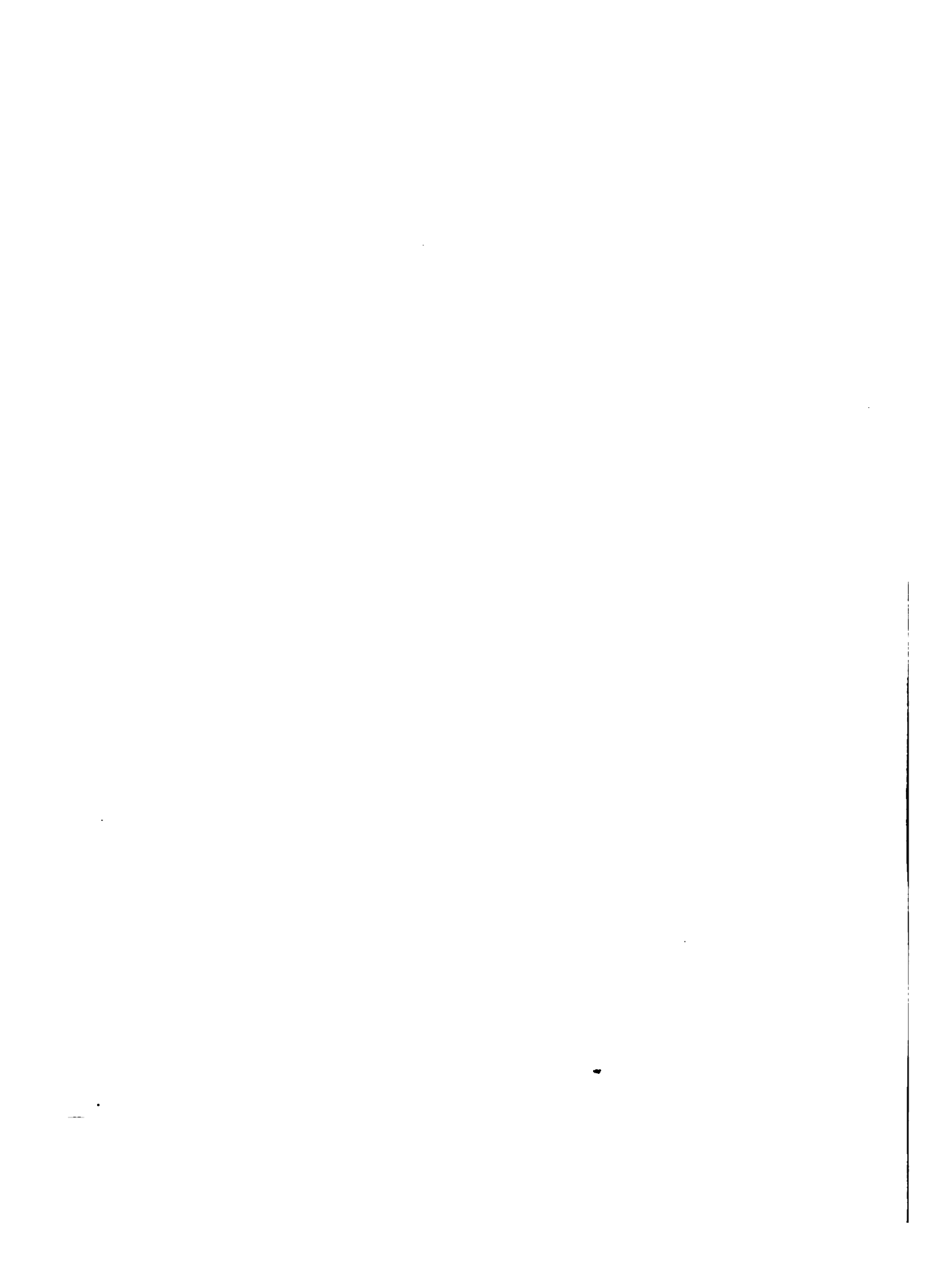
That she had plenty of determination and more than usual courage and quickness of thought and action was shown by her quelling, single handed, a mutiny on one of her husband's ships. In 1832, when she was but twenty years old, and just married, my father took her with him in the *Sheffield* to Liverpool. The *Sheffield* had cleared for home and had dropped down the Mersey a little way below Liverpool. While she lay waiting for my father to come aboard the crew, for some reason, mutinied. The passengers, three in number, all men, fled to their staterooms in terror and locked themselves in. My mother went to my father's room, got a pair of pistols and went straightway on deck where she faced the crew with a pistol in each hand and told them that she would shoot down the first man who came aft. With the pistols in front of her and a stout heart behind them she held the ship until the arrival of my father. The ring-leaders of the mutiny were sent in irons to Liverpool, a new crew shipped and the *Sheffield* sailed for home.

Both my father and mother were very fond of having their friends about them,





ANNA (GARR) HACKSTAFF.



and among their constant visitors were Judge Samuel Cooper, Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Glover, Mr. and Mrs. Augustus Russell, Reverend Dr. Goodwin. Mr. and Mrs. Eben Jackson, Captain Charles Jackson, U. S. N., Mr. Charles Alsop, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Russell, Mr. and Mrs. John Russell and many others who made society in those days so bright and pleasant.

The family attended the Church of the Holy Trinity. My mother was prepared for confirmation by the Rev. Samuel Farmer Jarvis, and confirmed by Bishop Brownell. My father was confirmed late in life by Bishop Williams.

Captain Hackstaff died in Middletown, November 16, 1869, and was buried in the family lot in beautiful Indian Hill cemetery. Soon after his death two railroads secured the right of way through the property and the family home was broken up. Mrs. Hackstaff died in Philadelphia at the home of her daughter Mary (Hackstaff) Davies, 717 Pine street, May 5, 1888, after an illness which she bore with great sweetness and patience, and was laid beside her husband in Middletown, the funeral service being at Holy Trinity Church.

The children of William G. and Anna (Garr) Hackstaff were :—

1. Anna, born in New York city; died in infancy.
2. Clara, born in New York city August 9, 1834; married first Capt. Charles Shaler McDonough, U. S. N., October 18, 1855, and has issue; married second Robert Adams December 18, 1873, and has issue.
3. Anna, born in Jersey City, N. J., January 7, 1836; died June, 1836.
4. William George, born in Middletown, Conn., June 19, 1838.
5. Mary Lang, born in Middletown, Conn., June 18, 1842; married Reverend Thomas Frederick Davies, Jr., April 29, 1862, and has issue.
6. George Trimble, born in Middletown, Conn., April 27, 1848; died unmarried July 24, 1870.
7. Alexander Garr, born in Middletown, Conn., May 16, 1852; married Cornelia Tilden Allen February 20, 1879, and has issue.
8. Charles Ludovic, born in Middletown, Conn., April 7, 1854; married Margaret Hoffman January 11, 1882, and has issue.

## AUTHORITIES.

Family Records.

Records of the Record and Pension Office, War Department,  
Washington, D. C.

Records of the Custom House, New York city.

Newspapers of the day.

Records of "The Marine Society in the City of New York, in the  
State of New York."

Marriage Record of the Church of All Souls (Unitarian), New  
York city.

Records of the Office of Register of Deeds, City and County of  
New York.

New York city directories.

Middletown (Conn.) Land Records.

Middletown (Conn.) Town Records.

Records of the Middletown (Conn.) Board of Aldermen and Com-  
mon Council.

Booth's History of the City of New York, 701.

---

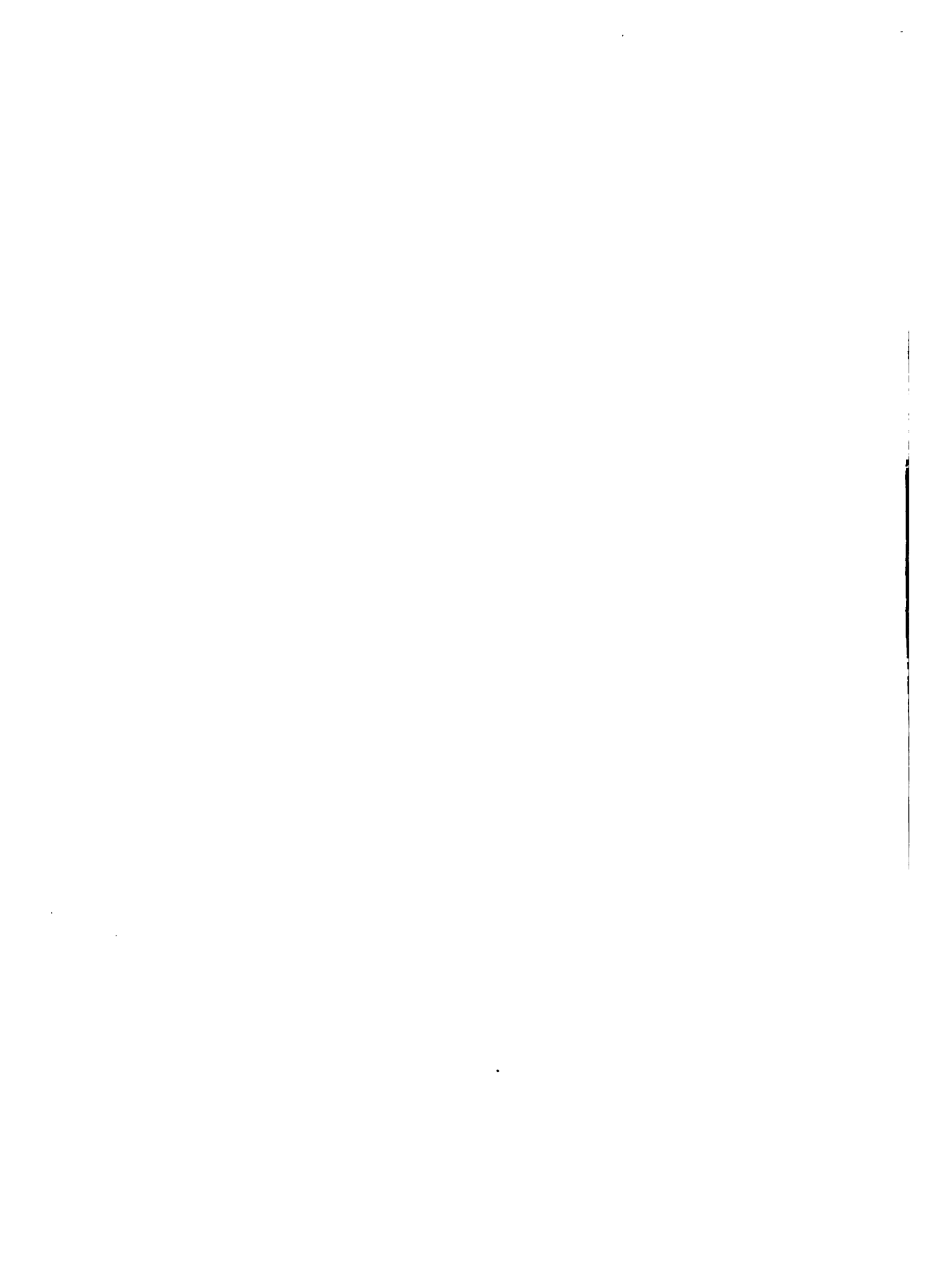
DESCRIPTION OF THE SHIP MANHATTAN.

(From the *Liverpool Standard*, February 10, 1850.)

The island of Manhattan, on which stands the prosperous city of New York, has given birth to the title of another magnificent liner packet. Her name is certainly appropriate, for she is one of that class of vessels, which in size and accommodation present not only space but capacity to entitle them to the appellation of Floating Islands. Old legends say one "Ben Bowers" built ships by the mile, cutting them off, and turning in the ends to suit them to



"RIVERSIDE."



the rig of brig, barque, or schooner; but while in the western world "Uncle Sam" seems to aim at the dimensions of the carpenter of old, he is evidently studying the great essentials of naval architecture, the combination of bearing and capacity with speed. We had the pleasure on Saturday of a cursory glance at the Manhattan, and cannot withhold our admiration of her proportions; indeed, they would, we judge, meet the approval of those whose perceptions form the climax of the beautiful. She is a fine stately looking ship, of enormous length and breadth, but still particularly clean fore and aft. Her lines are easy, graceful, and well rounded. Her stem is ornamented with a billet head, and her counter decorated by a boldly carved bust of Washington, supported by the British and American flags, gracefully folding amidst trophies of war, and symbols of commerce — power — and — peace. She is neatly sparred, and tautly rigged. The fore and mainmast are built, but the mizzen, which is "no small stick," is grown.

The Manhattan is by measurement, in

Length over all . . . . .	190 feet.
„ between perpendiculars . . . . .	180 —
„ on main deck . . . . .	185 —
Beam . . . . .	40 —
Depth of hold . . . . .	27½ —
Tonnage (carpenter's) . . . . .	1500 tons.
„ (register) . . . . .	1400 —

She was built at New York, for C. W. Marshall, Esq., as one of the Old Black Line of Liverpool packets (the first line of vessels permanently stationed in the trade), by Mr. W. H. Webb, whose celebrity in the nautical world is established by the Yorkshire, the Fidelia, the Guy Mannering, the Ivanhoe, the Marmion, the Albert Gallatin, and other clipper transatlantic traders of his drafting and construction. As no expense has been spared, there is no scarcity of timber or fastening in the Manhattan. Her deck beams are complete balks; the lodging knees being long in the shanks, are overlapped and bolted through; the hanging knees under every beam, are "monsters," and would certainly do credit to the naval

yard of her Britannic majesty. They are from 22 to 24 inches in the throat, and average 12 inches in thickness, and each is fastened with no less than 16 bolts. The stem framework of the Manhattan, and the dead wood fore and aft, are of live oak. The keel and kelsons are 8 feet in thickness, and as an addition she has sister kelsons and heavy bilge pieces, running the full length of the craft, and thoroughly bolted through. Breast hooks are plentifully used, and are well formed and lengthy. The waterways of yellow pine are 18 inches thick, and the clamps of white oak, 8 inches. The floor timbers are 22 inches up and down. The planking is of Jersey oak, commencing with the guardboard shark at 8 inches. The floorings are  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches, varying up to the bends, where it is 7 inches in thickness. The ceiling of the lower hold is heavy planking of white oak, the between decks Georgia pine. All her minor timbering is proportionately great in size, and from the manner in which she is fastened, she is one of the strongest ships that ever entered the Mersey, and could vie in strength and quality with a seventy-four.

The Manhattan was constructed expressly for the transit of passengers, and in her is combined all the improvements that past experience has suggested. She is a three-decker. The lower deck is, with the exception of a storeroom, classed as a steerage. The main or middle deck is so arranged as to form a second cabin, an intermediate cabin, in which permanent private rooms are formed, and the captain's cabin, the latter being "chock aft." The height between decks is nearly 8 feet, and she is ventilated fore and aft, as well as between the inner and outer skin. In a sanitary point, she will present to the emigrant no small *desiderata*. On the upper deck there are eight hatchways, which are either covered to form skylights or used as entrances to the lower decks. In the houses there is excellent accommodation for culinary purposes. There is a hospital, so as to separate the sick from the bulk of passengers. An extensive wheel-house, in which the officers of the ship have rooms, forms a capital entrance to the cabin.

The capacity of the Manhattan is as follows:—



	Superficial feet.		Passengers.
On the lower deck . . .	5367 . . .	which allows . . .	383
„ „ upper deck . . .	4827 . . .	„ . . .	344
State-rooms on poop . . .	136 . . .	„ . . .	8
Deck-houses . . . . .	211 . . .	„ . . .	15

The number of passengers she will carry is . . . . . 750

The cabin of the Manhattan, though large and substantially fitted up in beautiful mahogany is not decorated in the gorgeous style of some, for there has been evidently more attention paid to substantial comfort than pleasing ornaments. The state-rooms are very large and well lighted.

The Manhattan is commanded by Capt. W. G. Hackstaff, who, since the year 1824, has commanded one or other of the liners from this port to New York, and whose urbanity of manner, and knowledge of the trade in which he is engaged, have gained for him an appreciation that he richly deserves. She is consigned to Messrs. Baring Brothers, and Co.: Messrs. Harnden and Co. managing the passenger department.

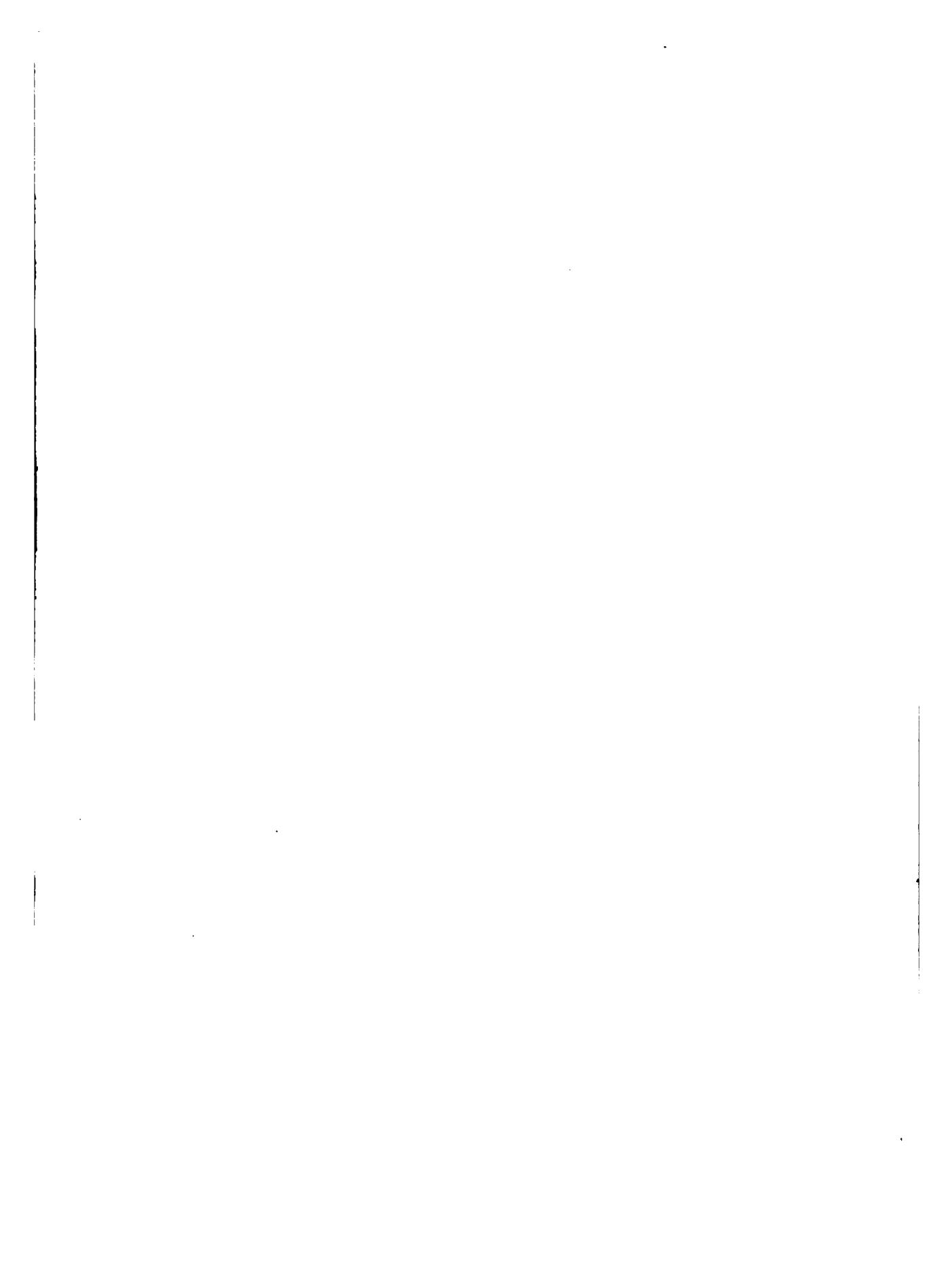
\_\_\_\_\_

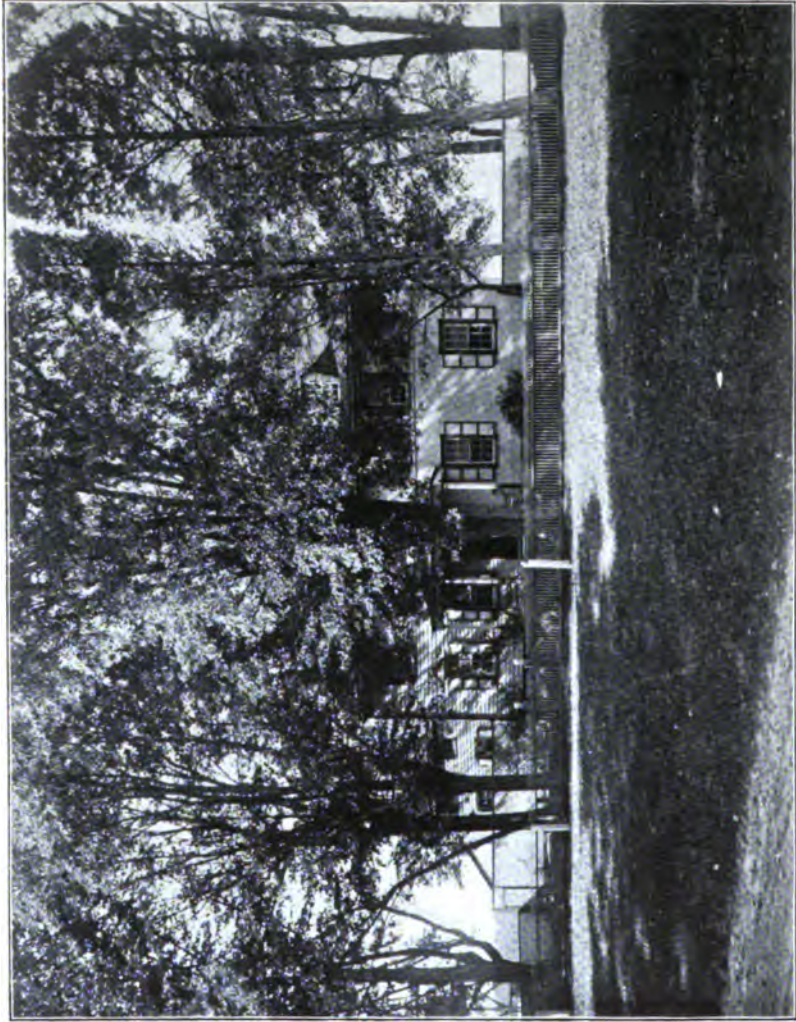
.

1

1

1





THE HOUSE BUILT AND OCCUPIED BY MAJOR THOMAS McDONOUGH AT THE TRAP (NOW McDONOUGH), DEL.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

---

### MAJOR THOMAS McDONOUGH.

*b.* 1747.

*m.* 1770.

*d.* November 10, 1795.

MAJOR THOMAS McDONOUGH, son of James and Lydia (Laroux) McDonough, was born at the Trap, New Castle County, Delaware, in 1747. He was educated as a physician, and his practice was probably in and about his native place.

When the Revolution broke out the state of Delaware raised and placed in the field a battalion of eight hundred men under command of Colonel John Haslet. This battalion was composed of state troops in Continental service—that is, troops organized under the colonial laws and furnished by the state of Delaware upon the call of Congress, who appointed their field officers. John Macpherson was elected Major of the regiment January 19, 1776, but he was not then living, having been killed in the storming of Quebec in December, 1775. The intelligence of his death did not reach Delaware, however, until March, 1776, and on hearing of it the General Assembly passed the following:—

Wednesday P.M., March 20, 1776.

On motion made, Resolved, That Dr. Thomas McDonough, of the County of Newcastle, be, and he is hereby, recommended to the honourable the Continental Congress, as Major in the Delaware Battalion, vice John Macpherson, Jun., Esq., deceased.

Under date of Friday, March 22, 1776, the following entry, an exact copy of the original, appears in the Journal of the Continental Congress : —

The Assembly of the counties on Delaware having recommended a gentleman to a Major in the batallion ordered to be raised in that colony in the room of John Macpherson jun'r Esq'r who fell before Quebec & never received his commission, The Congress proceeded to the election & the ballots being taken & examined Thomas M'Donough was elected.

Major McDonough at once joined his command, which was in camp at Dover, and prepared for active duty. The history of Colonel Haslet's Delaware battalion has never been fully written.

*Doct. Thomas McDonough*

From his note book, 1791.

The writer presents here such facts as he has been able to gather, feeling sure that it will interest the descendants of Major McDonough, from his connection with it, to follow its movements and note the honorable record it made during its term of service.

It appears from correspondence between Colonel Haslet and Congress that in March, 1776, the former sent two companies of the battalion to Lewes, Del., which were followed in April by another company. On April 7 this detachment repulsed, in a spirited engagement, an attempt of the tender of the British 44-gun ship Roebuck to capture an American schooner which had been run on shore to avoid its being taken.

PHILADELPHIA, May 2, 1776.

*Sir* : You are hereby directed to station thirty-five men, with a proper officer, of your battalion, at the False Cape, to protect the navigation, and do duty there until further orders.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President.*

To the Officer commanding the Battalion of Continental Troops in Delaware Government.

PHILADELPHIA, June 18, 1776.

*Sir* : The two companies which were stationed at Cape May being ordered to join their regiment and proceed to Canada, and the service requiring a constant force there, I have it in charge from the Congress to direct that you immediately order two companies of the battalion of Continental Troops under your command to proceed to Cape May, there to protect the inhabitants and the navigation, and to do duty until further order of Congress.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To Colonel Haslett, or Officer commanding the Battalion of Continental Troops in Delaware Government.

PHILADELPHIA, July 5, 1776.

*Sir* : I have it in command from Congress to direct you to station one Company of the Battalion under your command at Lewistown,<sup>1</sup> and to march the remaining seven companies to the town of Wilmington, and there remain until the further order of this Congress. You will therefore immediately put this order into execution.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To Colonel Haslett, or Officer commanding the Battalion of Continental Troops in Delaware Government.

This movement was ordered to afford protection to Philadelphia and the lower counties in the absence of the Pennsylvania troops who, on July 10, began their march to New York to join General Washington.

PHILADELPHIA, Sunday morning, July 21, 1776.

*Sir* : In consequence of a resolution of Congress passed yesterday evening, I am to direct you, immediately and without loss of time after the receipt of this, to march with the troops under your command to Philadelphia, there to do duty until the further orders of Congress. If the company ordered to Lewistown<sup>1</sup> be still there, you are not to include that company in your marching orders for Philadelphia. On your arrival here, you will station your troops in the barracks.

I am, with respect, sir, your most obedient servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To Colonel Haslett, or Officer commanding the Battalion of Continental Troops in the Delaware Government.

<sup>1</sup> Lewes, Del.

PHILADELPHIA, August 3, 1776.

*Sir* : You are hereby directed to order the company of your battalion posted at Lewis-Town <sup>1</sup> as soon as possible to march to Philadelphia and join their battalion now stationed at the barracks in this city.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To the Officer commanding the Battalion of Continental Troops now in this city, Colonel Haslett's Battalion.

The battalion arrived at Philadelphia from Wilmington August 3, as we learn from a letter of that date from Cæsar Rodney to his brother, Thomas Rodney.

PHILADELPHIA, August 6, 1776.

*Sir* : The congress having instructed their Committee immediately to deliver as many arms as are necessary for your battalion, Robert Morris, Esq., will give the orders for their delivery. And I have it in charge from the Congress to direct, that as soon as the arms are received, you do, without loss of time, march your battalion to Amboy, New-Jersey, and acquaint General Washington of your arrival there, and follow such orders as you shall receive from him.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To the Officer commanding the Battalion of Continental Troops at the Barracks, Philadelphia, Colonel Haslett's Battalion.

The battalion was now well drilled and well equipped. "They are completely armed — as fine guns as you could wish to see," wrote Cæsar Rodney to Thomas Rodney August 8. On August 6 Mr. Abram Clark wrote from Philadelphia to Colonel Dayton, "I dare say you have a good regiment, and hear their commendation with pleasure; but had you seen a regiment, that went near two weeks ago to New-York, raised in Maryland, and another paraded this day in the State-House yard, from the Delaware Government, you would have altered your opinion; they were all shirtmen,<sup>2</sup> mostly of an age and size. The two battalions above mentioned were the finest I ever saw."

As General Mercer, in a letter to General Washington from

<sup>1</sup> Lewes, Del.

<sup>2</sup> Shirtmen — i.e., supplied with the shirts being furnished the troops as part of their outfit of clothing.



Powles Hook August 15, mentions "a body of four hundred men, well accoutred, from the Delaware Counties" as being under his command, the battalion must have joined him from Philadelphia on or before that date. Shortly after it joined the main army at New York under General Washington and was brigaded with Smallwood's Maryland regiment and four Pennsylvania regiments, Lord Stirling being in command of the brigade. On August 27 the battalion took part in the battle of Long Island and behaved with the courage, discipline and steadiness of veteran troops.

In describing that part of the battle in which the Delaware battalion participated, George Bancroft, the historian, says,

At three in the morning of the twenty-seventh, Putnam was told that the picket which guarded the approach to the coast-road had been driven in; and without further inquiry he ordered Stirling, then a brigadier, with two regiments nearest at hand, to advance beyond the lines and repulse the enemy. The two regiments that were chosen for this desperate service were the large and well-equipped one of Delawares and that of Maryland, composed of the young sons of free-holders and men of property from Baltimore and its neighborhood, though the colonels and lieutenant-colonels of both chanced to be absent on duty in New York city. . . .

Putnam's rash order, directing Stirling to stop the approach of a detachment which might have been ten times his number, left him no discretion. The position to which he was sent was dangerous in the extreme. His course was oblique, inclining to the right; and this movement, relinquishing his direct communication with the camp, placed in his rear a marsh extending on both sides of Gowanus creek, which was scarcely fordable even at low tide, and was crossed by a bridge and a causeway that served as a dam for one of two tide-mills; on his left he had no connecting support; in front he had to encounter Grant's division which outnumbered him four to one; and on his right he had the bay, commanded by the fleet of Lord Howe. About where now runs Nineteenth street in Brooklyn, he formed his line along a ridge from the left of the road to woods on a height now enclosed within the cemetery and known as Battle hill. Two field-pieces, all that he had to oppose against ten, were placed on the side of the hill so as to command the road and the only approach for some hundred yards.

Lord Stirling was re-enforced by Colonel Atlee's regiment and Kichline's riflemen, both Pennsylvania troops, but these seem to

have been soon dispersed, leaving the Delaware and Maryland troops to bear the brunt of the attack of Grant's division which consisted of two brigades of four regiments each. The immense superiority in numbers and experience made the success of the British arms practically certain.

Bancroft attributes the disasters of the day to General Putnam, "who, in spite of warning, suffered himself to be surprised; and having sent Stirling and 'the flower of the American army' into the most dangerous position into which brave men could have been thrown, neglected to countermand his orders." Lord Stirling and his gallant band held their position until it became untenable and were the last of the American forces to give up the unequal struggle of that eventful day. Bancroft says,

None remained in the field, but Stirling with the regiment of Maryland and that of Delaware. For nearly four hours they had stood in their ranks with colors flying; when Stirling, finding himself without hope of a reenforcement and perceiving the main body of the British army rapidly coming behind him, gave them the word to retreat. They withdrew in perfect order; twenty marines, who mistook the Delawares, from the facing of their uniforms, for Hessians, were brought off as prisoners.

The only avenue of escape was by wading through Gowanus creek, and this passage was almost cut off by troops under Cornwallis who had advanced by the Port road, and, with the second regiment of grenadiers and the seventy-first Highlanders, blocked the retreat at a house near the tide-mills, within less than a half-mile of the American lines. Stirling had not a moment to deliberate. He must hold Cornwallis in check or his whole party is lost. With the quick inspiration of disinterested valor, he ordered the Delaware regiment and one-half of that of Maryland to make the best of their way across the marsh and creek, while, to secure them time for this movement, he confronted the advancing British with only five companies of Marylanders. . . .

In this manner ten minutes were gained, so that the Delawares, with their prisoners, and all the Maryland regiment but its five devoted companies succeeded in reaching the creek. Seven were drowned in its deep waters; the rest got safely over and were escorted to the camp by a regiment and a company, which Washington had sent to their relief.

Colonel Haslet wrote to Thomas Rodney October 4, 1776:—

On Sunday, the 25th of August last, my regiment was ordered to Long Island, in Lord Stirling's brigade, composed mostly of the Southern troops, by whom we were much caressed and highly complimented on our appearance and dexterity in the military exercise and manœuvres. On Tuesday the 27th his brigade . . . was ordered to advance beyond the lines and repulse the enemy. . . . Several of the regiments were broken and dispersed soon after the first onset. The Delawares and Marylanders stood firm to the last, and after a variety of skirmishing the Delawares drew up on the side of a hill and stood upward of four hours with a firm, determined countenance, in close array, their colours flying, the enemy's artillery playing on them all the while, not daring to advance and attack them, though six times their number and nearly surrounding them. Nor did they think of quitting their station till an express order from the General commanded their retreat through a marsh and over a creek, the only opening left, which they effected in good order, with the loss of one man drowned in passing. The Delawares alone had the honour of bringing off twenty-three prisoners.

I must also do Colonel Smallwood's battalion the justice to say that the spirited attack made by them on the enemy at the time the Delawares and themselves were retreating greatly facilitated the escape of both. Twenty-seven of the Delawares next morning were missing. In that number were Lieutenants Stewart and Harney; the latter a prisoner, the other not yet heard of. Major McDonough was wounded in the knee; a ball passed through the sleeve of his coat without wounding the arm or his body. . . . The Delaware battalion, officers and men, are respected throughout this army.

Cæsar Rodney wrote to Thomas Rodney October 2, 1776, "Yesterday I received a letter from Dr. Tilton. . . . One paragraph in the old man's letter is very full of the great honour obtained by the Delaware battalion in the affair at Long-Island, from the unparalleled bravery they showed in view of all the Generals and troops within the lines, who alternately praised and pitied them."

Some of the regiments in the brigade became broken up and were compelled to engage the enemy in small parties, greatly to their disadvantage. "But the Delawareans," says a writer, "being well trained, kept and fought in a compact body the whole time, and, when obliged to retreat, preserved their ranks and entered the lines in that order; and were obliged frequently, while retreating, to fight their way through bodies of the enemy."

The descendants of Major McDonough may feel a pardonable pride in the fact that the Delaware troops, who behaved so gallantly in this battle, were under his immediate command, Colonel Haslet and Lieutenant-Colonel Bedford both being absent in New York as members of a court martial. "He acquitted himself," writes Major Garden in his "Anecdotes of the American Revolution," "so as to merit the flattering approbation of General Washington."

The Delaware battalion was now placed in General Mifflin's brigade, which covered the retreat of the American forces from Long Island the night of August 30 and the morning of the 31st. General Mifflin claimed the honor for his troops of being the last to leave the lines. For nearly four weeks General Washington and the main body of the army, to which Mifflin's brigade was attached, remained on the heights of Harlem and then began the advance to White Plains.

By a return of the army under Washington at King's Bridge September 21, a return of the officers of the Delaware battalion October 4, and a return of the field officers of the Delaware battalion October 5, it is shown that Major McDonough was with his command at this time and fit for duty.

On the night of October 21 Colonel Haslet's force surprised a picket of Roger's regiment of rangers at Mamaroneck and brought off thirty-six prisoners, a stand of colors and sixty muskets. On October 28 the battalion took part in the battle of White Plains. Colonel Haslet describes the engagement in the following letter to Cæsar Rodney dated November 12, 1776:—

I received His Excellency's orders to take possession of the hill (Chatterton's Hill) beyond our lines, and the command of the Militia there posted; which was done. We had not been many minutes on the ground, when the cannonade began, and the second shot wounded a Militiaman in the thigh, upon which the whole regiment broke and fled immediately, and were not rallied without much difficulty. Soon after General McDougall's brigade took post behind us. Some of our officers expressed much apprehension from the fire of our friends so posted. On my application to the General, he ordered us to the right, formed

his own brigade on the left, and ordered Brook's Massachusetts militia still farther to the right, behind a stone fence.

The troops being thus disposed, I went up to the top of the hill, in front of our troops, accompanied by Major McDonough, to reconnoiter the enemy. I plainly perceived them marching to the White-Plain, in eight columns, and stop in the wheat-fields a considerable time. I saw their General Officers on horse-back assemble in council, and soon their whole body faced about, and in one continued column, march to the hill opposite to our right. I then applied to General McDougall again to vary his disposition, and advised him to order my regiment farther onward, and replace it with Colonel Smallwood's, or to order the Colonel forward, for there was no dependence to be placed on the Militia. The latter measure was adopted. On my seeing the enemy's march to the creek begin in a column of their main body, and urging the necessity of bringing our field-pieces immediately forward to bear upon them, the General ordered one, and that so poorly appointed, that myself was forced to assist in dragging it along the rear of the regiment. While so employed, a cannon-ball struck the carriage, and scattered the shot about, a wad of tow blazing in the middle. The artillerymen fled. One alone was prevailed upon to tread out the blaze and collect the shot. The few that returned made no more than two discharges, when they retreated with the field-piece. About this time the Maryland battalion was warmly engaged, and the enemy ascending the hill. The cannonade from twelve or fifteen pieces, well served, kept up a continual peal of reiterated thunder. The Militia regiment behind the fence fled in confusion, without more than a random, scattering fire. Colonel Smallwood in a quarter of an hour afterwards, gave way also. The rest of General McDougall's brigade never came up to the scene of action. Part of the first three Delaware companies also retreated in disorder, but not until after several were wounded and killed. The left of the regiment took post behind the fence and the top of the hill with most of the officers, and twice repulsed the Light Troops and Horse of the enemy; but seeing themselves deserted on all hands, and the continued column of the enemy advancing we also retreated. Covering the retreat of our party, and forming at the foot of the hill, we marched into camp in the rear of the body sent to re-inforce us.

A return of the "Delaware regiment of foot" dated November 4, 1776, shows that Major McDonough was with his command on that date, but by a return of the forces encamped on the Delaware River, in Pennsylvania, December 22, which includes Haslet's command, it appears that he was absent and no further record of his active connection with the battalion can be found. He must

have left it after the battle of White Plains and later than November 4, illness or a wound probably incapacitating him for active service and compelling his absence from the battalion during its last two months of service.

In a general return of the army November 3 and by the return of December 22, just mentioned, the battalion is shown to be attached to Lord Stirling's brigade. It took part in the battle of Trenton December 25 and in the battle of Princeton January 3, 1777, being attached to General Mercer's brigade in the latter engagement. In the battle of Princeton Colonel Haslet was killed while leading his command gallantly into action. The time of enlistment of the officers and men had actually expired with December 31, 1776. For this reason and in accordance with the plan of Congress to re-organize the Continental forces, the regiment was disbanded in January, 1777, and Major McDonough received an honorable discharge.

Congress, on September 16, 1776, with a view to re-organizing the army, had issued a call for eighty-eight battalions, of which each state was to furnish a certain proportion, Delaware's quota being one battalion of eight hundred men. This was being formed in the latter part of 1776 and early in 1777. In an old book already mentioned entitled "Anecdotes of the American Revolution," written by Major Alexander Garden, a Revolutionary officer in Lee's Legion, and published in 1828, now in the writer's possession, there is related an incident concerning Major McDonough which is interesting and very likely true. Referring to the new Delaware battalion which was being formed, Major Garden says,

Governor M'Kinly assembled his Council at Wilmington to appoint the officers who were to hold the commissions, and Major M'Donough, both from rank and high military reputation, was without hesitation named as Colonel. Information was immediately given that the honour was declined, and that his resolution to retire from service was not to be overcome. A gentleman of high rank was then appointed to command, but he, unwilling from a want of experience to occupy a post of such high responsibility, modestly said,

"Allow me to use my influence to induce Major M'Donough to take the command which has been offered to him, and I will willingly serve under his orders as his Lieutenant Colonel."

His proposition was acceded to and he immediately went forward, earnestly hoping that his mission would be successful. Arriving in the evening at the Major's house, the purpose of his visit was made known. Overpowered by his feelings and due sense of the honour conferred upon him, he could make no reply; but having, after a time, recovered his composure, he said,

"Do me the honour to breakfast with me to-morrow morning and I will give you my answer."

The visitor was punctual in his attendance, and was presented to Mrs. M'Donough who sat at her breakfast table, her children, all small and neatly dressed, being arranged on each side of her. She was an engaging and accomplished woman, who inspired with respect all who approached her; the Major a handsome man of very gentlemanly deportment. Breakfast being ended and the lady and children retired, the Major addressed his visitor to this effect:—

"I am deeply indebted to the Governor and Council, and to you, Sir, for the honour of this visit and the application which is the object of it, but circumstances forbid me to indulge my own inclination. The small farm which I inhabit is my only possession, and I am compelled, having some knowledge of physic, to make it a profession, the better to support my wife and the children who have now left us. My heart is my country's and I am not without ambition to acquire military fame, but if I were to fall, what would become of them?"

These few words contained an appeal that was unanswerable. The Major remained at home.

This incident, Major Garden explains, relates to the father of Commodore Macdonough, and he adds, "I consider it altogether probable that owing to his resolution to relinquish his ardent desire for military fame and to devote his entire attention to the education of his children, we owe the exemplary good conduct and triumph of the son."

There was a family tradition, however, that he afterwards did rejoin the army and serve as surgeon until the end of the war. It was also said that he sold some of his property to raise funds to purchase medicine for the troops. It is a fact that in 1779 he sold a farm for £5500, Continental currency, but there is nothing to show to what purpose this money was devoted. As the Major was probably largely dependent on the income from his profession,

it is likely that it was used for the needs of his own family. As to the tradition that he re-entered the army, the writer has found conclusive evidence that he did not do so, and this evidence throws at the same time considerable light upon a very interesting portion of his life.

In his investigations the writer failed at first to find any information concerning Major McDonough between January, 1777, when he received his discharge, and February, 1788, when he was elected a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas and Orphans' Court. He was then in the prime of life and it was thought most unlikely that a man as prominent and able as he undoubtedly was would have wished or, indeed, would have been allowed, to retire to private life when his services were needed most. A short time ago the writer came across the Minutes of the Council of the Delaware State, and there was found the record of his services from 1777 to 1788.

The civil government of Delaware from 1776 to 1792 consisted of a President, a Privy Council and a General Assembly. The last was composed of two bodies, a lower house called the Assembly, and an upper house called the Council. The former was made up of seven and the latter of three delegates from each of the three counties of New Castle, Kent and Sussex. The Privy Council was composed of four members, two of whom were chosen by the Assembly and two by the Council, each for a term of two years. Its duties appear to have been to advise with the President in relation to embodying the militia, calling special meetings of the General Assembly, making appointments to certain offices and in filling vacancies in others until a new election.

In the latter part of 1776 and the early part of 1777 a battalion was being raised in Delaware in response to a call of Congress. Efforts were made to induce Major McDonough to accept a commission in the new battalion. On February 22, 1777, the Assembly notified the Council "That the General Assembly have been informed that Col. Bedford and Major McDonough decline going into the service of the army." This, by the way, confirms the



anecdote concerning him related by Major Garden. The Council, however, anxious to secure his services, elected him the same day a member of the Privy Council. With him was elected Mr. George Latimer, and they were members of the first Privy Council under the state constitution of 1776.

He served in the Privy Council for the full term of two years. During the last year of his term he was brought, by virtue of his position as Privy Councillor, into close personal relationship with Cæsar Rodney, who was elected President of the Delaware State March 31, 1778. The exigencies of the times had probably brought these two together before. Cæsar Rodney's nephew, Cæsar Augustus Rodney, was also a friend of both the Major and his son Thomas (the Commodore), and the latter writes of him in 1802 as "C. A. Rodney, Esq. my father's and my friend."

On October 2, 1780, Major McDonough was elected a member of the Council for three years and served the full term. On October 1, 1783, he was again elected and served a like term. On October 25, 1784, he was unanimously elected Speaker of the Council to succeed Cæsar Rodney and served as such for two years, until the expiration of the term for which he had been elected a member of the Council. He was apparently not in public life the next year, but on October 1, 1787, he was again elected a member of the Council and was unanimously chosen Speaker when the Council assembled on October 25 of that year. He served as Speaker until the end of the session in June, 1788, when he resigned from the Council to fill the position of third Justice of the Court of Common Pleas and Orphans' Court of New Castle County, to which he had been elected February 2, 1788.

As a member of the Council he was constant in his attendance at its sessions, assiduous in his attention to public duty and unremitting in his endeavors to promote the success of the struggling colonies and the welfare of his native state.

On February 2, 1788, as already stated, he was elected by the General Assembly third Justice of the Court of Common Pleas

and Orphans' Court for New Castle County. On January 9, 1791, he was elected second Justice of the Court of Common Pleas and Orphans' Court, and on September 6, 1793, he was appointed by Governor Clayton one of the Justices of the Court of Common Pleas. Copies of his commissions are among the records preserved in the Court House at Wilmington, Delaware. The first one reads as follows : —

**THE DELAWARE STATE** To Thomas McDonough, of the County of New Castle, Esquire, **GREETING :**

Whereas our President and General Assembly, on the Second day of February, in this present year one thousand seven Hundred and Eighty eight, did by Joint Ballot, elect and appoint you, the said Thomas McDonough, third Justice of the Court of Common Pleas and Orphans Court of and for the said County of New Castle : Know you, therefore, that in pursuance of the said appointment, We do by these presents, Commissionate you, the said Thomas McDonough, to be third Justice of the said Court of Common Pleas and Orphans Court of and for the said County of New Castle : requiring you to do therein that which of Right, and according to the Laws of the said State, ought to be done and performed.

In Testimony whereof we have caused our Great Seal to be hereunto Affixed.

Witness his Excellency Thomas Collins Esquire, our President, Captain General, and Commander in Chief, at Kent County, the fifteenth day of February in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven Hundred and Eighty eight, and in the twelfth year of our Independency.

SEAL.

Attest,

JA. BOOTH Secy

THOS. COLLINS

The second commission reads very much like the first and is as follows : —

**THE DELAWARE STATE** to Thomas McDonough of the County of New Castle, Esquire, **GREETING,**

Whereas our President and General Assembly on the ninth Day of January in this present Year, One thousand seven hundred & ninety one, did by joint Ballot elect & appoint You, the said Thomas McDonough, second Justice of the Court of Common Pleas and Orphans Court of and for the said County of New Castle : Know You, therefore, that in Pursuance of the said Appointment We do by these Presents commissionate You, the said Thomas McDonough, to be second Justice of the said Court of Common Pleas and Orphans Court of and for the said

County of New Castle : Requiring You to do therein that which of Right, according to the Laws of the said State, ought to be done and performed.

In Testimony whereof We have caused our Great Seal to be hereunto affixed.



Witness His Excellency Joshua Clayton, Esquire, our President and Commander in Chief, at New Castle, the Sixteenth Day of February in the Year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and ninety one, & of our Independence the Fifteenth.

Attest

JAS. BOOTH, Secy

JOSHUA CLAYTON

The third commission is couched in much the same terms :—

THE STATE OF DELAWARE To Thomas McDonough, of the county of Newcastle, esquire, GREETING :

Know you that reposing especial Trust and confidence in your Knowledge and Integrity We have constituted and appointed and by these presents do constitute and appoint you the said Thomas McDonough to be one of the Justices of the Court of Common Pleas of the said State : Requiring you to do therein that which of right and according to the Laws of the said State ought to be done.

In testimony whereof the great seal of the State is hereunto affixed. Witness



Joshua Clayton Governor of the said State, at Newcastle county, the sixth day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety three, and of the Independence of the said State the eighteenth.

J. CLAYTON

By the Governor JAMES BOOTH Secy

NEWCASTLE, October 23, 1793

Thomas McDonough esquire, one of the Judges of the court of Common Pleas of the State of Delaware, took the oath to support the constitution of the United States agreeably to an Act of Congress of the first of June 1789; and also an oath to support the constitution of the State of Delaware, and to perform the duties of his said Office with fidelity agreeably to the ninth article of the Constitution of the said State. By virtue of a commission of General Dedimus Potestatem.

Before me JAMES BOOTH

The following is another interesting paper among the old records at Wilmington :—

THIS INDENTURE made this fourth day of February in the year seventeen hundred and eighty eight Between Thomas McDonough of Saint Georges hun-

dred and State of Delaware of the one part, and Negroe Tobias of the other part, WITNESSETH that the said Negroe Tobias for and in Consideration of the sum of fifty five pounds in hand paid to him (the receipt whereof the said Negroe Tobias doth hereby acknowledge and fully discharge the said Thomas McDonough) hath and by these presents doth bind himself unto the said Thomas McDonough to serve him, his heirs or assigns faithfully in all lawfull commands for and during the full end and term of ten years to be fully compleat and ended, the said Term of Ten Years to commence from the present date hereof, and the said Thomas McDonough doth hereby oblige himself to find the said Negroe in Dyet and Cloaths during the said Term.

In Witness whereof the Parties have set their hands and seals the day and date above said.

Witness Present  
POLLY HYATT JANE HYATT

his  
NEGRO X TOBIAS  
mark  
THO: MCDONOUGH

While on a recent visit to Middletown, Delaware, the writer was shown some interesting family papers by Mrs. Florence Lillian Bordley, a great-granddaughter of the Major. Among them was a small blank book containing several pages of memoranda in the Major's writing. Two of the entries are as follows :—

Rec'd 14 April 1785 from Thomas McDonough the sum of 48/. his County, Road & Poor Tax of 1784, & the sum of 21/. his County, Road & poor Tax of 1785, per me  
£3.9.0. JOS. ASPRIL COTT

Rec'd July 27, 1791, from Doct. Thos. McDonough the sum of 15/. for the use of John Stoaks per his order per me, it being for teaching my children Music.  
15/. JOHN BELVEAL JUN'R

The Reverend George Foot, in an address on the early history of Delaware delivered in 1842, speaks of the McDonoughs and says they usually attended the Episcopal Church. As St. Ann's at Middletown is the oldest Episcopal Church within reasonable distance of where the family lived, six miles away, its records were examined and frequent mention found of Thomas McDonough's

name. The records are very incomplete, being continuous only from 1808, with a few fragmentary records covering the years 1791 to 1795. It was among these latter that the following references to him occur :—

This agreeably to the sense of the wardens & vestry at their meeting at St. Ann's Church April 25, 1791, for the collecting & paying the Rev. Mr. Bisset the sum of 52.19.6

There follows a list of names with the amount each was expected to contribute, and among them appears "Thomas McDonough 1. 7. 6." Mr. Bisset was Rector of St. Ann's at that time, and the amount to be raised was probably his yearly salary.

At a meeting of the Vestry on 17th August 1793, Present,  
 Thomas McDonough Esq'r }  
 William Alfree Esq'r } Wardens  
 George Parker }  
 Jacob Harman } Vestrymen  
 Ashberry Sutton }  
 John Pennington }  
 Philip Reading }

It was unanimously agreed that John Pennington attend as Delegate to represent this parish in Convention to be held in Dover in September next.

Whereas it has been proposed by the Rev. William Skelly to settle among us as officiating Minister ;

It was then agreed that Mr. John Pennington be authorized to offer the Rev. Mr. Skelly fifty pounds or thereabouts for one half of his time as minister of s'd parish, and that Mr. Pennington continue writing to the Rev. Mr. Skelly until the meeting of Convention.

Another meeting of the wardens and vestry was held May 19, 1794, to consider the question of Mr. Skelly's coming, and in connection with this meeting there is the note :—

Thomas McDonough Esq'r, the other Warden, and Mr. George Parker, Vestryman, being absent.

The last mention of his name is particularly interesting as it gives the number of the pew he occupied in the old church :—

To be collected by Mr. George Parker, Thomas McDonough Esquire, & Mr. William Carpenter Annual Rates, levied on the Pews in St. Ann's Church to be paid by the persons to whose names they are respectively annexed, for the purpose of raising a salary for the Rev. Mr. Dashiell. Said sum or Annual Rates to be paid in quarterly payments or otherwise advanced as may suit the inclination & convenience of the respective taxables. To commence from the 9th of Novem'r 1794, consequently the first quarter is due the 9th Febr'y, 1795.

	£	s	d
No. 15 George Parker	2	9	5
14 Thomas McDonough Esq'r	2	9	5
12 William Carpenter	2	9	5
2 Cantwell Jones Esq'r on his verbal message by Nathaniel Covinton, who is at this time his tenant	10	0	0
20 Spencer Price	2	9	5
21 Peter Peterson & Wm Hall	2	9	5
30 Nathaniel & Peter Covinton	2	0	6
32 Richard & Henry Garritson	2	0	6
34 Richard Price & Samuel Biddle	2	0	6
	28	8	7

By the foregoing extracts from the church records it will be seen that the Major (or Doctor, as he was usually called in Delaware) was one of the wardens in 1793 and 1794. Were the records complete they would no doubt show that not only Thomas but his father James as well, with both their families, were all members of this church.

Before leaving Middletown the writer visited old St. Ann's. It was built early in 1700 and stands a mile south of Middletown on a broad, well kept country road, surrounded by trees. It is perfectly plain, with neither tower nor belfry, and is built of dark, rough bricks which were brought from England. It would be difficult to imagine a more quiet, peaceful spot than that in which the old church stands. Surrounding it are the graves of those who have long since passed away. Generation after generation the ancient church has marked them with the sign of the cross, has given them their first communion, joined them in holy matri-

mony and committed them to their final resting places under the shadow of its consecrated walls.

In the church-yard stand two mighty oaks, as old or older than the church itself, which stretch their protecting arms over the quiet sleepers beneath as if to guard them from winter storm and summer heat.

Within, the church is severely plain. No attempt has been made at decoration of any kind. A gallery runs along the south side and the west end. The floor is of wood and the pews are small and straight backed. The writer sat in the one in which our great-grandfather used to sit over one hundred years ago. His son the Commodore, too, no doubt, often sat there when a boy, with his brothers and sisters.

The old church has been closed for ten or twelve years, a new St. Ann's having been built in Middletown. The first Sunday in June of every year, however, old St. Ann's is opened and morning service held there. Before her death in 1714 Queen Anne of England, with her own hands, worked an altar cloth and sent it to the church in Delaware with a message of encouragement. One corner of the cloth, on which are worked the letters A R (Anne Regina), is still preserved and hangs in the vestry room of the new St. Ann's.

The men of old St. Ann's must have had very stern and uncompromising ideas regarding the relations between England and this country during and after the Revolution, for on one occasion they laid hands upon one of their rectors, in spite of his cloth, and ducked him in a creek near by because he persisted in praying for King George. "He left in deep disgrace," the church records say.

From the time of his marriage in 1770 until after the birth of his son Thomas in 1783 Major McDonough lived about three quarters of a mile south of the Trap on the west side of the road from Odessa just after it crosses Drawyers creek. The house was small, but one story and a half high, built of logs and weather boarded. Here six of his children were born. In 1784 he built

a house on land owned by his father at the Trap, now McDonough, and lived there until his death in 1795.

This house was built of bricks brought from England and is still standing on what is now known as the "Trap Farm." Mrs. Zacharias Roberts, of Middletown, Delaware, told the writer not long ago that her husband's mother, Lydia McDonough Caulk Roberts, the Major's eldest child, had often pointed it out to her as the house her father built and told her that her four younger brothers and sisters were born there.

The old house is as solid and substantial now as the day it was built. It stands at the top of a gentle rise, with a fine view of the surrounding country. In front is a small, neatly kept lawn, and within are the old fashioned door latches, the quaint chimney cupboards and the generous fireplaces which testify to the warmth of the hospitality of the old colonial days. On March 17, 1791, the Major's father, James McDonough, conveyed to him "in consideration of natural love and affection" the "Trap Plantation" of 140 acres on which was this house and the family burial lot.

On June 14, 1779, the Major sold a farm of 257 acres in St. George's Hundred to Philemon Dickinson and Lambert Cadwalader for £5500, Continental currency. This property was known as the "Mill Plantation" and bordered on Drawyers creek, near the Trap. It came into the Major's possession through his wife, to whom, as the eldest heir, it was assigned by Orphans' Court proceedings in April, 1778, it being a part of the real estate left by her father, Samuel Vance, who died intestate. Philemon Dickinson is described as being "of the State of New Jersey" and Lambert Cadwalader "of Philadelphia."

In the deed of sale of the property just mentioned he is called "Colonel" Thomas McDonough. In the office of the Secretary of State at Dover, Delaware, there is a paper marked "A Return of the Seventh Regiment of Delaware Militia Reviewed by His Excellency John Dickinson Esq., President &c. and Samuel Patterson Esq., Brigadier General," dated October 12, 1782, and endorsed



on the back "Return of Collo. McDonough's Reg't." From this it appears that he was Colonel of a Delaware militia regiment in 1779 and 1782, and he probably held that rank continuously between those dates. Delaware, as did other states, raised militia regiments for duty within the state during the war, but, as these forces were not a part of the Continental army, their services do not form a part of the Government records although the local militia regiments frequently co-operated within their own state with the regulars, and, in some cases, participated in actual engagements with the enemy. As early as January, 1775, companies were formed throughout the (then) colony of Delaware for local protection, and in September, 1775, the Council of Safety organized the companies of the several counties into nine battalions, or regiments, and these into three brigades, the total strength being about five thousand. These organizations for state defense were continued throughout the war.

Major McDonough died a comparatively young man November 10, 1795, after a useful and honorable life. His profession gave him a standing in the community, and his education, soundness of judgment and mental attainments made him a prominent figure in the public affairs of the day. He died intestate, and on December 3, 1795, his son-in-law, Benjamin Sluyter Caulk, was appointed administrator of his estate which consisted of the "Trap Plantation," 140 acres, and 20 acres additional, making 160 acres in all, valued at £10 an acre, besides some personal property, the whole amounting to £2638:19:2, or a little over \$13000. On May 17, 1796, the Major's brother Patrick was appointed guardian of the minor children. On December 12, 1797, a petition was preferred to the Orphans' Court asking for a partition of the property, and by proceedings of the Court the real estate passed by purchase into the hands of said Patrick. In these proceedings all the children were mentioned as heirs-at-law except Hester, who must have died.

Major McDonough married in 1770 Mary, daughter of Samuel Vance, also of St. George's Hundred. She is described as an

"engaging and accomplished woman, who inspired with respect all who approached her." She was born in 1751 and died November 1, 1792. She and her husband lie side by side in the family lot on the Trap Farm.

Their children, all born at the Trap (now McDonough), Delaware, were:—

1. Lydia, born March 30, 1771; married first Benjamin Sluyter Caulk January 13, 1793, and had issue; married second Zacharias Roberts February 19, 1804, and had issue; died May 23, 1846.
2. Hannah, born November 1, 1773; married James Pennington and had issue.
3. James, born July 14, 1777; died unmarried before April 9, 1813.
4. Mary, born August 11, 1779; married James Levi Foard and had issue.
5. Hester, born August 20, 1781; died before December 12, 1797.
6. Thomas, born December 31, 1783; married Lucy Ann, daughter of Nathaniel and Lucretia Ann (Denning) Shaler, December 12, 1812, and had issue; died November 10, 1825.
7. Samuel, born February 14, 1785; married Elizabeth Thomas and had issue.
8. Jane, born December 9, 1787; married James Cox and had issue.
9. John, born April 4, 1789; married Lavinia Woodland and had issue.
10. Joseph, born February 19, 1791; died about 1804.

#### INVENTORY.

An Inventory of the goods of Thomas McDonough esqr dec'd, of St. George's hundred and Newcastle county, appraised by us the subscribers this 24th day Decem 1795

To the deceased wearing apparel 46s/. gold watch 35s/. small sword 9s/.	45	5
To a quantity of books 24s/. To shop furniture and medicine 20s/.	22	5
Eight day Clock 50s/. Desk and bookcase 15s/. dining table 5s/.	35	
To mahogany card table 4s/. three tea tables 4s/. 2 old looking glasses 3s/. 6 mahogany setting & one arm do. 15s/.	4	
Camp bed and bedstead 3s/. old bed 5s/. To three Do. 18s/.	9	
3 bedsteads 15s/. a parcel old bed cloas 7s/. four win- dow curtains 5s/.	13	
Eight sheets 8s/. three table cloths 15s/. two pair andirons 3s/.	4	10
Old trunk & chest 1s/. old case of drawers 15s/. bed & furniture 20s/.	6	10
Old walnut dining table 10s/. two baskets keg and some wool 15s/.	10	16
Warming pan 2s/6. two lb wollen yarn 5s/. small wheel 5s/.	1	5
Scales 2s/6. water pott 3s/3. small quantity thread 7s/6.	12	6
Pair belloweses 2s/6. six old chairs 10s/. close brush 1s/3.	13	3
Old reel 1s/. Case and eight bottles 10s/. stilyards 5s/. shovel and tongs 5s/.	13	9
Pictures 2s/6. three barrels apples 45s/. four old bar- rels 5s/.	1	1
Bedsted 7s/6. sole leather 1s/. bed and furniture 40s/.	5	19 6
Small pine stand 3s/3. small glass 5s/.	20	8 6
Riding chair 55s/. sulkey 40s/. old plow 15s/.	8	3
Syth and cradle 5s/. two Ox chains 20s/. some old iron 15s/. Ox cart 15s/.	48	5
	9	10

Shovel and spade 10/. five old hogsheads 7/. one sleigh 45/. dutch fann 80/.	7	2
Black horse 240/. bay mare 150/. white back cow 120/.	25	10
To quantity of hay 300/. To sorrel horse 150/. brown Do. 240/.	19	10
Yoke of oxen 340/. brindle cow 120/. rid pide Do. 110/.	28	10
Red Do. 100/. 2 corn harrows 15/.	5	15
Negro Jonas £85 Negro boy Moses £85	170	
Negro woman Hannah and child £50. Negro Nancy £22. 10.	72	10
Negro boy Isaac £27. 10. Negro girl Pol £35	62	10
Negro girl Sal £30 Old riting Desk 1/.	30	1
Large sow & six shotes 140/. two guine pigs 40/.	9	
Wheel barrow 5/. To pair of fat oxen £28. 15.	29	
To tea and glass ware in the corner cupboard	1	10
Silver cream Jug 5 large silver spoons and tea Do.	10	10
Pair wool cards 2/6. Sundry crockery ware 15/.	17	6
To sundry Puter and tin ware 15/. some lard 26/6.	9	1 6
One iron Pot and dutch Oven 35/. churn 3/9.	1	8 9
Chest safe and bake tray 15/. brass mortar and old coffee pot 10/.	1	5
Griddle 7/6. sundry crockery in kitchen 2/6.	10	
Iron tea kettle 5/. pails and tubs 7/6. Knives and forkes 10/.	1	2 6
Reing seive 1/. silver wash knives and forks old 7/6.		8 6
Frying pan 3/9. three brass candlesticks 11/3.		15
423½ bushels corn at 4/ pr bushel	84	13
152½ bushels wheat at 17/2	130	17 11
35 acres and one fourth of wheat at 52/6 pr acre	92	10 7½
Clover sive 10/. Sheep shears 1/. half bushel measure 9/.	1	

2 Vollumes Varlos husbandry 10/.	10
Fowling Peice	4 10
75 bushels barley at 7/4 pr bushel	27 10

Returned in the Register's office this sixth day of April 1796  
by me Benj. S. Caulk, admr.

James Thomas  
Benj. Merritt

ADMINISTRATOR'S STATEMENT OF PROCEEDS OF PRIVATE SALE.

A List of sales of the goods and Chattles of Thomas McDonough Esq'r, Dec'd.

	£	s.	d.
To his Wearing appearel kept by J. McD	23	5	0
his gold watch 350/. small sword 90/.	22	0	
One feather bead kept by ad'r, £20	20	0	0
One Rideing Chair sold by ad'r, £40	40	0	0
One Horse and sulky £37	37	0	0
One Negro man Jonas £85, one Do. Moses £101,	101		
One Negro Hannah £35, Do. Nance £22. 10	57	10	
One Do Mary £30, One Do boy Isaac £28	58	0	0
To silver ware kept by Hannah and Mary McD	10	10	
423½ Bushels of Corn at 4/ pr bs	84	13	
152½ Bushels of Wheat at 17/2	130	17	11
One field of Wheat £105	105		
75 Bushels of Barley at 7/4	27	10	0
To a quantity of Pork amt	39	7	6
	<hr/>		
	756	13	5
To the Amt of Publick sale and Including a firelock	282	5	9½
	<hr/>		
	1038	19	2½
The appraisement of the Estate is	1057	4	0½
	<hr/>		
The Difference is	18	4	10

N.B. The Above Articles Amounting to £756. 13. 5 was sold at private sale Excepting some Negroes, Rideing Chairs &c. &c.

#### AUTHORITIES.

##### Family Records.

Whiteley's "Revolutionary Soldiers of Delaware," 10, 11, 12, 13, 17.

History of the Delaware State Society of the Cincinnati, by Capt. H. H. Bellas, U. S. A. (Historical Society of Delaware pub.), 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 72, 74.

Records of the Record and Pension Office, War Department, Washington, D. C.

Heitman's Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army, 276.

Garden's "Anecdotes of the American Revolution," 180.

Minutes of the Council of the Delaware State, 1776-1792.

Foot's "Old Drawyers Church, Delaware" (reprint, 1898), 48.

Records of St. Ann's Church, Middletown, Del.

Records of the State Department, Dover, Del.

Records of the Office of Register of Wills, Wilmington, Del.

Records of the Office of Recorder of Deeds, Wilmington, Del.

Records of Orphans' Court, Wilmington, Del.

Bancroft's History of the United States (Little, Brown & Co., 1875), IX, 88, 89, 93, 94, 96, 103, 178.

American Archives, Fourth Series, III, 689; V, 431, 838, 1173;

VI, 949. Fifth Series, I, 11, 151, 170, 482, 739, 741, 783,

786, 833, 964, 1245; II, 449, 840, 882, 898; III, 499, 653,

1401.

Diary of Capt. Thomas Rodney (Historical Society of Delaware pub.), 33, 34.

## NATHANIEL SHALER.

*b.* August 11, 1747.

*m.* June 2, 1787.

*d.* July 2, 1817.

NATHANIEL SHALER, son of Reuben and Abigail (Stow) Shaler, was born in Middletown, Connecticut, August 11, 1747. His early years were spent in Middletown, where he received the training which fitted him for an active business career in after life.

As Middletown was his home, and as he spent practically his entire life there, the writer hoped the town records would contain considerable information concerning him, but in this he was disappointed. His name is mentioned only twice and then in connection with unimportant matters.

On April 9, 1770, the board of Selectmen subscribed to the following statement:—

These are to Certify that Ebenezer Sumner, Jedediah Johnson, Isaac Woodward, Ichabod Miller, Junr, Wm. Wood, Junr, Asael Camp, Edward Collins Whitmore, Samuel Ward Junr, Asael Johnson, Edward Rockwell & Nathaniel Shaler are Persons that are of the Age of Twenty One years and have a freehold Estate of Forty Shillings, or Forty Pounds on Poles & Rateable Estate; and are Persons of Civil & Peaceable Conversation, as the law directs, in order to be made free of this Corporation.

In May, 1774, Return Jonathan Meigs, of Middletown, and some others, all members of the second company of what was then the sixth regiment, petitioned the General Assembly, "shewing," according to the minutes of that body, "that they with others have formed themselves into an artillery, and have with great pains and expence for two years past endeavoured to

advance and improve themselves in military skill and exercises, and praying that they might be made a distinct military company &c., as per memorial on file."

The Assembly granted their petition and authorized them to elect officers for the light infantry company, as it was officially designated, the election of its officers to be subject to confirmation by the General Assembly as was customary. In the journal of the Assembly for October, 1774, there is this entry:—

This Assembly do establish Nathaniel Shayler to be Lieutenant of the company of light infantry in the 6th regiment in this Colony.

As the original petition mentioned above has not been preserved, it is impossible to say whether or not Nathaniel Shaler was one of the signers. As he was prominent enough to have been elected lieutenant of the company he probably did sign it. It is also a natural inference that if he was elected lieutenant it was because he was one of those who, for two years, had been trying to perfect themselves in the school of the soldier. His military experience, then, seems to have begun in or before 1772. At that time he was twenty-five years old, and the military regulations of the colony required "All Male Persons from sixteen Years of Age to Forty-five, to bear Arms, excepting civil and ecclesiastical Officers: The Train-bands in each Town, to attend four Days in a Year, for Instruction in Military Discipline."

Return Jonathan Meigs had been elected captain of the company on its organization, but he being assigned subsequently to another command the records of the General Assembly say in May, 1776,

This Assembly do establish Nathaniel Shaylor to be Captain of the light infantry company in the town of Middletown.

By this time the Revolution was a year old, and although some of the Connecticut troops had been called into active service Nathaniel Shaler and his company had not been ordered out. In August, 1776, however, the regiment to which the light infantry



company was attached was ordered to New York to reinforce General Washington. Then it was that our ancestor's loyalty to King George got the better of him and he refused to stir a step. He was arrested and taken before the General Assembly at Hartford. After a trial that body deprived him of his rank and command, debarred him from holding any civil or military position thereafter and sentenced him to pay the cost of the trial, ten pounds and four shillings. His case was not an isolated one, however, for there were many others in Connecticut who, when the time came for actual service, declined to bear arms against the king.

Soon after his refusal to march to New York he gathered together his movable possessions, placed them and himself on board a ship and left the country in order to escape any further unpleasant consequences which might result from his Tory sentiments.

On November 17, 1787, he wrote to his friend Gold Silleck Silliman from New York,

In the winter of 1777 I sailed in a Brigg from Brantford bound for St. Croix, but to my very great misfortune was taken and carried into St. Christopher and my property in her lost and I did not return to my native place, Middletown, until the fall of 1783, when I stayed but a few days and have not from the time I left it in 1777 pretended to make it my place of residence. Until August 1785 I hardly called on any person whatever among my numerous debtors for any kind of settlement. In that year I stayed about six weeks in Middletown on that business.

From this letter it would seem that he did not return to this country from the West Indies until the end of the Revolution in 1783. He then took up his residence in New York and entered into a business partnership with Jacob Sebor and Frederick William Geyser. To the latter he writes in 1783,

If I should furnish a list of articles likely to be consumed in the Spring market in New York it would be very imperfect indeed, from my not having been in business for some time past.

In December, 1783, he writes,

There is a good deal of uneasiness throughout the States in consequence of the prohibition of our trade in the British West Indies.

From 1783 to 1790 he was in New York. During the latter year he returned to Middletown with his wife and took up his residence in the old Shaler house where his mother was still living. There he remained until his death in 1817.

Among the principal industries of Middletown at this time were the shad and salmon fisheries. Salmon were taken in great quantities, while shad were the less plentiful and more valuable fish. The abundance of the former may be imagined from a clause in an indenture binding a boy as apprentice to Mr. Shaler in which it is expressly stipulated that the boy shall not be compelled to eat salmon oftener than twice a week. The writer has often heard his mother say that even in her father's time fish dealers in Middletown usually insisted that those who purchased a shad should buy a salmon also.

On November 30, 1791, Mr. Shaler bought of Zachariah Hosmer for £8:10 the one-eighth part of a fishing place on Cone's meadow at Maromas. On November 11, 1793, he with twelve others subscribed to an agreement concerning certain fishing privileges. On February 9, 1805, he bought of Tabitha Johnson for \$120 "the one-fourth part of a Fishing place on Cone's Meadow so called in Maromas in said Middletown, together with the one-fourth part of the Boats, Oars, Nets &c belonging thereto." On May 30, 1807, he bought of Samuel Morse and his wife for \$120 the one-fourth part of the same fishing place and on April 27, 1811, he bought of Joseph Coe for £19:10 another one-eighth part.



Signature to a business paper, 1784.

Mr. Shaler owned considerable property in and about Middle-

town in addition to the Shaler homestead. August 17, 1784, he and Mary Alsop bought jointly from Isaiah Morton for £41:15:3 thirteen acres of land in Westfield. May 16, 1785, he and Mary Alsop sold this property to Andrew Norton for £44:10. September 6, 1787, he bought of the estate of Eliot Rawson for £70 a piece of land in Middletown measuring 20 rods and 23 links east and west and 10 rods north and south, adjoining his own property on the west. He is described in the deed as being "of the City & State of New York." May 1, 1790, he leased for 99 years from William Miller and William Miller, Jr., a mill site in Middletown for "Ten Spanish Milled Dollars" a year. May 26, 1791, he bought of Lydia Hosmer for £54 four acres of land in the "Long Meadow." August 19, 1791, he sold this property to Captain Zebulon Stow for £50.

December 17, 1792, he asked and was granted permission to build a store on land at Chatham belonging to the town of Middletown. October 1, 1793, he bought of Ashbel Burnham for £200 forty-two rods of land in Middletown lying on the river bank and containing a store and wharf, both of which were known for a long time as the "Shaler store" and "Shaler wharf." August 12, 1795, he bought of William Cleaver for £3 three rods of land in Middletown lying along the river. September 29, 1802, he bought of William Miller for \$150 a one-half interest in the "Fall Mills" at Middlefield. December 22, 1804, he bought of Tabitha Johnson for £460 a certain piece of land in Middletown. May 21, 1813, he sold to Nathan Starr for \$1200 two acres of land on High street. After Mr. Shaler's death a portion of the Main street property, measuring 82 feet on that street and 82 feet deep, was sold by his executors in the latter part of 1818 for \$3000 to Commodore Thomas Macdonough who erected a handsome house thereon for his own use.

Mr. Shaler and Mary Alsop owned land jointly in addition to that already mentioned, for in the "Records of the State of Connecticut" under date of October 17, 1777, there is this entry:—

Voted, That John Hamlin and Titus Hosmer, Esqrs, be and they are hereby appointed to treat with Mrs. Mary Alsop and Mr. Nathaniel Shaler upon the terms on which they will sell or lease the gin still-house and works belonging to them in Chatham, and receive their answer and lay the same before this Board.

Mr. Shaler was one of the early members of Holy Trinity Church, or Christ Church, as it was first called. In 1768 he contributed £5 toward the purchase of glebe property consisting of an acre of land containing a dwelling house and other buildings and situated on the south-west corner of Church and South Main streets. The glebe land and buildings were sold to Thomas Mather in 1809 and Mr. Shaler, Arthur Magill and William C. Hall were appointed a committee by the parish to receive the money and to dispose of it as directed. In 1777 he was junior warden and from 1803 to 1807 and in 1810 he was senior warden.

Curiously enough the only description we have of Mr. Shaler is left us by John Adams, second President of the United States. In June, 1771, Mr. Adams visited Middletown and stayed at the house of Mrs. Shaler, Nathaniel's mother. Mr. Adams met the young man and gives this description of him in his diary : —

Landlady has an only son, Nat. Shaler, and she is very fond and very proud of him. He lives with a merchant; is now twenty-five or twenty-six and contents himself still to keep that merchant's books without any inclination to set up for himself; is a great proficient in music, plays upon the flute, fife, harpsichord, spinet, &c; associates with the young and the gay, and is a very fine Connecticut young gentleman.

A violin once used by Mr. Shaler is now in possession of Elizabeth Johnson, his grand-daughter. One of the rewards held out to his children for being good was the privilege of remaining in church after the Sunday service and hearing their father play upon the organ. Beside being very musical Mr. Shaler was also fond of books and delighted in reading Shakespeare aloud to his family in the evening. On these occasions a colored boy named Lewis, one of the household, was allowed to bring in his stool and listen to the varying fortunes of Othello, Romeo or Hamlet, as the case might be.

For many years there stood in front of the Shaler house two large tulip trees. These Mr. Shaler brought from the woods and planted himself. Beautiful as they no doubt appeared in the spring of the year, their recurrent blooming had a peculiar significance for their Tory owner, for he had chosen and transplanted them because they blossomed on King George's birthday.

In spite of his Tory sentiments Mr. Shaler was greatly esteemed and highly respected all his life. He had a highly cultivated mind and genial disposition and was extremely popular. Early in 1774 — February 24, to be exact — he and a few others formed themselves into what they called the "Friendly Society," the object of which, as set forth in the constitution of the society, was "for the purpose of promoting Sociability, Good Humor and innocent Cheerfulness." The first President of the society was Captain Samuel Willis, Jr., and the first Vice-President was Nathaniel Shaler. On June 16, 1774, he was elected President and held that office until the society was broken up a year or two later by the Revolution.

The following verses composed by Mr. Shaler were probably written with the "Friendly Society" in mind: —

We went to old Tuckem's some beer for to get,  
Where with our companions we usually met.  
We used to sing songs and tell a good tale,  
And crown up the night with a pot of good ale.

When sitting one night, the clock had struck ten,  
"Here, boy, take the pot and fill it again,"  
When in came old Tuckem and began very queer,  
"I'll not be imposed on; I'll draw no more beer."

Then up starts "Boy Billy" who seemed in a pet,  
Crying "Hark ye, old Tuckem, we will not go yet.  
Let's have t' other two pots and then we'll be gone."  
Says Tuckem, "By Jupiter! you shall have none.

It's past ten o'clock, the hour you well know;  
 Gentlemen all, I pray you to go.  
 And if at my house you no more should call,  
 I don't value your money or custom at all."

"Don't value," says Billy, "and who says you do;  
 And hark ye, old Tuckem, pray who values you?  
 It is not for you or the sake of your beer  
 But to meet our companions that brings us all here."

Old Tuckem began to fling and to flout,  
 And like an old bear he grumbled about.  
 He grumbled about as he'd oft done before,  
 Then took up the candle and showed us the door.

So then we agreed, like good sober sots,  
 To go to friend Jacob's for t' other two pots.  
 Where the beer being good and the host being civil,  
 We said that old Tuckem might go to the devil.

The line "It's past ten o'clock, the hour you well know," is no doubt an allusion to the by-law which provided that the meetings should adjourn at that hour, and the "friend Jacob" mentioned was Jacob Sebor, a member of the society.

Mr. Shaler was twice married. His first wife was Hannah, daughter of Rowland Allen of Middletown, whom he married November 3, 1773. She died July 24, 1775, leaving one child, Abigail, who was born August 24, 1774, and died October 17, 1775. His second wife was Lucretia Ann, daughter of William and Sarah (Hawxhurst) Denning, born May 26, 1766. According to a newspaper notice of the day and the records of Trinity Parish, the marriage took place in New York Saturday evening, June 2, 1787, the Reverend Mr. Beach officiating.

As Mr. Denning was a staunch Whig and Mr. Shaler a Tory, it would not have been strange if there had been some opposition to the marriage on the part of the former, especially as it took place so soon after the Revolution, when the bitter feelings engendered by the war could not have subsided to any great

extent. Mr. Shaler's estimable qualities, however, and the fact that his sentiments had not led him to take an active part in the Revolution, no doubt removed whatever opposition or objection there may have been on Mr. Denning's part, and the latter's letters to his daughter after her marriage, many of which are still preserved, evince the keenest interest in her welfare and happiness and contain many expressions of respect and esteem for her husband.

Mrs. Shaler was tall, slender and a woman of a great deal of dignity. She expected and always received a degree of deference not always shown in these days, and was held in considerable awe by the younger members of the family. The writer's father often said that he never dared to remain covered or seated in his grandmother's presence.

Mr. Shaler died July 2, 1817, and was buried in the old Riverside cemetery at Middletown. As he died intestate, his wife and Mr. Chauncey Whittlesey were appointed administrators of his estate July 16, 1817. Mrs. Shaler died June 9, 1843, and was buried by her husband's side.

Their children were:—

1. William Sherbrooke, born in New York city March 17, 1788; died August 19, 1793.
2. Charles, born in New York city February 28, 1789; married first Miss Kirkpatrick and had issue; married second Mary Ann Riddle and had issue; died March 5, 1869.
3. Lucy Ann, born in New York city February 10, 1790; married Commodore Thomas Macdonough, U. S. N., December 12, 1812, and had issue; died August 9, 1825.
4. Edward, born in Middletown, Conn., October 5, 1792; died August 13, 1793.
5. Egbert, born in Middletown, Conn., March 8, 1794; married and had issue; died June, 1823.
6. Augusta, born in Middletown, Conn., October 26, 1796; married Reverend Edward Rutledge and had issue; died August 16, 1858.

7. William Denning, born in Middletown, Conn., February 1, 1799; married Jane Todd and had no issue; died May 18, 1842.
8. Charlotte, born in Middletown, Conn., October 14, 1800; married Edwin Ferry Johnson September 7, 1830, and had issue; died May 19, 1883.
9. Louisa, born in Middletown, Conn., January 27, 1804; married Lieut. H. B. Sawyer, U. S. N., and had no issue; died December 15, 1828.
10. Amelia, born in Middletown, Conn., July 7, 1806; married Charles Ogden and had no issue; died December 7, 1831.

The list of names and the dates of births and deaths are taken from Mr. Shaler's bible. Following the names are these two notes, the first written by his wife and the second by Charlotte (Shaler) Johnson:—

The writer of the above record, Nathaniel Shaler, the tender Husband, the affectionate parent, the faithful friend, departed this life July 2, 1817, in the seventieth year of his age, leaving an unblemished reputation and in the hearts of his bereaved family a sorrow only to be soothed by the Almighty hand that inflicted the wound. It now only remains that when it shall please God to call an attached wife to the kindest, best of husbands that this record should be closed by any one of our surviving children in whose hands it may devolve.

As the last remaining of the children that survived my dear Mother it becomes my duty to record her peaceful departure which took place on the ninth of June, 1843, at the age of seventy-seven years.

Charlotte Johnson.

### INVENTORY.

Inventory of the Real and Personal Estate of Mr. Nathaniel Shaler, dec'd, taken and appraised by us the subscribers under Oath the 20th of October 1817.

The Mansion House with One half of the Home lot	
Barn and other buildings	\$4800.00



Other half of the Home Lot	\$3000.00
About one half acre of land in Court St.	900.00
Lot in Main St 750. Store & Wharf at the River 1000	1750.00
Lot of land in Newfield St containing abt 10 acres	650.00
Mill Seat in Middlefield including the Building Mill Stones & Machinery	450.00
Fish Place at Middle Haddam Pier 350. ditto. do 150	500.00
One half the Quarry in Chatham, including the Build- ings & Land Supposed to be about 50 acres adjoining thereto, with 5 yoke of Oxen, all the Tools and apparatus belonging to the same	25000.00
One Pianno Forte 100. 1 Sofa with Cover 25	125.00
One Scotch Carpet 33 yds.	30.00
2 Mahogany Card Tables 12. 12 chairs 24. 1 Look- ing Glass 20.	56.00
1 pr Brass And Irons 7. 1 pr Shovel & tongs 2	9.00
1 pr plated Candle Sticks 3. 5 Flower pots 2	5.00
9 chairs 11.25 1 dining Table (cherry) wh 2 ends 7.	18.25
1 pr Shovel & tongs & 1 pr And Irons 5 + 1	6.00
2 pr Short plated Candlesticks 2. 2 Lamps 1. 3 doz China Cups & Saucers 6. 4 Tea Waiters 4	13.00
2 Metal Tea pots 5. 1 pr Snuffers & Tray .75 1 plated Sugar & 1 Milk Pot 3.	8.75
1 small carpet 7. 1 plated Canister damag'd 4. 1 plated Coffee pot 4. 1 soup spoon .50	15.50
1 doz Silver Table Spoons 12. 1½ doz tea do 5. 3 doz Wine Porter & Glass Tumblers 6	23.00
2 Qt Decanters 2. 4 pint do 2. 1 carpet including the one in the entry 34	38.00
1 Mahogany Side Board 12. 1 Settle wh 5 chairs 10. 1 pr And Irons with Shovel and tongs 8	30.00
1 Glass Lantern 1. 1 Small do. .75 1 pr Jappand Candlesticks & Snuffers 1.	2.75

3 Candlesticks & 1 pr Snuffers 1. 1 Table 1.50 1 Round Table 1.50 1 Tin pale & dipr .75	\$4.75
1 Small Feather Bed & Bed Stead 8. Washg Bason .20	8.20
Part Set Liverpool Ware	15.00
2 Iron pots 5. 3 pr Sad Irons 2.50 2 Iron Baking Kittles 2	9.50
1 Skillet	.25
1 Small dish .34 2 Coffee Mills 1.50	1.84
3 pr And Irons wh 3 pr Shovel and Tongs 3	3.00
1 Tosting Iron .75 2 pr Steel Yards 1.50 1 corn waster .50 1 spider .25	3.00
3 Grind Stones 1.75 1 Frying pan .50	2.25
3 Trammels & Chocks 2. 1 Waffle Iron 1.	3.00
2 Brass Kettles & 1 smaller do 12. 2 do chafing dishes 1.	13.00
1 Fish Kettle	2.50
1 pr Brass Scales & Weights 2.50 2 Copper Tea Kettles 3.50	6.00
2 doz knives & forkes 2.50	2.50
3 tin Milk pans .75 2 do Keelers 1. 1 Copper Boiler 6	7.75
1 Oven 1. Sauce pan .15	1.15
3 Coffee Pots .75 1 Bread pan 1.50 1 Gridole .75	3.00
15 Cake pans .50 3 doz Small do 1.50	2.00
2 dish covers .50 1 Bread roster .25 2 tin cups .12	.87
1 Cullender .30 3 buckets .34 2 Tubs 2	2.64
6 Kitchen Chairs .60 2 Baskets .50 1 Voider .15	1.25
1 cherry tree & 1 long Table 2	2.00
1 Scotch carpet 9. 1 stair do 2. 3 pine Wash Stands 2.25	13.25
3 pine tables 1.50	1.50
6 Bowls & pitchers 6. 1 Beairo 5. 1 Mahogany Bureau and one do Desk 15	26.00
1 small cherry tree do 1.50 4 Feather Beds 50.	51.50

2 Mattresses 16	\$16.00
10 pr Sheets 20. 10 pillow cases 3. 7 pr Blankets	
17.50	40.50
2 Mahogany Bedsteads 15	15.00
4 Wood do	5.00
1 Cloths Press	20.00
10 Mahogany chrs 1	10.00
12 Windsor do	6.00
1 Looking glass	5.00
1 Small do	1.50
4 Large Pewter Plates	1.00
4 do	.68
1 Looking Glass	10.00
1 Case drawers	1.00
1 Entry Lamp	3.00
1 Cow	25.00
1 Sleigh & Harness	12.00
1 Gig & Harness	80.00
1 Saddle	2.00
1 Sulkey & Do	20.00
25 old tierces & cask	6.25
1 Scale Beam	3.00
1 Wooden Mortar	.50
3 56 lb Weights	7.50
1 28 Do and 1 14 lb Weight Do	1.87
1 Hewn Stone 16 feet 3. 1 Grind Stone 1.50. 1	
Wheat Screen 7	11.50
1 Bolting Machine	1.00
1 Keg ¼c Spanish Brown 1. 1 Tea Kittle & Pot 1.10	2.10
2 Dish Kittles 1. 9 Box Sad Irons 2.25	3.25
5 Jarrs .40 Whale Bone .50 1 Box Corks 1 old	
Iron 1 Iron Stove & Pipes	15.90
1 Iron Wt 28 lb	1.25
1 Old case with 4 Bottles .34 1 writing desk 8	8.34
1 Table	2.50

1 Large Mortar broken. Do part of an organ and Do frame table & ps Wood	\$1.50
1 Mill for grinding Malt	4.00
	<hr/>
	<u>\$37962.09</u>

## In the Store

8 Tierces damaged Yellow Snuff. 20 bbls do in small bottles.  
 11 Small Keggs do. 2 Boxes do. 7 Sacks damaged. Stems of  
 Tobacco. part of a tierce do. do. do. do. 1 old Copper Still.  
 1 Pewter Worm. 5 Tierces damaged Juniper Berries. 1 do do  
 Tobacco. 2 Shares Washington Hotel.

Jacob Sebor	}	Appraisers under oath
Allyn Southmayd		
Samuel Gill		

Accepted in Court 27th Dec 1817.

## AUTHORITIES.

Family Records.  
 Middletown (Conn.) Land Records.  
 Trinity Parish (New York) Marriage Record.  
 Historical Sketch of Holy Trinity Parish, Middletown, Conn.,  
 31, 34, 38, 39.  
 Middletown (Conn.) Town Records.  
 New York Historical Society Collections (1870), 386.  
 Works of John Adams (by Charles Francis Adams), II, 276.  
 Colonial Records of Connecticut, XIV, 343, 499; XV, 347.  
 Records of the State of Connecticut, I, 451.





LODOWICK HACKSTAFF.

## LODOWICK HACKSTAFF.

*b.* 1757.

*m.* 1787.

*d.* February 1, 1825.

LODOWICK HACKSTAFF, son of Ludwig Albertus and Anna Elisabetha (Weid) Herkersdorf, was born on Long Island in 1757, probably at either Setauket or Stony Brook, Suffolk County, where family tradition places his father on his arrival in this country. There is a discrepancy as to the date of his birth between the records of the Health Department of the city of New York and the newspaper notice of his death. The former<sup>1</sup> states that he died February 1, 1825, aged 69, which would make the year of his birth 1756. The latter<sup>2</sup> says he was in his 69th year when he died, indicating that he was born in 1757. As the latter date corresponds with the family records on this point the writer has accepted it as correct.

Some time before 1788 he left Long Island and went to Sing Sing, Westchester county, New York, where he married in 1787 Anne, daughter of William and Sarah (Saxton) Hallock, born March 30, 1768. The marriage was performed by "Squire" Sherrod, a Justice of the Peace. Sing Sing, or Ossining as it was originally called, was, in those days, a part of the town of Mount Pleasant and did not enjoy a separate existence until its incor-

<sup>1</sup> Transcript from record of deaths reported to the Department of Health, City of New York.

"Lodowick Hackstaff. Date of death, Feb. 1, 1825. Age, 69 years. Color, white. Birth-place, Long Island. Place of death, 45 White Street. Direct cause of death, fever. Place of burial, Dutch Reformed Cemetery, Green Street. Undertaker, A. Brown."

<sup>2</sup> From the New York *American*, February 2, 1825.

"Died. Last evening Capt. Lodowick Hackstaff in the 69th year of his age."

poration as a village in 1813. This accounts for Lodowick Hackstaff being described, as will appear later, as an inhabitant of Mount Pleasant. Unfortunately the Mount Pleasant town records, which might have contained considerable interesting information concerning him, do not go back very far. The only item of interest that can be found is a "List of free-holders liable to do service on highways in Mt. Pleasant for the year 1799," in which "Lodowick Hagstaff" is mentioned as living in Moses Ward's district, which included Sing Sing.

It was thought likely that the records of the Dutch Reformed Church would contain some information, but an examination by Mr. D. Van Tassel of Tarrytown, an authority on genealogical matters concerning Mount Pleasant, failed to discover any mention of the family. Mr. Van Tassel writes that after 1786 the inhabitants of Sing Sing worshipped in the Presbyterian Church, but that an examination by him of its records was also without result.

In 1800 he began to make arrangements to remove his family to New York city with the twofold object in view, no doubt, of bettering his own fortunes and securing more advantages for his children, of whom he then had five, than a small place like Mount Pleasant or Sing Sing could provide. On November 7, 1800, he took over from Lawrence Moore and his wife Jane for \$937.50 the unexpired lease of a house and lot on the north side of Duane street, near Greenwich street, New York. In the agreement Lodowick Hackstaff is described as being "of Mount Pleasant in the County of Westchester." On March 18, 1801, he bought from Garret Van Horn for \$750 the property he had leased the year before. In the deed he is mentioned as still living in Westchester county.

In the latter part of 1801 he took his family to New York and settled in the Duane street house, then numbered 16. On January 9, 1804, he bought from Isaac Coddington for £610 a lot on the east side of Hudson street, and on January 12 of the same year he bought, also from Isaac Coddington, for £645 another lot on Hudson street adjoining his purchase of January 9. On Feb-



bruary 2, 1806, he bought from Trinity Church for \$800 a lot, number 39 Brannon street, being a portion of what was commonly known as the "Church farm." On February 22 of the same year he bought, also from Trinity Church, for \$2350 a lot on the north side of Warren street which he sold June 30, 1817, to James Bogert, Jr., for \$4000.

On February 24, 1807, he bought from Daniel Ensley for \$1087.50 a lot on White street numbered 45. He built a house upon it and moved his family there in 1808 from 16 Duane street. On September 15, 1807, he bought from Lawrence Moore for \$1700 the property on the east side of Church street numbered 201, and, according to the directory, lived there from 1816 to 1820, five years, going back to 45 White street in 1821 and living there until his death.

In the lease agreement of November 7, 1800, and in the deeds of March 18, 1801, and January 9, 1804, he is called a "Mariner." In the deed of February 24, 1807, he is described as a "lumber merchant." In the New York directories he is variously designated as "captain" (in 1802), "boatman" and "lumber merchant." In his will he calls himself a "Boatman & Lumber Merchant." The writer infers from these appellations that while living in Sing Sing<sup>1</sup> he must have become interested in river navigation; that, as he was styled "captain" in 1802, he was at that time in command of or owned some vessel or vessels trading up and down the Hudson River; that he continued this calling after going to New York and that between 1804 and 1807 he added to it the business of a lumber merchant.

Were the records in the custom house at New York in a condition to be examined, considerable information could no doubt be secured from them concerning him. All the writer could find, however, was a single item to the effect that on August 19, 1803, Lodowick Hackstaff, captain and owner of the sloop *William*, a

<sup>1</sup>"At an early period," writes the Reverend Robert Bolton in his History of Westchester County, N. Y., "Sing Sing appears to have been a favorite landing place for shipping the various marketable produce raised in the interior."

coasting vessel of 79 tons, paid \$5.76 license fee based on the tonnage for twelve months at six cents per ton per annum.

There is in possession of one of his descendants a little book entitled "Washington's Legacy." It contains Washington's farewell address of September 17, 1796, and was printed for the Washington Benevolent Society of New York in 1808. On the page following the title page there is the inscription, "This certifies that Lodowick Hackstaff has been regularly admitted a member of the Washington Benevolent Society, instituted in the City of New-York, on the 12th day of July, 1808. New-York, March 1809. Isaac Sebring, President. G. C. Verplank, Secretary."

*Lodowick Hackstaff Junior*

<sup>1</sup> Signature to the Brookhaven (Long Island) Association, August 14, 1775.

Lodowick Hackstaff was something of a Tory. On April 29, 1775, the "Freemen, Freeholders, and Inhabitants of the City and County of New-York" adopted what they called a "General Association,"<sup>2</sup> which were sent to each County in the Province

<sup>1</sup> Although he signed his name as above in 1775, that form of the name has been adhered to in this article which various records show was uniformly used after 1799.

<sup>2</sup> "Persuaded that the salvation of the rights and liberties of America depends, under God, on the firm union of its inhabitants in a vigorous prosecution of the measures necessary for its safety, and convinced of the necessity of preventing the anarchy and confusion which attends the dissolution of the power of Government, we, the Freemen, Freeholders, and Inhabitants of [ ] being greatly alarmed at the avowed design of the Ministry to raise a revenue in America, and shocked by the bloody scene now acting in the Massachusetts-Bay, do, in the most solemn manner, resolve never to become slaves; and do associate under all the ties of religion, honour, and love to our Country, to adopt and endeavor to carry into execution whatever measures may be recommended by the Continental Congress, or resolved upon by our Provincial Convention, for the purpose of preserving our Constitution, and opposing the execution of the several arbitrary and oppressive Acts of the British Parliament, until a reconciliation between Great Britain and America, on constitutional principles, (which we most ardently desire,) can be obtained; and that we will in all things follow the advice of our General Committee respecting the purposes aforesaid, the preservation of peace and good order, and the safety of individuals and private property."

to be signed. The necessary and intended result was to compel every man to declare himself in favor of or against the principles upheld by the colonies. The Association was circulated in Suffolk County in May and Lodowick Hackstaff declined to sign it. On May 17 he also declined to join with the First Company of Brookhaven militia, of which he was a member, in electing a delegate to the Provincial Congress at New York. His name also appears in "A List of the names of such as have not signed the Association within the limits of the First Company of Militia for Brookhaven" dated August 3, 1775. Within a few days, however, the following letter was addressed to the president of the Provincial Congress:—

BROOKHAVEN, August 17, 1775.

These few lines are to inform you, that at a meeting of a considerable number of the inhabitants of the Town of Brookhaven, on the 14th of this instant, after a mature consideration of the bad consequences of their remaining in opposition to the measures pursued by the Continental Congress, they did unanimously agree to sign the General Association, and accordingly they did sign the same, whose names we have here sent you, annexed to the Association; and also a list of the names of those who refused to sign the Association this time, whose names were not returned in the lists of associates and non-associates before.

RICHARD WOODHULL } *Committee-Men.*  
SAMUEL THOMPSON }

COLONEL NATHANIEL WOODHULL.

In the list of signers which accompanied this letter is the name "Ludewick Hacstaff Junior."

The foregoing information, which the writer has only just found, enables us to determine within a few months the date of his removal to Sing Sing, N. Y. He signed the Association August 14, 1775. In July, 1776, a census of Suffolk County was taken in which his father's name appeared as an inhabitant of Brookhaven with the information that there was no male member in his family over or under sixteen years of age except himself. Lodowick must have left Brookhaven, therefore, before July, 1776, and after August 14, 1775.

Lodowick Hackstaff died at 45 White street, New York, February 1, 1825, and was buried in the Dutch Reformed cemetery on Green street. His wife remained in their home until 1832, when she went to Brooklyn, where she died in August, 1840.

Their children were :—

1. Elizabeth, born in Sing Sing, N. Y., May 3, 1788 ; married first Mahlon Bennett April 21, 1806, and had issue ; married second before January 21, 1825, Amos Coles and had issue ; died December 23, 1858.
2. Sarah, born in Sing Sing, N. Y., June 21, 1790 ; married before January 21, 1825, William Braisted Hyer and had issue ; died after January 21, 1825.
3. Clara, born in Sing Sing, N. Y., July 1, 1792 ; married Daniel Wolcott Crocker and had issue ; died May 21, 1821.
4. William G., born in Sing Sing, N. Y., April 14, 1795 ; married Anna, daughter of Andrew Sheffield and Elizabeth (Sinclair) Garr, August 26, 1831, and had issue ; died November 16, 1869.
5. Charlotte, born in Sing Sing, N. Y., November 19, 1798 ; married George Abbe and had issue ; died after January 21, 1825.
6. Anne, born in New York city October 18, 1801 ; died May 5, 1805.
7. Charles Lodowick, born in New York city January 16, 1804 ; married Ann ( ) and had no issue ; died at sea 1827. Letters of administration were granted February 7, 1832, to "Ann Hackstaff, the Widow of Charles L. Hackstaff, late of the City of New York, deceased."

#### WILL.

In the Name of God Amen !

I, Lodowick Hackstaff, of the City of New York, Boatman & Lumber Merchant, being far advanced in life and apprehending my speedy dissolution do therefore make this my last Will and Testament in manner following, viz :



ANNE (HALLOCK) HACKSTAFF.



In order to provide and secure a comfortable maintenance and support for my dear and beloved wife Anne my will is & I hereby give, devise and bequeath unto her all my estate, real and personal whereof I may be possessed at the time of my death to hold my personal estate including a bond and mortgage to me by Jackson Haines for four thousand dollars forever and to hold my real estate for and during her natural life and after the death of my said wife my will is and I give, devise and bequeath my said real estate, which consists of houses and lands in the City of New York, to my children William G. Hackstaff and Charles L. Hackstaff to hold to them their heirs and assigns in fee simple forever; and if either my said children to whom I have devised my said real estate after the death of my wife shall happen to die without issue before the death of my said wife my will is and I hereby declare that the share and proportion of the one so dying without issue shall go to the survivor and that if both my said sons shall die without issue before the death of my wife that then my said real estate shall go to and be equally divided between the children of my daughters Clara Crocker, Elizabeth Coles and Sarah Hyer, share and share alike. And my will further is and I hereby give, devise and bequeath unto my daughter Charlotte One thousand dollars to be paid to her as soon after my death as may be convenient to my wife upon the same being demanded by her, which sum of One thousand dollars devised to my said daughter Charlotte shall be, until paid, a charge upon my said estate. My will further is and I give and bequeath unto the children of my daughter Clara Crocker fifty dollars to be equally divided between them share and share alike to be paid to them at such time as my wife shall think proper.

To my daughter Elizabeth Coles, wife of Amos Coles, I give fifty dollars and to my daughter Sarah Hyer I also give fifty dollars to be paid out of my estate by my wife when she shall find it convenient after my death. And I hereby declare that the above disposition of my property has been made in full consideration of what I owe my said wife and children and by reason that

my other children have been advanced by me in my lifetime ; and I hereby constitute my said wife Executrix of this my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking all other wills by me made.

Witness my hand & seal this 21st day of January, 1825.

Lodowick Hackstaff

Signed, sealed, published & declared by the said Testator as and for his last Will & Testament in our presence this 21st day of January, 1825.

Chris. Heiser

Isaac Brown

Hay S. Mackay

#### INVENTORY.

This is an inventory of the household furniture left by Lodowick Hackstaff after his decease, taken 9th February 1825.

Carpets front and back room	\$40.00
Chairs 36	42.00
Sofa	20.00
Window blinds	7.50
Tables five	35.00
Side board	30.00
Plated candle sticks four pair	5.00
Andirons three pair	12.50
Tongs & shovels three pair	3.50
Looking Glasses three	25.00
Bedsteds, beds & bedings	220.00
Entry & Stair carpets	20.00
Window curtains	20.00
Bureau two	15.00
Work Stand, two, candle stand	12.50
Hall Lamp	4.00
One Secretary	15.00
China, glass and earthen ware	65.00



*LODOWICK HACKSTAFF.*

103

One set of Silver	\$125.00
Two silver Pitchers	140.00
Tea, table and soup spoons	75.00
Knives and forks three Dozn	7.50
Table Linnel & knapkins	25.00
Kitchen furniture	55.00
Waiters	5.50
Wash stand	3.00
One rug	5.75
	<u>\$1033.75</u>

James Anderson  
 Chris. Heiser  
 her  
 Ann X Hackstaff  
 mark

Debts due the Estate of Lodowick Hackstaff

Meiajah Pettit Note	\$876.46
Edward Patten Balance due	123.00
John Hackstaff	300.00
John Comay Estate	124.00
Henry Hallock	275.00
Israel Lewis	25.00
Rotunda	550.00
Moses Fowler	91.93
Elbert Anderson	49.00
James Kinsey	773.00
Jackson Haines Bond	4000.00
	<u>\$6422.12</u>

James Anderson  
 Chris. Heiser  
 her  
 Ann X Hackstaff  
 mark

A Further estimate of debts due the estate of Lodowick Hackstaff deceased

D. W. Crocker Note 1813	\$1000.00
D. W. Crocker Note 1814	1000.00
Wm. B. Hyer Bond	700.00
Wm. B. Hyer Note	300.00
A. Coles Note	100.00
Wm. Jenkins Note	30.00
	<hr/>
	\$3130.00

James Anderson  
 Chris. Heiser  
 ber  
 Ann X Hackstaff  
 mark

**AUTHORITIES.**

- Family Records.  
 Records of the Surrogates' Court, City and County of New York.  
 Directories of New York city.  
 Records of the Health Department, City of New York.  
 Records of the Office of Register of Deeds, City and County of  
 New York.  
 Records of the Custom House, New York city.  
 History of Westchester County, N. Y. (by Rev. Robert Bolton,  
 1881), II, 1, 9.  
 American Archives, Fourth Series, II, 835; III, 581, 616, 617;  
 VI, 1237.





ANDREW SHEFFIELD GARR.

## ANDREW SHEFFIELD GARR.

*b.* 1780.

*m.* 1805 (probably).

*d.* April 11, 1859.

ANDREW SHEFFIELD GARR, son of Andrew Garr, was born in London, England, in 1780. There is a discrepancy as to his birthplace between the family records and the record of the Health Department of New York city. The latter<sup>1</sup> says he was born in France. His daughter Elizabeth, who died in New York in 1891, was positive that her father was born in London. His son, George Garr, in a letter to his niece, Mrs. Kelsey, dated November 25, 1888, intimates very plainly that his father was born there. The record of his interment in Greenwood cemetery, Brooklyn, says he was born in England. In view of this positive evidence and of the negative evidence that neither in the records of the family nor in anything that has been discovered about him is there a trace or even a hint of his ever having been in France, the writer has accepted London as his birthplace.

In the latter part of 1783 or in 1784, when he was but three years old,<sup>2</sup> he came with his father to New York, where he afterwards spent the greater part of his life. As a boy he was unusually bright and early developed a taste for books. His daughter Elizabeth was fond of telling how her father, when he was still but a child, often went to a certain book store where he was lifted upon the counter and allowed to read the books.

<sup>1</sup> Transcript from record of deaths reported to the Department of Health, City of New York.

"Andrew S. Garr. Date of death, April 11, 1859. Birthplace, France. Place of death, 180 East 13th street. Direct cause of death, apoplexy. Place of burial, Greenwood."

<sup>2</sup> George Garr, his son, writes: — "My grandfather Garr . . . came to this country when my father was three years old."

The first record found of him in New York is in 1796, in which year he graduated from the School of Arts, Columbia College, being tenth in a class of fifteen and the youngest in the class. One of his classmates was Martin Van Buren, afterwards President of the United States. The writer has tried to find in what year he entered Columbia College but without success. The present Secretary of the College wrote that the course was then, as now, four years, in which case he would probably have entered in 1792, when but twelve years of age. At first sight this seems quite remarkable, but it should be borne in mind that Columbia College in those days was practically nothing more than a school.

There is no trace of him between the time of his graduation in 1796 and 1801, when he was admitted to the Bar. The greater part of this time was probably spent in reading law, but a portion of it, the writer is inclined to think, was passed in Cuba or elsewhere in the Spanish West Indies. For several years after his admission to the Bar he is mentioned as an "attorney and translator." The use of the latter word and the fact that he both read and spoke Spanish fluently would indicate a knowledge of the language which, in those days, could only have been obtained by a residence among Spanish speaking people. A number of his clients were Spaniards and Cubans and the fact that he possessed a knowledge of the Spanish language strongly indicates a residence in some part of the Spanish possessions, probably Cuba, during some portion of the period between 1796 and 1801. He was appointed a public notary in May, 1807.

He occupied a number of different residences in New York. In 1805 and 1806 he lived at 62 Wall street. From 1807 to 1809 he lived at 11 Jay street. In 1810 he moved to 140 Water street and lived there five years. In 1815 he was at 46 Pine street, and from 1816 to 1823 he resided at 50 Pine street. In 1824 and 1825 he lived at 12 Pine street. In 1826 and 1827 he lived at 232 William street. From 1828 to 1832 his home was at 505 Broadway. In 1833 he moved to Essex street, Jersey City, and

remained there until 1846. In 1847 he returned to New York and lived for two years at 23 Saint Mark's Place. From 1849 to 1852 he lived at 78 Saint Mark's Place. From 1853 to 1855 he was at 210 Tenth street. In 1856 he went to 140 East Twelfth street. He died at 180 East Thirteenth street, the home of one of his married children, Octavia (Garr) Wotherspoon.

He changed his office as frequently as he did his residence. From 1804 to 1807 it was at 11 Wall street; 1808, 3 Wall street; 1809, 11 Wall street; from 1810 to 1823 it seems to have been at his residence; 1824 to 1826, 2 Nassau street; 1827 to 1838, 7 Nassau street; 1839, 45 Nassau street; 1840, 2 Wall street; 1841 to 1847, 7 Broad street; 1848, 33 John street; 1849 to 1852, 106 Broadway; 1853, 43 New street.

In 1854 he retired from active practice. During a long and honorable career of 53 years as an active member of the New York Bar he gained for himself a well merited and enviable reputation. A notice in the *New York Times* of March 22, 1863, concerning the death of Mr. Richard I. Wells, speaks of him as being "for several years a partner of Andrew S. Garr, who is remembered as one of the most astute lawyers as he was pre-eminently the most skillful special pleader of his day."

After he retired from the Bar his large and valuable law library and several family portraits were stored in a building on property on Staten Island leased by his son-in-law William Hubbard. The building was unfortunately burned and the contents entirely destroyed.

In 1805 he was elected a member of the "Saint Andrew's Society of the State of New York," a society organized in 1756 by a number of gentlemen, natives of Scotland and of Scottish descent, for the purpose of providing financial relief to fellow Scotsmen, resident in the state of New York, who might be in want or distress. Although instituted in 1756, it was not incorporated until April 17, 1826. The five incorporators were Robert Halliday, John Graham, John Johnston, John J. Palmer and Andrew S. Garr. In 1813, 1814 and 1815, he was one of the

Managers; in 1840, 1846, 1847, 1850, 1852 and 1853, one of the Committee of Installation; in 1841, 1842, 1848 and 1851, one of the Standing Committee; and in 1843 and 1844, one of the Committee of Accounts. The society is still in active existence and many an honored name appears on its list of past and present members.

He was also a member and, in 1810, Vice-President, of the "Dumfries and Galloway Society," another Scotch benevolent organization founded in 1803 "for the relief of indigent natives of Dumfriesshire and Galloway and their children." In 1856 this society, being reduced to five resident members, transferred its fund to the "Saint Andrew's Society" and ceased to exist.

In spite of his long residence in New York Mr. Garr owned very little property there. An examination of the records in the office of the Register of Deeds, City and County of New York, shows that on October 21, 1825, he leased from Henry Rutgers for 21 years, at \$100 a year, a lot on the west side of Rutgers street, and that on January 26, 1827, he bought from Henry B. Lambert for \$500 sundry parcels of real estate. He also probably inherited some property from his father. In his will he mentions his "land and property in the Island of Cuba," but there is no indication as to when or how it came into his possession.

The records in the office of the Register of Deeds also show that on December 19, 1816, he was appointed with Robert McCrea and James McBair trustee for the creditors of George Bolton, an absconding debtor; that on August 27, 1817, he was appointed with William Holmes and George Caines trustee for the creditors of Frederick Mullett, another absconding debtor; and that on June 11, 1831, he was appointed with William Mackie and William Calder trustee for the creditors of Robert H. Bunch, who had left the country owing a good deal of money.

On July 2, 1812, he and Jacob Drake were appointed administrators of the estate of his father, Andrew Garr, who had died a short time before. On December 13, 1816, the Surrogates'



Court appointed him guardian of his half sister Janet and he acted as such until her marriage to Thomas Lewis in November, 1818.

In the winter of 1858-9 he attended a dinner of Columbia College alumni at which he was the guest of honor and was made much of as the only living member of the class of 1796.

Mr. Garr married, probably in 1805, Elizabeth, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Morrell) Sinclair. The church record of his marriage has not yet been found, but, fortunately, the marriage can be proved without it. James Sinclair died June 12, 1819. The records of the Surrogates' Court, City and County of New York, show that on May 19, 1824, letters of administration were issued to "Andrew S. Garr, a son in law of James Sinclair, late of the City of New York, Shipmaster, deceased," which establishes the fact that he married James Sinclair's daughter. That

*Clara Hackstaff*

*from her affectionate Grandfather*

*Andrew S. Garr*

*Oct 18. 1855*

Inscription in a prayer book, a wedding present.

her name was Elizabeth is known from family records, the newspaper notice of her death, the record of St. Bartholomew's Church, New York, concerning her funeral and the record of Greenwood cemetery, Brooklyn, concerning her burial. Further than this, James Sinclair had a son, James R. Sinclair. He died intestate and on March 30, 1826, as the records of the Surrogates' Court will show, letters of administration were granted to

"Andrew S. Garr, a brother in law of James R. Sinclair, late of the City of New York, Mariner, Deceased."

The foregoing evidence is amply sufficient to prove Mr. Garr's marriage to James Sinclair's daughter Elizabeth. The date of the marriage, however, can only be approximated, and the reasons for assigning 1805 as the probable date are as follows. In a letter to his daughter Fanny dated Tallahassee, March 23, 1858, he writes, referring to the birth of her daughter, "From the recollection of my own feelings on the like occasion more than fifty years ago, I can readily imagine what a blessing your little daughter is to yourself and her Father, and I pray the Almighty that she may continue to be so as long as either of you live." Here we have Mr. Garr's own statement that he was married before 1808. On June 17, 1807, Maria Sinclair, daughter of James Sinclair and sister of Elizabeth Sinclair, Mr. Garr's wife, was married to Ira C. Day at Mr. Garr's house,<sup>1</sup> and this would hardly have happened if he had not been her brother-in-law at that time. The New York city directory for 1802 does not mention Andrew S. Garr at all and it is reasonable to suppose, therefore, that he was then living with his father at 118 Cherry street. If so he was certainly unmarried, for the relations between his step-mother and himself are known to have been such that he would hardly have taken his wife to his father's house to live. A directory for 1803 could not be found. That for 1804 gives only his office address, 11 Wall street, but the one for 1805 gives both an office and a house address, the latter 62 Wall street. If, then, he was no longer living with his father in 1805 but in a house of his own it was probably because he had married, and, most likely, in that year.

It has been thought worth while to go into the question of Mr. Garr's marriage at some length. It is the link which connects us with the Sinclair family of Scotland and it is important that this connection be fully and clearly established. The church record

<sup>1</sup> From the marriage record of the Rutgers Street Presbyterian Church, New York.  
"Ira C. Day to Miss Maria Sinclair, June 17, 1807, at the house of Mr. Garr."

of his marriage may some day be found, but, in view of the evidence adduced, it is not essential.

Mr. Garr's granddaughter, Clara Hackstaff (who married Captain Charles Shaler McDonough, U. S. N., and afterwards Robert Adams), furnishes the writer (her son) with the following recollections concerning her grandfather and grandmother.

My grandfather was tall and slender, almost spare, with very dark complexion, black hair and fine dark eyes. He was not what would be called a genial man. He had a fine library and when at home spent his time almost entirely among his books, sharing very little in the family life.

I never knew him to have an hour's illness until within a short time before his death, and he always attributed his good health to plenty of fresh air and cold water with moderation in eating and drinking. Whatever the weather he never wore an overcoat until quite late in life. One of his peculiarities was the wearing of a different pair of shoes each day in the week. I can distinctly recall the long and orderly row of shoes in his bedroom closet and my wondering, child like, how he could possibly need so many pairs.

In early life he was a Unitarian. He afterwards became a churchman and attended old Trinity Church, New York, with his family. While living in Jersey City he went to St. Matthew's and on his return to New York became a member of St. Bartholomew's, from which church both he and his wife were buried. He was an upright and honorable man, thoroughly good and sincerely religious. I can well remember how, when staying at his house, we children used sometimes to gather on the stairs at night and listen to him as he said his prayers aloud, as he always did.

My grandmother was of Huguenot descent. She was a very pretty woman, with dark hair and eyes, of medium height and with a graceful figure. She retained her glossy dark hair with scarcely a thread of gray, her fresh complexion and pretty figure to the last, never seeming to me at all like an old woman although she was in her 68th year when she died. She showed her French descent in her vivacity and taste in dress. In those days we wore collars and under-sleeves of lace and embroidery and her clever fingers made them most beautifully as well as her own pretty little lace caps.

In looking back I realize what a really wonderful woman she was. She brought up a family of sixteen children, thirteen of her own and three grandchildren, Sarah, John and Robert, the orphan children of her daughter Mary (Garr) Lang. With the help of her daughter Elizabeth she did all the plain sewing for the family. She took upon her own shoulders the burden of household affairs and never troubled my grandfather about domestic cares. She always sat at the head of the table and carved and he sat at her right hand.

Her most intimate friend was a Mrs. Delaplaine, and when my grandmother died she was placed in her friend's vault in Greenwood cemetery, Brooklyn.

Mr. Garr's wife, Elizabeth (Sinclair) Garr, was born in New York in 1788 and died at No. 210, East 10th street, New York, August 28, 1855.<sup>1</sup> The funeral was from St. Bartholomew's Church<sup>2</sup> and her remains were placed in the receiving vault at Greenwood cemetery, Brooklyn, August 30, 1855, and on September 9, 1856, were removed to the Delaplaine vault.<sup>3</sup>

Andrew S. Garr died at 180 East 13th street, April 11, 1859.<sup>4</sup> The funeral was from St. Bartholomew's Church<sup>5</sup> and his body was first placed in the receiving vault at Greenwood and later, being unclaimed, was interred in grave 26, lot 17221.<sup>6</sup>

The children were:—

1. Mary, married Robert Lang and had issue.
2. Elizabeth, died unmarried.
3. Andrew, died unmarried.

<sup>1</sup> From the *New York Evening Post*, August 30, 1855.

"Died. On Tuesday evening, Aug. 28th, Elizabeth, wife of Andrew S. Garr, in the 68th year of her age."

<sup>2</sup> From records of St. Bartholomew's Church, New York.

Elizabeth Garr. Died August, 1855. Age, 68 years. Buried from St. Bartholomew's Church. Interment, Greenwood.

<sup>3</sup> From records of Greenwood cemetery, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Elizabeth Garr. Born in New York. Married. Died August 28, 1855, of congested fever. Age, 67 years. Late residence, No. 210 East 10th street, New York. Placed in receiving vault August 30, 1855. Removed to the Delaplaine vault September 9, 1856.

<sup>4</sup> From the *New York Herald*, April 12, 1859.

"Died. Garr. On Monday morning, April 11, Andrew S. Garr, in the 80th year of his age. The funeral services will take place at St. Bartholomew's church, Lafayette place, corner of Great Jones street, on Wednesday afternoon at four o'clock. The friends of the family are invited to attend without further notice."

<sup>5</sup> From records of St. Bartholomew's Church, New York.

Andrew S. Garr. Died April, 1859. Age, 79 years. Buried from St. Bartholomew's Church. Interment, Greenwood.

<sup>6</sup> From records of Greenwood cemetery, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Andrew S. Garr. Birthplace, England. Widower. Died April 11, 1859. Age, 80 years. Cause, old age. Died at 180 East 13th street. Placed in receiving vault. Removed to grave 26, lot 17221, unclaimed.

4. Anna, born in New York city February 27, 1812; married William G., son of Lodowick and Anne (Hallock) Hackstaff, August 26, 1831, and had issue; died May 5, 1888.
5. George, married Elizabeth Powell Kernochan and had issue.
6. Catharine, married Mortimer Jackson and had no issue.
7. Alexander, died unmarried.
8. Jeannette, married Cadwalader Colden Washburne January 1, 1849, and has issue.
9. Julia, married Sylvester S. Nevins and had issue.
10. Robert, died unmarried.
11. Julian, died unmarried.
12. Fanny, married William Hubbard and had issue.
13. Octavia, married David Ogden Wotherspoon and has issue.

## WILL.

This is the Last Will and Testament of me Andrew S. Garr, of the City of New York, Counsellor at Law. I give, devise and bequeath all my land and property in the Island of Cuba unto my son Andrew Garr if he shall be living at the time of my decease, but if he be not then living I give, devise and bequeath the same unto my daughter Elizabeth Garr. All my other estate and property whatsoever and wheresoever I give, devise and bequeath unto my said daughter if she shall be living at the time of my decease, but if she be not then living I give, devise and bequeath the same unto my said son. And I make these bequests in full confidence that my said son and daughter will contribute as far as their ability will extend to the support and maintenance of such of their brothers and sisters as may need assistance.

And I constitute and appoint my said son Andrew, my said daughter Elizabeth and my son-in-law Sylvester S. Nevins, Executors and Executrix of this my last Will.

In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal at the City of New York this        day of February in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-six.

Andrew S. Garr

**AUTHORITIES.**

Family Records.

Records of the Health Department, City of New York.

Catalogue of Columbia College, New York city.

Directories of New York city.

History of the "Saint Andrew's Society of the State of New York."

Records of the Office of Register of Deeds, City and County of New York.

Records of the Surrogates' Court, City and County of New York.

Records of St. Bartholomew's Church, New York city.

Records of Greenwood cemetery, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Records of the Rutgers Street Presbyterian Church, New York city.





THE McDONOUGH BURIAL LOT ON THE "TRAP FARM," McDONOUGH, DEL.



## FIFTH GENERATION.

---

### JAMES McDONOUGH.

*b.* 1712.

*m.* 1746.

*d.* January 18, 1792.

JAMES McDONOUGH, the ancestor of the Delaware line, was the son of Thomas and Jane (Coyle) McDonough. He was born in the district known as Salmon Leap, on the river Liffey, county Kildare, Ireland, and came to this country with his brother John about 1730. The precise date is not known, but that it was near that time appears from a letter written by Commodore Macdonough in 1822 to his sister Mrs. Roberts, in Delaware, which is also interesting as referring to the name of James' mother and the locality of the Irish home. The Commodore writes :—

About a month ago I went to see a man at Newtown on Long Island (said to be my relative). I found him a fine looking man of 78 years old, a good farmer, reputable, with several children. He talked much about father and grandfather; had been down in Delaware with his father, who was our grandfather's brother, so making the old gentleman I saw own cousin to our father.<sup>1</sup> He said father had often been at his house during the war. He lives about 8 miles from New York and has a son Clerk in one of the banks in New York. He says our family came from near Dublin at a place called "Salmon Leap," on a run, as I suppose, and that the family name on the mother's side was *Cyle*.<sup>2</sup> He says his father and our grandfather came to this country when young, about 18; don't

<sup>1</sup> John McDonough, who settled on Long Island, had two sons, John and James. It must have been one of these the Commodore visited.

<sup>2</sup> Should be Coyle as is shown by other family records.

know why they came, but says he supposes to settle where so many advantages presented themselves, as then did in this country; they came voluntarily.

As James was born in 1712 and came with his brother when they were about 18 years old, it was probably not far from 1730 when they left their home and settled here. John went to Newtown, Long Island, and James, our ancestor, settled in St. George's Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware, at the place then called the Trap, but to which the Post Office Department, in 1844, gave the name McDonough.

The first record found of any property owned by him is in 1748, when he purchased from Garrett Dushane 15 acres of land at the Trap, November 15, for £214. This tract of land contained what is described in the deed as "the new tavern house." This was built of logs, weather boarded, and probably stood near where the old McDonough house stands now. It has long since disappeared. Four months later, March 12, 1749, he bought 112 acres more from Garrett Dushane for £430, making 127 acres altogether, in which was included all of what was then called the "Trap Land."

Under a warrant dated June 8, 1750, 58½ acres of land near Second Drawyers creek in New Castle County were surveyed and confirmed to him by a patent from Thomas and Richard Penn April 30, 1751. The patent, which is interesting as showing the form of instrument used in those days to confirm grants of land, is as follows:—

THOMAS PENN AND RICHARD PENN Esquires True and absolute Proprietaries and Governors in Chiefs of the province of Pennsylvania and Counties of New Castle, Kent and Sussex on Delaware, To All unto whom these presents shall come, Greeting. Whereas by virtue and in pursuance of a Warrant under the Seal of our said province bearing Date the third Day of May One Thousand Six Hundred and Eighty Six from the then Commissioners of Property there was Surveyed on the Eleventh Day of

same Month unto and for James Green then of New Castle County Merchant a Certain tract of Land called the Holt, near the second Drawyers Creek, in the said County of New Castle said to contain Six Hundred and Twenty Five acres or thereabouts. And Whereas the Right and Title in and to Sixty acres part of the said Six Hundred and Twenty Five acres is now Lawfully vested in James McDonough, of Reedy Island in St Georges Hundred, in the said County of New Castel, Yeoman, at whose Instance and Request and by Vertue and in pursuance of a Warrant under the Seal of the Land Office bearing date the Eight Day of June, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty, the said Sixty acres part of the said Six Hundred and Twenty Five acres were surveyed and the Bounds and Limits thereof are as follows Viz, Beginning at a marked Hickery a corner of John Vances Land and from thence Extending by the same south fifty eight Degrees twenty minutes East One Hundred and Ninety one perches and a half to a post, thence by the said John Vances land and land of William Kans north six degrees West One Hundred and Thirty one perches and a half to a marked Hickery thence by William Golders land south seventy eight degrees and a half West One Hundred and Fifty two Perches and a half to the place of Beginning, Containing Fifty eight acres and three quarters of an acre and the usual allowance of Six acres pent for Roads and Highways as in and by the said Resurvey thereof Remaining in our Surveyor Generals office and from thence certified into the Secretaries office may appear Now at the Instance and Request of the said James Mcdonough that we would be pleased him a confirmation of the said Fifty eight and three quarters Of an acre and the aforesaid allowance Know Ye that in Consideration of the sum of Five Shillings Lawfull Money of Pennsylvania to our use paid by the said James Mcdonough the receipt whereof we hereby acknowledge and thereof do acquit and forever Discharge the said James Mcdonough his Heirs and Assigns, by these presents, and of the yearly quit rent hereafter mentioned and reserved. We have given granted, released and confirmed and by these presents for us our Heirs and Succes-

sors Do give, grant, Release and confirm unto the said James McDonough his Heirs and Assigns the said Fifty eight acres and three quarters of an acre of Land as the same are now set forth bounded and limited as aforesaid. With all Mines, Minerals, Quarries Meadows, Marshes Savanahs, Swamps Cripples, Woods, Under Woods Timber and Trees, Ways, Waters, Water courses, Liberties Profits, Commoditys, Advantages, Hereditaments and Appurtenances whatsoever there unto belonging or in anywise appertaining and Lying within the Bounds and Limits aforesaid. Three full and clear fifth parts of all Royall Mines free from all Deductions and Reprisals for Digging and refining the same and also one fifth part of the Ore of all other mines delivered at the pits mouth only excepted and Hereby Reserved and also free leave right and Liberty to and for the said James Mc Donough his Heirs and Assigns To Hawk Hunt, Fish and Fowl, in and upon the hereby Granted land and and Premises or upon any part thereof. To Have and To Hold the said Fifty eight acres and three quarters of an acre of land and premises hereby granted (Except as before Excepted) with their appurtenances unto the said James McDonough his Heirs and Assigns. To the only use and Behoof of the said James McDonough his Heirs and Assigns forever. To be Holden of us our Heirs and Successors, Proprietaries of Pennsylvania as of our Manor of Rocklands, in the County of New Castle aforesaid in Free and Common Socage by Fealty only in Lieu of all other services Yielding therefore yearly unto us our Heirs and Successors at the Town of New Castle, in the said County at or upon the first day of March in every year from the first day of March last One Half Bushel of good Merchantable Winter Wheat for the whole or value thereof in Coin Currant according as the Exchange shall then be between our said Province and the City of London to such person or persons as shall from time to time be appointed to receive the same. And in case of Non Payment thereof within Ninety days next after the same shall become due that then it shall and may be lawful for us our Heirs and Successors our and their Receiver or Receivers

into and upon the hereby granted Land and Premises to Reenter and the same to hold and possess until the said quit rent and all arrears thereof Together with the charges accruing by means of such Non payment and Reentry be fully paid and Discharged. Witness James Hamilton Esquire Lieutenant Governor of the said province, who by virtue of certain powers and authorities to him for this purpose inter alia granted by the said proprietaries hath hereunto set his Hand and caused the Great Seal of the said province to be hereunto affixed at Philadelphia this Thirtieth day of April, in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty one the Twenty Fourth Year of the Reign of King George the Second over Great Britian, And the Thirty Third year of the said Proprietaries Government

JAMES HAMILTON

On August 16, 1755, he purchased 108 acres of adjoining land from John Vandyke and wife for £286:04. On March 14, 1761, he sold to John Jones 150 acres of land lying on the west side of Drawyer's creek for £300. This was land he had probably taken up soon after his arrival here, for there is no record of his having bought it. On November 17, 1761, he bought 5 acres and 40 perches from Samuel Anderson, and on May 21, 1765, 1 acre on the east side of the Odessa road from John Hanson for £68:07:6. His real estate at this time, so far as can be ascertained, amounted to 241 acres, for which he had paid about £1000.

On January 15, 1765, he and George Monro, the principal creditors of Henry Connoway, were appointed administrators of the latter's estate.

No one seems to know just where James first lived. Probably it was on the "Trap Land" bought from Garrett Dushane in 1748 and 1749, for on this land is the family burial lot in which his wife was buried in 1764, and it is natural to suppose that it was not far from where he lived.

In 1784 James' son Thomas built a substantial brick house on his father's farm at the Trap. At this time James was 72 years

old, no doubt feeble, and, sad to say, probably blind. In examining a deed given by James in 1791 it was noticed that instead of signing his name he made his mark. The writer could not account for this until he found his will made a month later, in which it was stated that the same was signed and sealed in his presence after being distinctly read to him, "he being blind." The reason Thomas built the house on the Trap farm was probably to provide a comfortable home for his father in his old age, and no doubt James lived there with him until his death in 1792.

Near the house built by Thomas is a small lot surrounded by a brick wall. Here are buried James and his wife Lydia, Thomas (James' son) and his wife Mary, Patrick (James' son) and his wife Sarah, Bridget (James' daughter), and Thomas (Patrick's son). There are also two children buried there, but their graves are unmarked. Within the lot stands a graceful walnut tree which casts its shade upon the graves below and lends an air of quiet peacefulness to the scene.

The farm of 140 acres containing the house and burial lot was deeded by James March 17, 1791, under the name of "The Trap Plantation," to his eldest son Thomas in consideration of "natural love and affection." Thomas dying intestate, the property passed by Orphans' Court proceedings into the hands of his brother Patrick December 24, 1800. In 1833, through Orphans' Court proceedings, it was assigned to John Janvier, Jr., in right of his wife Eliza, Patrick's daughter. John Janvier, Jr., willed it to his son James J. Janvier, and he, with his wife, conveyed it May 15, 1880, to Zadoc A. Poole, the present owner.

This property, therefore, of so much interest to us, containing as it does the house in which our great-great-grandfather, our great-grandfather and our grandfather, as a boy, all lived, as well as the burial lot where lie our great-great-grandparents and our great-grandparents remained in possession of the family for 131 years. Some day, it is hoped, it will pass from a stranger's hands into our own again.

James must have been a man of considerable means, and if, as family tradition says, he was a physician, he must have possessed a superior education and no doubt occupied a position of importance in the community. He must also have been a man of fine character and of strong convictions. His brother John who settled at Newtown, Long Island, was an active member of the early Episcopal church in that place, as we learn from "Annals of Newtown," and James was no doubt a member of the same church. Were the early records of St. Ann's, at Middletown, Del., extant, they would probably show that he was a member of that ancient parish.

His life covered a period of intense interest in the history of our country. He was no doubt familiar with the course of political events, and from his quiet home in Delaware had watched the gathering of the storm which was to break over the devoted colonies. When it burst in 1776 he was weak in arm but strong in his belief in the principles of liberty, justice and equality upheld by his adopted country. Unable himself through age to take an active part in the contest, he armed two of his sons, Thomas and James, his first and second born, and sent them to the front. Thomas returned to him after a period of honorable service; James died in the service of his country.

The sturdy old man more than rounded out his allotted three score years and ten, for he did not die until 1792, when eighty years old. He had married in 1746 Lydia, eldest daughter of Peter Laroux, also of St. George's Hundred. She was born in 1729, and, dying August 21, 1764, was probably the first to be laid in the family lot.

Their children, all born at the Trap (now McDonough), Del., were:—

1. Thomas, born 1747; married Mary, daughter of Samuel and Hannah ( ) Vance, 1770, and had issue; died November 10, 1795.
2. Bridget, born 1749; died unmarried 1773.
3. John, married first Bridget ( ) and had no issue;

married second Sophronia ( ) and had no issue ;  
died before April 15, 1791.

4. James, born 1756; died unmarried 1776.
5. Patrick, born 1757; married Sarah McMunn and had issue ;  
died 1803.
6. Mary, married I. Anderson and had issue ; died 1786.
7. Micah, died unmarried after April 15, 1791.

#### WILL.

In the name of God, Amen. I, James McDonough, of St. Georges Hundred in the County of New Castle Delaware State being weak in body but of sound and disposing mind memory and understanding Praised be God therefor, and considering the certainty of Death and the uncertainty of the time thereof, do now make and declare this my last will & Testament in manner following, to wit :—

First Whereas I have heretofore by Deed given unto my Son Thomas McDonough all my Messuages, Lands & Lotts of Land at the place commonly called and known by the name of the Trap in the Hundred aforesaid, as also a meadow Lott in the Augustine marshes commonly called the Barrack Lott, my wish and will is that the same shall be under and subject to the payment of all my Just debts except one third part of any sum that may become chargeable on my Estate on account of my entering into a Bond as security for the late Mary Robinson otherwise Dushane to Cornelius Kittle since deceased ; I also devise give and bequeath unto the said Thomas McDonough all the Debts which at my death may be outstanding due and owing to me.

Secondly Whereas I have heretofore by Deed given unto my Son Patrick McDonough all that parcel of Land that he now lives on together with two Lotts of Land that I bought of Cornelius Kittle and wife, together with two upper Lotts of Meadow on the Augustine Marshes, my wish and will is that the same shall be under and subject to the payment of one third of any sum that



may become chargeable on my Estate by means of being security as aforesaid for the late Mary Robinson otherwise Dushane to Cornelius Kittle since deceased, and also under and subject to the maintainance and Education of my Grandson James Anderson untill he shall arrive at fit age to be put apprentice at the discretion of my Executor hereafter mentioned.

Thirdly Whereas I have heretofore given and put my Son Micah McDonough in full possession of all my moveable Estate consisting of Negroes, Horses, Cattle, wheat in the ground, farming utensils and household furniture, I now will and Bequeath him the sum of one Hundred pounds to be paid him by my Executor hereafter mentioned in one year after my decease, the said One hundred pounds to be under and subject nevertheless to the maintainance and Education of my Grand Son Joseph Anderson untill he shall arrive at fit age to be put apprentice at the discretion of my said Executor.

Lastly I do hereby nominate and appoint my said son Thomas McDonough Sole Executor of this my last Will and Testament and do make him the Residuary devisee of any undisposed part of my Estate not herein before specified, hereby revoking all former and other wills by me heretofore made. In Testimony whereof I have hereunto ordered my name to be wrote and put my Seal thereto this fifteenth day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & ninety one.

Signed, Sealed, Published, pronounced & declared by the Testator James McDonough as & for his last Will and Testament in the presence of us the subscribers who signed the same in his presence and at his request, the contents being first distinctly read unto him and by us, he being blind.

John Hanson  
Ephraim Hyatt  
Jacob Ozier

James McDonough  
per order in the  
presence of the  
Witnesses

## AUTHORITIES.

Family Records.

Records of the Office of Register of Deeds, Wilmington, Del.

Records of Orphans' Court, Wilmington, Del.

Records of the Office of Register of Wills, Wilmington, Del.

"Annals of Newtown," 247, 249.

Scharf's History of Delaware, II, 987.

---

SAMUEL VANCE.

*b.*

*m.* before 1751.

*d.* January, 1768.

SAMUEL VANCE, son of John and Mary ( ) Vance, lived in St. George's Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware, and was probably born there. Nothing is known concerning him except what can be gathered from the New Castle County land records, in which he appears frequently as grantor and grantee. He seems to have been a miller and is called a "yeoman" in the proceedings of the Orphans' Court relative to the settlement of his father's estate, of which he was administrator. He should not be confounded with the Samuel Vance of an earlier generation who appears in the land records from 1708 to 1736 and who is called in different deeds a "joyner" and a "carpenter."

1759, September 21.

"This Indenture made the twenty first Day of September in the thirty third Year of Reign of George the Second King of Great Britain et. and in the Year of our Lord One Thousand seven hundred and fifty nine Between John Vance and Mary his wife of St. Georges Hundred and County of Newcastle upon

Delaware of the one part and Samuel Vance of the Hundred and County aforesaid son of the afsd John Vance of the other part witnesseth that the said John Vance and Mary his wife for and in Consideration that the said Samuel Vance shall from time to time and at all times hereafter during the Natural Life of him the said John Vance find and provide for him the sd John Vance and his family for the time Sufficient Bread Corn, and to grind the same and also for the Love and good will that the said John Vance and Mary his wife hath to the sd Samuel Vance son of the sd John Vance they the said John Vance & Mary his wife have granted" etc.

The property conveyed consisted of the mill property on which Samuel was then living.

1765, April 25.

Sells, as administrator of the estate of Robert McBride, to Peter Hyatt for £320 certain property in St. George's Hundred.

As the principal creditor of Robert McBride Samuel Vance was appointed administrator of his estate April 22, 1761:

1766, April 8.

Sells, as administrator, to George Parker the "Mill Plantation" of 289 acres, 152 perches, a portion of the property left by his father John Vance.

1766, April 9.

Buys, on personal account, from George and Mary Parker for £579:18 the "Mill Plantation" sold him April 8, 1766.

1766, May 19.

He and wife Hannah sell to John Jones for £700:5:3 the "Mill Plantation" bought from George Parker and wife April 9, 1766.

Samuel Vance died intestate in January, 1768, and letters of administration were issued to Hannah Vance, his widow, January 19 of that year. Some time before October 14, 1777, probably as early as 1773, she married Richard Hambly and died in 1801. Her will, which follows, is dated September 1, 1800, and was

proved March 12, 1801. On January 19, 1773, Richard Hambly was appointed guardian of Samuel Vance's two minor children, Martha and Peter. On January 18, 1780, the Orphans' Court, on the request of Peter Vance, who was still a minor, appointed Major Thomas McDonough of St. George's Hundred his guardian. This change in guardianship was in accordance with the provisions of the law which gave minor children over fourteen years of age the power to choose their own guardians.

The children of Samuel and Hannah ( ) Vance, all born in St. George's Hundred, were : —

1. John, died without issue before February 17, 1779.
2. Mary, born 1751; married Major Thomas, son of James and Lydia (Laroux) McDonough, 1770, and had issue; died November 1, 1792.
3. Hannah, born probably 1753; married before January 19, 1773, Richard Humphries and had issue; died before February 17, 1779.
4. Martha, born probably 1755; married between January 19, 1773, and February 17, 1779, Isaac Davis and had issue.
5. Peter, born between 1760 and 1766; married and had issue; died before December 13, 1796.

#### WILL.

In the Name of God Amen, I Hannah Hambly of St Georges hundred in the County of New Castle and State of Delaware, do hereby make this my last will and Testament.

And first I give my Soul to God that gave it to be saved according to the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ and my Body to the Earth to be desently Buried and tuching such worldly goods as it hath pleased God to Bless me with I dispose of in the following manner.

And first I Order that all my Just debts be paid out of my Estate

I Give unto my beloved Daughter Elizabeth Hambly one equal half part of my Estate after my Just debts be paid as aforesaid

And I further Will and Order that if my said Daughter Elizabeth aforesaid should die before her marriage that then her part of my Estate shall be equally devided between my four Grand-Daughters hereafter mentioned or to their Lawfull representatives.

I give the remaining half part of my Estate of whatever kind so ever to be equally devided between my Grand Daughters Hannah Davis Mary Davis Ann Johnston and Rachel Vance And it is my Will that the shares belonging to Ann Johnston and Rachel Vance aforesaid be put to interest as soon as conveniently can be after my decease and to be paid to them when they shall arrive to the age of Eighteen years Principal and Interest together And I further will and Order that if any of my Grand Daughters should die before their marriage that their share of my Estate shall then be Equally devided between the surviving of my Grand Daughters aforesaid or their Lawfull representatives

And lastly I do hereby nominate Constitute and appoint my trusty friend Joseph Aspril Executor of this my Testament and last Will desireing that the same may be Executed according to the true intent and meaning thereof

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this first day of September in the year One thousand eight hundred — all interlining done before signing.

Signed Sealed and declared to be Hannah Hambly  
the Testament and last Will of  
Hannah Hambly in the presence of  
    Polly Hickman  
        her  
    Eleanor X Burk  
        mark

AUTHORITIES.

Office of Register of Deeds, Wilmington, Del.  
Office of Register of Wills, Wilmington, Del.  
Records of Orphans' Court, Wilmington, Del.  
Scharf's History of Delaware, II, 993.

## REUBEN SHALER.

*b.* December 14, 1711.

*m.* November 12, 1741.

*d.* 1749.

"REUBEN SHALER was born at Haddam, removed to this place (Middletown) and married Abigail Stow, of the third generation of that name in America (respectable and of a reputable family). They had three children, a daughter who Died young and Two sons, the eldest named Reuben after his Father and the youngest, who now makes this record, Nathaniel. The Father, Reuben, was an enterprising seaman, had the command of a brig (using generally the trade between this place and the Island of Barbadoes) in which it is supposed he was lost in a voyage from the Bay of Honduros in the Gulf of Florida, having been spoke with in a hard gale in the Gulf and never heard of after. He left behind a Widow and Two children, the one then three and the other two years old, a small estate in this place, *vz.* Middletown, Connecticut, which was acquired by his own industry. He left, and deservedly, an excellent good name, which God grant may be religiously preserved by all who descend from him."

The above brief account of Reuben Shaler was written by his son Nathaniel. It is chiefly interesting as disclosing the manner in which he met his death. He was but thirty-eight years old when he died and his life, though short, was active and useful.

Reuben Shaler, son of Abel and Hannah ( ) Shaler, was born at Haddam, Connecticut, December 14, 1711. Some time between April 16, 1717, and September 1, 1719, his father removed, with his family, from Haddam to Bolton, Connecticut.

Reuben was then about seven years old. He remained in Bol-

In pursuance of an Act made, Anno Sexto Annæ Regiæ,  
 Entitled, An Act for the Encouragement of the Trade  
 to America.

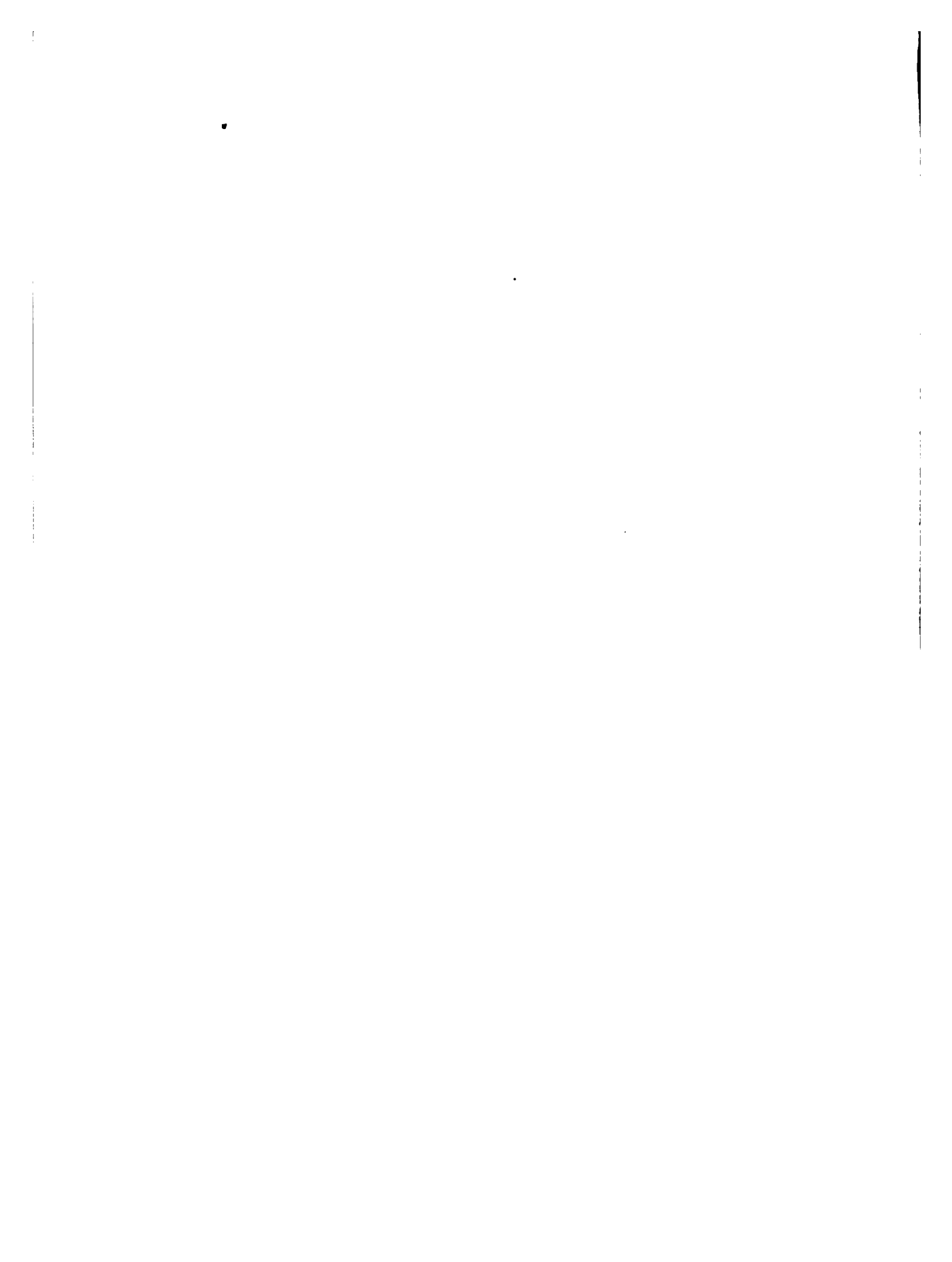
**A**N Account of the Names, Ages and Description  
 of the Men belonging to the *Brigantine King*  
*George of Barbados* Burthen *Twenty*  
 Tons *Plantation* Built, whereof *Ruben*  
*Shaler* is Master, bound for *the London*

No.	Mens Names	Quality	Ages	Stature	Complexion
1.	<i>Dan Ignicall</i>	<i>Master</i>	<i>Twenty eight</i>	<i>Short</i>	<i>Brown</i>
2.	<i>Mathias Lewis</i>	<i>Sailor</i>	<i>Twenty five</i>	<i>Tall</i>	<i>Brown</i>
3.	<i>Benj. Gutter</i>	<i>Sailor</i>	<i>Twenty</i>	<i>Tall</i>	<i>Fair</i>
4.	<i>Blair Lewis</i>	<i>Sailor</i>	<i>Twenty</i>	<i>Tall</i>	<i>Fair</i>
5.	<i>Benj. Hulman</i>	<i>Sailor</i>	<i>Twenty five</i>	<i>Tall</i>	<i>Brown</i>
6.	<i>Stephen Stone</i>	<i>Sailor</i>	<i>Eighteen</i>	<i>Short</i>	<i>Fair</i>
7.	<i>Joe Didd</i>	<i>Sailor</i>	<i>Twenty</i>	<i>Tall</i>	<i>Fair</i>
8.	<i>Benj. Thompson</i>	<i>Sailor</i>	<i>Eighteen</i>	<i>Short</i>	<i>Fair</i>
9.	<i>Wm. Shercock</i>	<i>Sailor</i>	<i>Eighteen</i>	<i>Short</i>	<i>Fair</i>
10.	<i>Willm. Hills</i>	<i>Sailor</i>	<i>Fourteen</i>	<i>Short</i>	<i>Dark</i>
11.	<i>Dan Furby</i>	<i>Sailor</i>	<i>Twenty one</i>	<i>Short</i>	<i>Fair</i>

**T**HES E are to Certify, that the above-written is a  
 true Copy of a List of Sailors, attested by *Ruben*  
*Shaler* Master of the *Brig. King George*  
 of *Barbados* before his Departure from this Port.  
 In witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and  
 caused the Seal of my Office to be affixed, at the  
 Custom-House in *Barbados in America*, the *3. d.*  
 Day of *October* Annoque Domini, *1746*

*Moore*

LIST OF THE CREW OF THE "KING GEORGE," OCTOBER 3, 1746.





ton probably until 1741. He owned considerable property there, his name appearing frequently in the Bolton land records both as grantor and grantee. He removed to Middletown some time between November 10, 1741, and December 14, 1743. He is described in a deed of the former date as being of Bolton, and in a deed of the latter date as being of Middletown. As he was married in Middletown November 12, 1741, the date of his removal thither probably coincided with the date of his marriage. It will be noticed that in Nathaniel Shaler's brief account of his father he makes no mention of his having lived in Bolton. That fact was evidently unknown to him.

Little is known of his life in Middletown beyond the fact that after removing there he became a sailor and commanded, at different times, a number of vessels engaged in trade with the West Indies, which, at that time, was a source of considerable revenue to the towns along the Connecticut River. His grandfather, Thomas Shaler, had been a sailor before him and the family came from a sea-faring town, Haddam supplying most of the "long voyage" men, as they were called, from that part of the colony. One of the last vessels he commanded was the *King George*, a brigantine of 72 tons, manned by a crew of 14 men. He commanded this vessel in 1747, and it was probably the one in which he was lost two years later. There is a family tradition that on one occasion Reuben sailed under letters of marque in command of a privateer, but the writer can find no authority for the statement. From his calling he was commonly known in Middletown as "Captain" Shaler.

He owned but two pieces of property in Middletown. The first purchase was made October 11, 1743, when he bought of Curtis Fairchild, for "One Hundred and twenty Pounds Current old tenor Money",

One Certain piece of Land Lying in the town plat in sd Middletown Containing forty three rods, being Six rods and an half wide Northerly and Southerly, and Six rods and Eighteen Links Long, and bounded Easterly on Jon Delliber's

Lane, Westerly and Southerly on highways, and Northerly on Land of the heirs of Peter Butler Dec'd, Together with a Barn Standing thereon.

This is the lot described in the inventory as being on Jamaica lane (now Green street). The second purchase was made December 13, 1746, when he bought of Henry King for £1100 a piece of property

in ye town Plat, Containing One Acre Bounded as follows Viz North on James Browns Homelot, East on the Town Street, South and West on Charles Hamlins Land, Together with a Dwelling House and all other Buildings Standing thereon, and also a horse house Standing in ye Street adjoyning with all the Priviledges and Appurtenances thereunto Belonging or in any wise Appertaining.

This lot, with the dwelling house, remained in possession of the Shaler family for over one hundred years. The house still stands, though it has been rebuilt and repaired, of course, at various times. There is now probably little remaining of the original building. It was recently raised bodily and another story of brick built under it. It was, and is still, known as the Shaler house.

Reuben married in Middletown, November 12, 1741, Abigail, daughter of Samuel and Esther (Mould) Stow. She was born in Middletown in November, 1721. Mrs. Shaler's married life was short, lasting but eight years. No certain news of her sailor husband's death ever reached her. Day after day she is said to have sat in the doorway with her spinning wheel waiting and watching for his return, and it was long before she would believe that he had met the fate of so many of those who "go down to the sea in ships."

On June 11, 1759, she was appointed administratrix of her husband's estate, an inventory of which was filed September 3, 1759. The dwelling house had been set aside for her use during her life as her widow's dower, which is no doubt the reason it does not appear in the inventory. On March 3, 1760, she was appointed guardian of her younger son Reuben, who was then fifteen years old. The only record of the transfer of any property by her is on

March 31, 1763, when she sold John Elton for £96:5 eight and three quarter acres of pasture land just outside the town.

Mrs. Shaler was a churchwoman and one of the original members of Christ Church (now Church of the Holy Trinity), which was organized in 1750. In 1768 thirty-two members of the parish contributed £223 for the purchase of one acre of land, containing a dwelling house and other buildings, situated on the southwest corner of Church and South Main streets, for a glebe for Christ Church. Mrs. Shaler was one of the contributors, her donation being £5.

In the days of which we write there were a number of inns in Middletown, the principal ones being Elisha Brewster's, which was next the Shaler house, and Timothy Bigelow's, on the other side of Main street and farther south. It sometimes happened that the accommodations at the inns were insufficient for those who desired food and shelter, and the traveler was obliged to accept the hospitality of a private house. In this way Mrs. Shaler entertained many well known persons, among them John Adams, second President of the United States.

In June, 1771, Mr. Adams made a trip through Connecticut for the benefit of his health and extended his journey as far as Middletown. During his stay there of three days he lodged under Mrs. Shaler's hospitable roof. Mr. Adams' description of Middletown and his references to Mrs. Shaler and her son Nathaniel, which are found in his "Diary," are worth repeating. He had ridden down the valley of the Connecticut River, through Enfield, Windsor, Hartford and Wethersfield, and had been struck by the beauty of those places. Under date of June, 1771, he writes,

8. Saturday

\* \* \* \* \*

Rode to Middletown and put up, for the Sabbath, at Shaler's, near the courthouse. Middletown, I think, is the most beautiful town of all. When I first came into the town, which was upon the top of a hill, there opened before me the most beautiful prospect of the river, and the intervals and improvements on each

side of it, and the mountains, at about ten miles distance, both on the east and west side of the river, and of the main body of the town at a distance. I went down this hill and into a great gate which led me to the very banks of the river; and on the right hand is a fine level track of interval land, as rich as the soil of Egypt. The lots are divided by no fence, but here are strips running back at right angles from the river; — on one is Indian corn; on another, parallel to it, is rye; on another, barley; on another, flax; on another, a rich burden of clover and other English grasses. And, after riding in this enchanted meadow for some time, you come to another gate which lets you into the main body of the town, which is ornamented, as is the meadow I just mentioned, with fine rows of trees, and appears to me as populous, as compact and as polite as Hartford.

\* \* \* \* \*

Bespoke entertainment for the Sabbath at Shaler's, and drank tea. She brought us in the finest and sweetest of wheat bread, and butter as yellow as gold, and fine radishes, very good tea and sugar. I regaled without reserve.

"I regaled without reserve." How quaintly he puts it and what a delicate compliment to his hostess.

#### 9. Sunday

\* \* \* \* \*

Looking into a little bedroom in this house, Shaler's, I found there a few books, the Musical Miscellany, Johnson's Dictionary, the Farmer's Letters, and the ninth volume of Dr. Clarke's Sermons. This last I took for my Sabbath-day book.

\* \* \* \* \*

Drank tea with landlady and her son, Mr. Shaler, in pretty western room; but they are not very sociable.

\* \* \* \* \*

Landlady has an only son, Nat. Shaler, and she is very fond and very proud of him. He lives with a merchant; is now twenty-five or twenty-six, and contents himself still to keep that merchant's books, without any inclination to set up for himself; is a great proficient in music, plays upon the flute, fife, harpsichord, spinet, &c; associates with the young and the gay, and is a very fine Connecticut young gentleman.

In 1754 St. John's Lodge of Masons was instituted in Middletown and for a number of years its regular communications were

held in Mrs. Shaler's house. A royal arch chapter was formed in 1783 according to the following record :—

We the subscribers of St. John's Lodge, No. 2, in Middletown, State of Connecticut, having been duly initiated into that most sublime degree of an excellent super excellent Royal Arch Mason, in regular constituted Royal Arch Chapters, for the purpose of promoting the Royal Craft assembled ourselves at the Lodge Room in said Middletown at Mrs. Abigail Schaler's after properly examining each other, and finding each and every one of us to have been regularly made, agreed to form ourselves into a Royal Arch Chapter under sanction of St. John's Lodge.

Witness our hands this 5th day of Sept. A.D. 1783 and of Royal Arch Masonry 5783.

WILLIAM JOYCE  
WILLIAM REDFIELD  
JOHN LEWIS DEKOVEN  
EDWARD MILLER  
DAVID STARR  
OLIVER LEWIS

The convocations of the royal arch chapter continued to be held for many years in the lodge room at Mrs. Shaler's.

Mrs. Shaler died June 4, 1790, and was buried in the old cemetery overlooking the river. She lived a long and useful life and died a consistent member of the church and an honored member of the community.

Their children, all born in Middletown, were :—

1. A daughter who died young.
2. Reuben, born January 29, 1745 ; died unmarried July 28, 1765.
3. Nathaniel, born July 23, 1747 ; married Lucretia Ann, daughter of William and Sarah (Hawxhurst) Denning, June 2, 1787, and had issue ; died July 2, 1817.

## INVENTORY.

An Inv of the Estate of Capt Reuben Shalor, Late of Middletown In the County of Hartford Dcd taken by us the Subscribers Appraisen under Oath Middletown July 8th A D 1759

	£	s	d
1 Large China Punch Bowl	0	14	0
5 Delph Cups & Saucers	0	2	6
6 Large Delph Plates	0	3	0
1 Small Do 3d 1 qt wht Stone Cup 1s	0	1	3
1 White Tea Pott & Sugr Pott	0	4	0
1 Blue & White Stone Cupp	0		8
1 Stone Cream Pott	0		4
1 Black Stone Cream Pott	0		2
2 Beakr Glasses 1s 1 Glass Salt Seller 3d	0	1	3
1 Wine Glass 4d 1 pint Decanter 1.6d	0	1	10
1 Vinegr Cruett 4d 1 flowerd bottle 6d			10
1 pickle bottle 8d 1 tea Cannister 6d		1	2
1 tin pepr box 2d 1 black tin tea pott 4s		4	2
1 do do		1	6
1 pewter slop bowl		1	6
1 Maple oval table		8	0
1 Small Desk		12	
1 pine table		4	
1 large brass coffee pott		8	
7 Chairs			
6 do			
5 do old			
1 Elboe Chair	1	10	11½
5 Large Sild Spoons 9oz. 7dwt	3	2	2½
5 Sild tea Spoons & tongs 2oz. 17dwt	1	0	
1 Case with 10 bottles		10	
1 Small Lookg glass	1	5	
1 Cloaths brush			4

½ Dozn bone knives & forks	6	
4 Knives & 6 forks	2	
1 Small Round Table	4	
1 Great Church pray book	8	
Smaller do	5	
Sundry books prized markd	19	6
tongs & fire shovel	4	
55½ pewter o 1/6	4	3 3
6 pewter Spoons 1d 1 Do qt measure 5s	6	0
1 Pt Do	2	6
1 tin pudn Pan	1	3
1 tin Cullendr 2.6 1 Do Tunnel o.o.6	3	0
1 tin Caster 6d Do Sauce Pan 3d		9
1 Ladle & Skimmer	3	0
a pr Brass Seals & weights	13	6
a pr brass flatt Candle Sticks	8	
1 brass Candle Stick	2	
1 Iron Do Do		4
1 Lignum Vitae pestle & Mortar	3	
1 Small Brass Kettle	5	
1 brass Skellett & frame	3	6
1 brass Wash Hand Bason	1	
1 Brass Warmg pan	10	
1 Coppr tea Kettle	6	
1 Large Brass Kettle	2	5
1 Do wt 12 lb	18	
1 Do wt 8 lb	10	
1 Iron Pott wt 29 lb wth Bale	9	4
1 Do 20 lb wth Do	6	8
1 Small Pott	2	6
Iron Kettle 15 wt	5	0
1 Iron Spitt	2	
2 Iron Trammells 11 lbs	7	8
1 pr hand Irons 17 lbs	17	
1 pr tongs and peal	6	

1 frying pan		4	
1 Gridiron 4s. 1 chafen dish 6d		4	6
1 box iron & heaters		4	
1 flesh fork 4d. 3 iron skewers 3d			7
1 pr bellows		1	6
1 tin Candle box			2
a bolt with a claw 4d. 2 wood axes 6.6. 1 oak square table 2.6		9	4
2 Cloathes baskets		11	
1 Do			4
1 hammer			6
2 Sives		2	
1 Churn		2	
1 Water pail		1	
2 pails		1	
1 tubb & Cag			4
3 Bowls Wood & 2 trenchers			6
1 Shoe Brush			2
2 Earthn Potts			8
1 bread tray		1	
2 brass cocks		6	
1 Bed wt 44 lbs & pillows 10 lbs	1	16	8
Underbed bedsted & Cord		8	6
1 pr sheets		6	
1 Coverlid		15	
Negroes Bed		5	
1 Trunk		6	
2 Wikor Basketts		1	
1 Cupboard		10	
1 Bed wt 44 lbs & 1 pr pllws	2	18	8
Under Bed bedsted & Cord		10	
1 pr sheets		10	
1 homespun Coverlid		5	
1 Coverlid		10	
1 Chest with a Lock		8	



1 Bed wt 48 lbs & 1 4-lb Bolster & Pillows	3	4
Und bed bedsted & Cord	10	
1 pr sheets	10	
1 Rug	16	
2 blankets	1	2
1 Bed Quilt	1	2
1 pr sheets	10	
1 home Spun blanket	7	
Bedstead & Cord	10	
1 pr sheets	10	
3 sheets	18	
1 pr Cotton Sheets	16	
1 sett Curtains & Valence head cloath & tester	16	
1 sett Callico Curtains & Valence	1	10
5 pillow bgs	10	
6 Napkins	15	
4 pillow bgs	3	6
1 towell	2	6
1 Broadcloth Coat Waist Coat & 2 pr breeches	4	10
1 quarter wagoner	15	
2 Ruffled shirts	12	
1 Small trunk	2	
1 Large Do	8	
1 Case with drawers	1	5
6 Chairs & Elboe do	15	
2 boxes	1	6
1 Gun witht Lock	12	
4 Oyl bottles		8
1 Great wheel	4	
1 Drum Rim 6s. 1 Dutch wheel 10s	16	
4 old tbls	2	8
The Home Lot Barn & Shop	365	
1 Lot at the Upper End of Jamaica Lane	50	
2 Drap Table Cloaths	14	
1 Table Cloath	4	

2 Do old	2	
9 towells		
12 Glass Bottles	6	
1 Iron Bound Cask	4	
6 old Bbls & 1 hhd	8	2
1 Wood tunnell	2	
1 pickle pott	1	6
5 old bbls	1	8
1 old Small trunk		9
2 old Gimblets		4
1 hand saw	1	
2 Stone potts	1	
1 Cow	3	
1 Negroe Girl Namd Jane	20	
1 Do Namd Violet	10	
2 Sugar boxes		1
2 Small handerchifs		8
5 yds table linnen	10	
2 old Wash tubbs	1	
2 old bbls	1	
7 yds Check at 2s	14	
$\frac{1}{2}$ yds Cotton yarn ( $4\frac{1}{2}$ )	14	
10 oz of Cotton for Candle wicks	2	
$\frac{1}{2}$ lb of Cotton Wool	1	6
3 lbs of tow yarn	4	
1 lb & 2 oz of Linn Yarn	3	
3 lbs of Sheeps Wool	4	6
2 oz of Woolen yarn		5
1 Book titld The Travells & Adventures of Jas Massey		4
1 Cambrick Neck Cloath	8	
52 Acres of Land at Bolton	104	
	<hr/>	
	623	18 9 $\frac{1}{2}$

Philip Mortimer  
Joseph Wright  
John Stocker





WILLIAM DENNING.

## AUTHORITIES.

- Family Records.  
 Middletown (Conn.) Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths.  
 Middletown (Conn.) Land Records.  
 Middletown (Conn.) Probate Records.  
 Historical Sketch of Holy Trinity Parish, Middletown, Conn., 31.  
 Bolton (Conn.) Land Records.  
 Haddam (Conn.) Town Records.  
 Works of John Adams (by Charles Francis Adams), II, 273, 274,  
 276.  
 History of Middlesex County, Conn., 110, 111, 112.

---

 WILLIAM DENNING.

- b.* April, 1740.  
*m.* { 1. June 28, 1765.  
       2. 1777.  
*d.* October 30, 1819.

Among those who devoted themselves to the cause of the colonies during the War of the Revolution and labored faithfully for their success was William Denning.

The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record (XII, 180) states that he was born in Devonshire, England, but gives no authority for the statement. The weight of family and other evidence, however, is in favor of his having been born on the island of Antigua. There were numerous Dennings there who seem to have occupied prominent positions socially and commercially. Mr. Vere Langford Oliver, in his History of Antigua, makes frequent mention of the different members of the various branches of the Denning family, but only twice can the writer find any mention of the William Denning in whom we are interested,

once when he says that William Alexander Duer married Hannah Maria, William Denning's youngest daughter by his wife Amy Hawxhurst, and again when he says, "William Denning or Dunning of Antigua, born April 1740, emigrated circa 1760 to New York. He had relations who moved to Nova Scotia, one of whom was a Mrs. Odell."

Among the prominent families in Antigua at that time were the Duers, and in this connection the following letter from Mary K. Van Rensselaer, dated September 20, 1899, is interesting:—

I wish I could prove that William Denning came from the Island of Antigua via Nova Scotia; that he was left an orphan when about seven years old; that his Mother remarried Wm. Chatfield who behaved brutally to the Denning children & possessed himself of their father's sugar plantation so that William, when 12 years old, concealed himself on a vessel & worked his way as a cabin boy to Nova Scotia.

The history of Antigua that I have tells this story in part but I cannot *prove* that our ancestor was the son of Wm. Denning of Antigua, whose ancestor went there from Bristol, England, about 1690, although Grandpa Duer always said his father & Wm. Denning came from the same place & Wm. Duer came from Antigua.

It is unfortunate that nothing is known of his parents. The presence of the Denning family in Antigua, however, opens a field for future investigation in that direction.

While still quite young he made his way to New York, where he entered the mercantile house at whose head was William Hawxhurst, one of the most prominent and wealthy merchants of the city. How long he remained with Mr. Hawxhurst is not known. In 1765 he calls himself a merchant in his marriage bond, and it is likely that he was in business for himself at that time, although he was then but twenty-five years of age. The ability he displayed in after life is certainly warrant enough for thinking so. In a New York directory published in 1817 he is also described as a merchant, from which it appears that he followed during his life the same business as that in which he started as a young man.

At the time when William Denning came to New York political

matters were assuming a serious aspect. Coming as he did from a British dependency his sympathies were probably at first with the mother country. So far as one of his years could form an opinion on such matters, he no doubt thought England was right in her treatment of the American colonies. He came to this country, however, when young and alone. What family influence there may have been became weakened by separation. His interests were transferred to a new sphere. By constant and familiar intercourse with the leading men of the time he became imbued with the spirit which animated the colonies and convinced of the justice of their cause, so that when England and America came to the parting of the ways there was no question as to his loyalty to his adopted country.

His well known views on the rights of the colonies and his open sympathy with the principles advocated by them caused him to be identified with the very first concerted movements in behalf of liberty. On October 20, 1774, the delegates to the Continental Congress at Philadelphia signed, in behalf of themselves and their constituents, the "Association," or agreement, by which the colonies pledged themselves, among other things, to the non-importation and non-consumption of all articles supplied by English markets.

Soon after this was done the merchants of New York organized a Committee of Sixty which was charged with the duty of "carrying into execution the Association entered into by the Continental Congress," and William Denning was elected a member thereof. On April 26, 1775, this committee issued a call for deputies from each county in the Province to meet in New York on Monday, May 22, to organize a Provincial Congress.

On May 1, 1775, at a mass meeting held in the city of New York, he was elected a member of a General Committee, or Committee of One Hundred. This committee, which superseded the Committee of Sixty, was formed for the purpose of organizing and carrying on the war with England, and resolved "to stand or fall with the liberty of the continent."

The following items are taken from the proceedings of the General Committee:—

May 5, 1775.

“Ordered, That Mr. Duyckinck and Mr. Denning be a Sub-Committee to attend the sale of a parcel of Cutlery, the property of Henry Johns, imported in December last.”

June 8, 1775.

“Ordered, That John Imlay, John Berrian, Thomas Buchannan, William Goforth, Joseph Bull, Abraham P. Lott, Cornelius Clopper, and Evert Banker, be a Sub-Committee to inspect and examine into the Cargoes of any vessels which may arrive in this Port, suspected of having goods on board not admissible.

“Ordered, That Daniel Phenix, Captain Bedloe, William Denning and John Woodward be added to the above Committee.”

August 15, 1775.

Appointed on a committee “to consider of the most expeditious and effectual method of carrying into execution the Resolves of our Provincial Congress of the ninth inst. for dividing this City and County into Districts or Beats, and make a return of the names of the inhabitants that by said Resolves are to serve in the Militia.”

August 22, 1775.

William Denning and Abraham Brinkerhoff to preside at the election of officers for the company on beat No. 7.

September 4, 1775.

“Ordered, That Petrus Byvanck, Peter T. Curtenius, George Janeway, and William Denning, be a Committee to purchase all the spare Arms in the City, for the use of the Colony.”

September 6, 1775.

“Ordered, That William Walton, William Denning, John Broome, and Daniel Phenix, be a Committee to confer with Mr. Livingston on the business he mentioned to the Chairman, or any three of them.”



November 24, 1775.

Appointed on a committee to arrest John Kelley, John Warner and Robert Leonard's apprentice, suspected of treachery.

December 19, 1775.

Appointed auditor of the accounts of the General Committee.

January 8, 1776.

Appointed to examine goods imported in the sloop *Wanton*.

January 9, 1776.

Appointed on a committee to arrange for a quorum of the General Committee to consist of 21 persons in order to facilitate the transaction of business.

On September 2, 1775, the New York Provincial Congress found it necessary to issue bills to the amount of \$112,500 to meet the extraordinary expenses incurred in behalf of the general safety of the colony. Fifteen prominent men were appointed to sign the bills, one of whom was William Denning. The bills were of different denominations and each one had to be signed by any three of the Committee of Fifteen.

On account of the unsettled state of the country generally in 1775, and the disturbed condition of the city itself, some sort of military protection became necessary to guard against dangers both from without and within. Accordingly the city was divided into beats, or districts, and a military company was formed for the protection of each. One of these was a body of foot called the "Independents." On August 29 of this year (1775) William Denning was elected second lieutenant of the fifteenth beat<sup>1</sup> company of the "Independents" and received his commission September 15. The company was commanded by Captain Henry Remsen, who was afterwards raised to the rank of colonel and

<sup>1</sup> No. 15. Begins at Mrs. Marshall's corner, in Hanover Square, running along the southeast side of Smith Street to the corner of the block in Maiden Lane; thence along the southwest side of said lane to Queen Street; thence along the northwest side of Queen Street and Hanover Square, ending at Mrs. Marshall's corner, the Sloat, Wall Street and King Street inclusive.

was succeeded in the command of the company by his second lieutenant, who, in the Journal of the New York Provincial Congress, of which he was elected a member the following year, and in the proceedings of the General Committee is constantly mentioned thereafter as "Captain" Denning.

That there was some difficulty in securing trustworthy persons to perform the duty of a military guard throughout the city appears from the following entry in the Journal of the Provincial Congress under date of January 24, 1776:—

Messrs. Low, Bancker, John Reade and Denning, a Sub-Committee from the City Committee attending, were admitted. They informed this committee, that they were charged with two different matters from the Committee of the City. — The one, that the military night watch in this city is very frequently not to be depended on, — That it very frequently happens, that the Captains or Officers do not know the greater part of the Ground, and that there are some Companies many of which are not trustworthy, and Mr. Denning said, that when he lately had the care of the guard, he had many persons in his guard to whom he could not think it prudent to communicate the countersign, — That the City Committee are of opinion, that the most proper method to guard this City is to raise a Regiment in this City in Continental pay; and Mr. Denning alleges, that there is a great number of men in this City, who would willingly enlist for that purpose provided they can be ascertained, that they will not be ordered out of the Colony on any Continental duty.

On February 20, 1776, although he was then but thirty-six years old, he was elected to the Second New York Provincial Congress to represent the city and county of New York. He served as a member of that body during the balance of its session, which lasted from November 14, 1775, to May 13, 1776, and was one of the Committee of Safety which sat March 18, 1776, during an adjournment of the Congress. He was also a member of the Third Provincial Congress, which lasted from May 14, 1776, to June 30, 1776.

On July 9, 1776, five days after the Declaration of Independence, the governing body, to which he had been elected for the third time, once more assembled. While New York was a province this body had called itself the Provincial Congress. Now that

New York was a state, it took the name of the Convention of the Representatives of the State of New York. The Convention lasted from July 9, 1776, to May 13, 1777. On account of the insecurity of the times, however, there were very frequent interruptions, during each of which affairs were in the hands of a Committee of Safety appointed by the Convention. Mr. Denning was appointed a member of one of these committees on September 18, 1776.

As a member of the Provincial Congress and of the Convention his keen and vigorous mind found a wide field of usefulness in assisting to solve the delicate and intricate questions which confronted them. He is constantly mentioned in the Journal of the proceedings of both bodies as being present at the meetings, taking part in the deliberations and serving on various committees, the most important of which were the Auditing Committee and the Marine Committee. The former audited all the accounts of the Congress and the latter had charge of all marine matters pertaining to the war.

The Auditing Committee, which was created and on which he was appointed March 11, 1776, was a particularly important one. It was directed to not only examine the accounts of the treasurer of the Provincial Congress, but to separate those items therein which were of a Continental character from those which were merely Provincial, in order that New York might be reimbursed for moneys expended or advanced on Continental account.

The following extracts are from the Journals of the Provincial Congress and Convention and are interesting as showing the active part Mr. Denning took in the affairs of both bodies:—

February 21, 1776.

“The committee of the city of New-York, in pursuance of the order of this Congress of the 13th inst. returned that they had caused an election to be held at the City Hall on the 20th inst. for seven Deputies to serve in this Provincial Congress with the other Deputies of the city and county of New-York. That thereupon Messrs. Adrian Rutgers, Abm. P. Lott, Is. Stoutenburgh,

Evert Bancker, Thos. Randall, Saml. Prince and Wm. Denning were duly elected.

“Ordered, That the said return be filed, and that those gentlemen be requested to take their seats immediately.”

\* \* \* \* \*

“Ordered, That Mr. Van Zandt, Mr. Beekman, Mr. Sands and Capt. Denning, be a committee to examine and state all the accounts, disbursements and payments made by the Treasurer of this Congress; that they make particular distinction between continental and Provincial charges; that they be authorized to call to their assistance Mr. Gerard Bancker and Col. Curtenius, when necessary and to employ at the expense of this Congress one or more such clerks as they shall think necessary, and that they report their proceedings with all possible dispatch.”

February 26, 1776.

“Ordered, That Mr. Denning and Mr. Abm. Yates be a committee to apply to John De Lancey for the use of the said house, and make report thereon with all convenient speed.”

(The house referred to belonged to John De Lancey and the Congress desired to use it for a hospital.)

March 11, 1776.

“Ordered, That Mr. Van Zandt, Capt. Denning, Mr. Beekman, Colo. Brasher and Mr. Sands, be a committee to compose a pay table, for the purpose of auditing all the accounts against the treasury of this Congress. That they, or any three of them, do endorse every account they shall pass; that such endorsement be a sufficient voucher to the Treasurer for the payment of such accounts. That the said committee do enter in a book or books, to be by them kept for the purpose, a regular account of all the accounts by them passed. That they be empowered to hire and employ one able and sufficient clerk, and a room for the purpose; and that this Congress will make provisions for the payment thereof. That they be directed to make a separation in the Treasurer's accounts, between those that are of a Continental

nature and those that are merely Provincial, and keep them in a proper state to be transmitted to the Continental Congress, when thereunto directed by this Congress or the Committee of Safety. That they lay before this Congress, or Committee of Safety, a state of the accounts of this Colony from time to time, as they shall be thereunto required. That the said committee be allowed a reasonable compensation for their services."

\* \* \* \* \*

"Ordered, That Mr. Randall, Mr. Rutgers and Capt. Denning, Mr. Van Zandt and Mr. Hallet, be and they are hereby appointed a marine committee with full powers to take such measures and give such directions, and employ such persons for the protection or advantage of trade as they may think proper, useful or necessary; that they apply to this Congress when they may be in doubt, or want advice or directions; that they be empowered to keep such matters secret as they think necessary, until they are executed; and that the said marine committee have the charge, care and direction of fitting out the sloop *Bishop*, according to the order made on the instant; that they be also authorized to give directions as to all imports already arrived, or that may arrive in any of the Colonies on the account of this Colony, and that any three or more of them be a quorum for the purposes aforesaid."

March 18, 1776.

"Capt. Denning produced a certificate, dated 14th instant, signed by Abraham Purdy, chairman of the sub-committee, at Peekskill, that Capt. Albert Sevrin had given bond, with security, to offer the following quantity of provision for sale to the President of the Provincial Congress, the chairman of the Committee of Safety, or to dispose of it to the friends of liberty, to wit: 18 bbls. beef, 19 firkins of lard, 1400 bushls of wheat, which Capt. Denning says are his property.

"Capt. Denning also produced another certificate of the like tenor and date, that bond of the like tenor and date had been

given for 16 barrels of beef, 2 do. tallow, 51 pork hams, 41 pieces dried beef, 27 firkins lard. The said quantities of provisions and other articles were offered for sale to the Committee of Safety. Certificates thereof were given to the said Sevrin, and permits to land them."

June 11, 1776.

"Ordered, That Mr. Sands, Mr. Denning and Mr. Ten Broeck, be a committee to enquire into and report the state of the magazines in this Colony, and what quantity of powder is due from the Colony."

June 13, 1776.

"Ordered, That Mr. Sands and Capt. Denning be a committee to wait on Genl. Washington and ascertain whether he will have further occasion for the attendance of five commissioners now at the forts in the Highlands, and also whether the company of minute men from Orange county militia now at those fortifications, may not be discharged.

"And Whereas it is represented to this Congress that the men of Col. Ritzema's regiment cannot procure their pay, and that they are mutinous for want of it. Therefore,

"Ordered, That Capt. Denning and Mr. Sands be a committee to call on Col. Ritzema to know why his men are not paid."

\* \* \* \* \*

"Capt. Denning and Mr. Sands, the committee appointed to call on Genl. Washington, returned and reported, that the General has, or will have, an engineer at the fortifications in the Highlands, and says he will not have occasion for the further service of the commissioners there, as he will take the sole direction of those fortifications; that such minute men as are employed at those fortifications (only as minute men) may be discharged; but that none who are enlisted as Continental troops in Capt. Wisner's company be discharged."

August 16, 1776.

Friday morning.

Sir — The bearer of this is Capt. Exceen, of the brig *Friendship*, loaded by me in April last, by direction of a committee of Continental Congress, with wheat and flour for Lisbon. He is returned with his brig to Fire island inlet, with a load of salt. He had orders to apply to the Convention of whatever State he arrived at on his return to this Continent. He now waits your directions.

Your most hble. servt,

WILLIAM DENNING.

P.S. He left Lisbon 7 weeks 4 days ago this day. Capt. Exceen says his cargo consists of 197 moys of salt, on board on account of the Continental Congress; that he had medicines on board (three or four hogsheads) belonging to Thos. Grant, shipped by Long, about or between 3 or £400 sterling.

To Abraham Yates, Junr. Esqr. Chairman of the Convention of the State of New-York, at Harlem.

“Resolved, That Captain Exceen be and is hereby directed to deliver the Continental salt, now on board of his vessel at Fire island inlet, to the Commissary-General, or his order.

“Ordered, That a copy of the foregoing resolution be served on Capt. Exceen, and that one other copy thereof, with a copy of Capt. Denning’s letter to this Convention, be immediately sent by Capt. Exceen to Joseph Trumbull Esqr, the Commissary-General.”

\* \* \* \* \*

“Capt. Denning informed the Convention that William Fundran, the pilot, had informed him that the navigation of the East river may be very easily obstructed between the Battery and Nutten island; that Fundran farther informed him that the depth of water at a particular place which he could point out, did not exceed 5 fathoms; and that the navigation could be obstructed in 4 hours after proper vessels are prepared for that purpose.

“Ordered, That Capt. Denning wait on His Excellency, Genl. Washington, and give him the above information; and that William Fundran is one of our best pilots; and that Capt. Denning further inform His Excellency that it will be agreeable to the

wishes of this Convention, that the navigation of the East river should be there obstructed, if he shall think it advantageous for the defence of this State."

August 17, 1776.

HARLEM, Aug. 17, 1776.

*Sir*—Mr. Denning hath made the Convention acquainted with your Excellency's sentiments upon obstructing the navigation of the East River between the grand battery and Governor's Island. We now take the liberty of enclosing the copy of our resolution for that purpose, which, together with this letter, will be handed to your Excellency by the gentlemen of the committee, to whom we make no doubt, sir, you will afford every assistance in your power.

I have the honor to be &c.

September 18, 1776.

"Resolved, That Colo. Broome and Captain Denning be, and are hereby appointed members of the committee of safety and correspondence, for that part of this State which lies below the Highlands; that they be requested immediately to attend that business; and that Capt. Denning, on his way to attend this Convention, to receive instructions for the said Committee."

December 3, 1776.

Treasury Office

PHILADELPHIA, Novr. 21st, 1776

*Honourable Gentlemen*—The Commissioners for adjusting the accounts of the army at New-York and the Jerseys, under the command of General Washington, are now engaged in executing that business, and are in immediate want of all the accounts of advances made by the several States for paying or subsisting the said army.

I am therefore to request you to order an account of such advances by your State to be forthwith transmitted to the commissioners, that the proper stoppages may be made, and the State reimbursed accordingly.

When the accounts are prepared, you will please to order them to William Denning, Thomas Smith and James Stephenson, Esqrs, or either of them, at Head-Quarters at New-York or the Jerseys.

I have the honour to be, in the name of the superintendents of the Treasury, honourable gentlemen,

Your most obd. hble. servt.

JOHN GIBSON, *Auditor-General.*

January 14, 1778.

"Whereas the Continental Congress in and by certain resolu-



tions of the 22nd day of November last, have recommended to the Legislature, or in their recess, to the executive power of the respective States of New-Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania and Delaware, respectively to appoint commissioners to convene at New-Haven, in Connecticut, on the 15th day of January then next, in order to regulate and ascertain the price of labour, manufacture, internal produce, and manufactures imported from foreign parts, military stores excepted; and also to regulate the charge of innholders; and that on report of the commissioners, each of their respective Legislatures enact suitable laws as well for the enforcing such of the regulations as they shall ratify, and enabling such innholders to obtain the necessary supplies as to authorize the purchasing commissaries of the army or any other person whom the Legislature may think proper, to take from any engrossers, forestallers, or other persons possessed of a large quantity of any such commodities or provisions than shall be competent for the private annual consumption of their families, and who shall refuse to sell the supplies at the prices to be ascertained as aforesaid, paying only such prices for the same,

“Resolved, That William Floyd, Comfort Sands, Peter T. Curtenius and William Denning, Esquires, be and they are hereby nominated and appointed commissioners, to attend at the said meeting or convention, on behalf of this State, with full power and authority to them or a majority of such of them, as shall from time to time attend, so as there shall be at least two attending, to represent this State, to do and transact all business necessary to be done and transacted in the said meeting or Convention, on the part of this State, touching the several matters mentioned in the said resolutions, saving and reserving nevertheless to the Legislature of this State a right to ratify and adopt such of the regulations and measures to be prepared and concluded on at the said meeting or convention, as they shall deem proper and expedient.”

Mr. Denning seems to have had a genius for figures. We have

seen that within a short time after his election to the Provincial Congress he was appointed on a committee where a clear head and a thorough knowledge of accounts were indispensable. The financial ability displayed by him as a member of that committee was so marked that on July 19, 1776, the Continental Congress elected him one of the three commissioners to settle the accounts of the army under Washington at New York and in the Jerseys. The following instructions were issued by Congress for the guidance of the commissioners in settling the accounts:—

*Gentlemen,*— You are appointed commissioners by this Congress, to liquidate the accounts of the army in \_\_\_\_\_ You will, therefore, proceed immediately to \_\_\_\_\_ and apply to general \_\_\_\_\_ to direct all persons, who have been engaged in transacting public business, to lay their accounts before you. In your examination, you will observe the utmost exactness; taking care not to allow any accounts for which proper vouchers are not produced. No officer is permitted to hold two commissions; consequently, is not to receive pay for two.

Every colonel of a battalion ought to produce muster-rolls, certified by the muster-master, or such other person as may have been appointed by the commanding officer, to muster the men, of the number his battalion, from time to time consisted of.

No allowance of pay, or rations, is to be made to any officer for men who have not been actually in the continental service.

If, in the settlement of these accounts, you shall discover any frauds to have been practised, or abuses committed by misapplication of public monies, you shall take particular notice of them, and make special report to the committee of treasury. When you have completed this business, you are to transmit a copy of your proceedings, with accounts, to the committee of treasury to be by them finally adjusted and discharged.

The work of settling these accounts was not finished until the end of 1777. In January or February, 1778, he was appointed commissioner of accounts at Hartford, Connecticut, but declined to serve. On January 4, 1778, he was appointed by the Convention of Representatives of the State of New York one of the four commissioners from that state to meet in joint convention at New Haven on January 15, with the commissioners from New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New Jersey,

Pennsylvania and Delaware, "in order to regulate and ascertain the price of labour, manufacture, internal produce, and manufactures imported from foreign parts, military stores excepted; and also to regulate the charge of innholders." The Convention was called at the suggestion of Congress and a report of its proceedings was made to that body, of which report Mr. Denning was one of the signers. His acceptance of the appointment as a commissioner thereto probably prevented his accepting that of commissioner of accounts at Hartford.

On March 30, 1778, he was appointed by Congress one of the "commissioners of accounts at the Board of Treasury." This position he held until that board was reorganized in the latter part of 1779. On April 28, 1780, Congress paid a high compliment to his financial ability by electing him one of the commissioners of the Board of Treasury. This Board was composed of five commissioners, two of whom were members of Congress, and had entire charge of the national finances. The administration of the affairs of the treasury had been in the hands of somewhat similar boards since 1776, but by 1781 it was found that a more concrete form of financial administration was necessary, and on February 20 of that year Congress voted to place Robert Morris at the head of the Treasury Department with the title of "Superintendent of Finance."

Mr. Morris did not definitely accept the office, however, until May 7, 1781, and he then requested the Board of Treasury to continue to serve until he could disengage himself from his private business. For some months, therefore, there was a mixed administration of the finances, both the Board and Mr. Morris sharing therein, and this lasted until September 20, 1781, when the latter took entire control of the Treasury Department. In a report to Congress soon after Mr. Morris paid a graceful tribute to the members of the Board of Treasury whom he had succeeded when he wrote, "genius and judgement have undoubtedly been displayed by the Board to whom Congress entrusted their affairs."

On February 27, 1782, Congress passed a resolution that the

where their presence graced many a scene of colonial hospitality. Mrs. Denning was a handsome and accomplished woman and a graceful hostess, equally at home in managing her household, educating her children, or receiving the compliments of the dignified Commander-in-Chief or the courtly Frenchman.

In a very interesting letter written by Mr. Denning's granddaughter, Mrs. Van Rensselaer, just before her death in 1897, she says, in speaking of her grandfather,

He was very intimate with General Washington; was much with him when his headquarters were at Newburgh; used often to go with him to Fishkill town to review the troops there. . . . My father was then a boy and would often cross the river with them to a place, afterwards our home, opposite Newburgh, and there wait until their return from the village. A big oak tree still stands on the spot where the ferry then came in, and he remembered well their waiting under its shadow for the horses sent down from the village for them.

Mr. Denning was a member of the Church and, with Pierre Van Cortlandt, was elected in 1793 warden of St. Peter's Church, Peekskill, N. Y., which was incorporated in 1791. Mr. Denning and Jarvis Dusenberry were the first delegates from this parish to the diocesan convention the same year (1791).

At the close of the war the family returned to the Wall street dwelling in New York. Some time after they moved to 341 Broadway, where they were living at the time of Mr. Denning's death in 1819.

It was during the Convention of 1776-7 that the Constitution of the State of New York was prepared and adopted. That instrument provided that the legislative functions of the state should be vested in an Assembly and a Senate. Both these bodies convened soon after the dissolution of the Convention, May 13, 1777. Mr. Denning represented the city and county of New York in the Assembly in the eighth session, 1784-5; ninth session, 1786; tenth session, 1787; and twenty-first session, 1798. He represented the Southern District in the Senate from the twenty-second session, 1798, to the thirty-first session, 1808, inclusive, eleven years.

He was one of the subscribers to the shares of the famous old

Tontine Coffee House, founded in 1792. Among other names which appear with his own on the list of original subscribers are those of Henry Cruger, John R. Livingston, Frederick Jay, John Alsop, Jacob F. Sebor, John Jacob Astor and Nicholas Fish. Mr. Barrett, in his "Old Merchants of New York City," after giving the names of the original subscribers, says,

That is an aristocrat list. Those who have ancestors whose signatures grace the Declaration of Independence may point to them with pride, but not more so than the descendants of the Signers to the Tontine Shares.

They were the *crème* of the *crème* of New York society. They were the founders of our great commercial city, and their names should be honored as long as the city endures.

On January 4, 1799, Mr. Denning was appointed a member of the Council of Appointment. This Council was composed of four senators, one from each district, nominated and appointed each year by the Assembly. The appointees of the Council were a chancellor and the judges of the Supreme Court.

So far as can be ascertained William Denning's last public services were rendered as a New York State senator in 1808. In 1809 he was elected a representative to the Eleventh Federal Congress, but resigned before taking his seat. He was then in his seventieth year. During the stormy days of the Revolution and in the calmer days which followed, he had given freely of his time and talents to the public service and had fairly earned the right to stand aside and let the burden of public duty rest on younger shoulders.

He was one of the directors of the Bank of New York, capital \$950,000, and a director of the New York Insurance Company, capital \$500,000. He was also one of the trustees of the New York Society Library, one of the governors of the New York Hospital, a director of the Western Inland Lock Navigation Company, and an honorary member of "The Marine Society in the City of New York, in the State of New York," being elected in 1772. (For a description of this Society see page 28). He

retained his interest in business affairs up to the time of his death, and his faculties were unimpaired and active to the last.

He died at the family residence, 341 Broadway, Saturday, October 30, 1819, and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard. On the stone erected in loving memory by his children is this inscription :—

A tender affectionate Parent  
A benevolent indulgent Friend  
An enlightened liberal disinterested Patriot.

His granddaughter, Mrs. Van Rensselaer, in the letter already mentioned, gives this description of him :—

He was a man of medium stature, rather tall than short, slightly built, light hair and blue eyes, and a very pleasant, attractive countenance ; very kind and gentle in his manner, generally beloved, liberal with his money, kind to the poor. He always went to the Episcopal Church. I do not know if he was a member of it or not. Very courteous in his manner ; a gentleman of the old school. Of his means he gave liberally to the war.

William Denning's life covered a period of intense interest in the history of our country. He had seen the gathering, the breaking and the passing of the tempest which transformed colonies into states and states into a Union. Through it all he stood shoulder to shoulder with the sturdy patriots whose names are a part of the history of the Republic. It was much to have been a friend of Washington, the soldier-statesman ; of Lafayette, the gallant Frenchman, and a host of others whose names are synonymous with loyalty and patriotism ; and it is pleasant to think that his own character and ability was such as to gain their friendship and merit their esteem.

Mr. Denning was twice married. His first wife was Sarah, daughter of William and Anne (Pratt) Hawxhurst, born November 27, 1740, whom he married June 28, 1765. After her death, which occurred October 14, 1776, he married, in 1777, Amy, widow of Phineas McIntosh and also daughter of William and

Anne (Pratt) Hawxhurst. She died May 7, 1808. Both Sarah and Amy were highly educated and accomplished women.

Following is the record made by Mr. Denning in the family bible :—

NEW YORK, 28th June, 1765.

William Denning aged 25 years and 2 months married to Sarah Hawxhurst, 2nd daughter of William Hawxhurst of New York, Merchant. She being aged 24 years and 9 months.

Issue.

- 1st. Lucretia Ann, born 26th May 1766, married at the family residence in Wall Street to Nathaniel Shaler of Middletown Connecticut 2nd June 1787.
- 2nd. Charles, born 21st August 1767, died 8th August 1768.
- 3rd. William, born 11th September 1768, married to Catherine Smith, born 13th November 1770, second daughter of Thomas Smith Esq., Counsellor-at-law, 3rd November 1794.
- 4th. Sally Hawxhurst Denning, born 22nd January 1770, died 21st November 1770.
- 5th. Philip, born 29th July, 1772, died 14th August 1773.
- 6th. Sarah, born 24th April 1775, married to William Henderson in New York, 11th June 1798.

Sarah, wife of said William Denning, departed this life on Monday the 14th day of October 1776, at one o'clock and ten minutes P.M., aged 35 years, 10 months and 17 days, at the then family dwelling in the Town of New Cornwall, in the county of Orange, a place purchased of James Peters for a retreat for my family during the Revolutionary War and by me named Salisburgh.

The following year the said William married to Amy McIntosh widow of Phineas McIntosh, Merchant. She being a younger sister of his first wife and about 7 years younger than himself.

Issue of this marriage being :

- 1st. Amy Amelia, born 6th June 1778 at the said Salisburgh residence, married in New York to James Gillespie, Merchant, on Sunday 20th April 1806.

- 2nd. Hannah Maria, born at the said Salisbury residence 27th September 1782, married at Beverly Farm to William Duer, son of the late Col. William Duer, on Thursday 11th September 1806.
- 3rd. Charles, born in New York at the family dwelling in Wall Street, 13th April 1785. After being in the Counting house of Minturn and Champlin, Merchants, he sailed on Sunday 11th May, 1806, in their ship *Eolus*, Capt. Mather, for the Cape of Good Hope and Canton. He left the Cape 30th September, sickened at sea and after five weeks extreme illness he arrived at Canton about 24th December, when he landed and to our infinite sorrow died on the 10th January 1807, how much to be lamented by his family and friends. He had no vice.

Amy, 2nd wife of said William departed this life on Saturday the 7th May 1808, affectionately attended and surrounded by the loved children of her sister and her own, Mrs. Shaler, Mrs. Henderson, Mrs. Gillespie and Mrs. Duer, at 5 o'clock P.M. in the sixty-first year of her age. On Sunday the 8th the funeral procession took place from the family residence 341 Broadway, to St. Paul's Church, from whence her remains were removed to be deposited (at her particular request) at the Beverly Farm to which place she was attended by Mr. Henderson, Mr. Gillespie, Son William, Mr. Thomas Hay and myself and interred with the most respectful solemnity attended also by many of our sorrowing neighbors of the vicinity.

(NOTE BY LUCRETIA ANN (DENNING) SHALER.)

The record closes by the departure from this world of its revered writer, William Denning, in Oct. 1819, in the eightieth year of his age. Lamented by all who knew him, his universal philanthropy rendering him beloved by all, but inexpressibly dear was he to his children, to whose comfort and happiness he was devotedly and invariably solicitous. This small tribute to his ex-



cellence is very inadequate to the enjoyments and blessings bestowed on the writer of this, the eldest child of this most valued parent.

## MARRIAGE BOND.

Know all men by these presents, that we William Denning of New York mercht and Peter Bard of the said city mercht are held and firmly bound unto our Sovereign Lord George the Third by the grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland king, defender of the faith &c. in the sum of five hundred pounds, current money of the province of New York, to be paid to his Majesty or his heirs and successors: for the which payment well and truly to be made and done we do bind ourselves and each of us, our and each of our heirs, executors and administrators and every of them, firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seals, dated the 28th day of June in the fifth year of his said Majesty's reign. Annoque Domini one thousand seven hundred and sixty-five.

The condition of this obligation is such that whereas the above-bounden William Denning hath obtained a license of marriage for himself of the one part and Sarah Hawkshurst of the city of New York, spinster, of the other party. Now if it shall not appear hereafter, that they or either of the said William Denning and Sarah Hawkshurst have any lawful let or impediment of pre-contract, affinity or consanguinity to hinder their being joined in the holy bands of matrimony and afterwards their living together as man and wife; then this obligation to be void and of none effect, or else to stand, remain, abide and be in full force and virtue.

Sealed and delivered in  
the presence of  
Edward Smith

Wm Denning  
Peter Bard

EXTRACTS FROM LETTERS OF WILLIAM DENNING  
TO HIS DAUGHTER, LUCRETIA ANN (DENNING)  
SHALER.

BEVERLY, 1788.

We had a most pleasing agreeable passage; all went smoothly, not one unpleasant countenance on board. You would have thought the new constitution had actually taken place<sup>1</sup> or had been forgotten. We landed about eleven o'clock that night; the Governor<sup>2</sup> and several of our fellow passengers accompanied us up to Beverly where you may be sure we prepared a *cold collation* for them and to some it proved a pretty warm one, we parted about two.

BEVERLY, July 22, 1788.

I am here so very indifferent about conventions and new constitutions that I know not what is doing at Poughkeepsie until informed by your brother from town though 60 miles nearer Poughkeepsie so entirely does the farm occupy my time and attention. Who would have thought it.

August, 1788.

I make a weekly visit in my little boat to Peekskill to despatch and receive letters.

NEW YORK, Sept. 6, 1788.

The rage for mending and beautifying streets at last extends to stoops. I have with much pains and importunity saved this street from being very much disfigured and have this day been obliged to defend my little inoffensive iron stoop with all my rhetoric, which however has been successful. You will hardly know our street so much altered, and I am obliged to own much for the better, but the rage seems to pervade all parts of the town.

I have lately begun to destroy whole bundles of letters and papers of former days. Many juvenile correspondents had letters carefully filed. Some I am sure would do none of us much credit. Some from De Peyster, Peter Bard, Peter Van Shaack and others, most of which have been committed to the flames, but a file of letters from Dr. John Jones being Historical, Philosophical, sentimental and friendly I have perserved. They contain many anecdotes relating to the war well worth preserving. They will be useful to some future historian.

1812.

In the gloomy part of our revolution General Washington told myself and Judge Fell that all would end well; we should beat our enemy but God only knew how. So with the present state of the world, it is for the benefit of suffering humanity but 'God only knows how.'

<sup>1</sup> Ratified July 26, 1788.

<sup>2</sup> George Clinton.

1813.

I have always been convinced that this country and Great Britain should ever be united in the bonds of friendship but we ought never to be compelled by the bullying administration of that Nation to submit to her control. On terms of reciprocity only should the two nations be friends.

Feb., 1814.

Peace heals all our wounds and in my opinion the United States have gained everything a young spirited Nation could wish, a high reputation among the nations worth millions more than the combat has cost, as well as lives. The Indians, too, are silenced forever. It has been observed by some letter writers from Ghent that the Treaty flagged until news of Commodore Macdonough's victory arrived, when it was shortly finished. Illy as I think the Britains deserve our friendship I am now willing to adopt King Charles' maxim for the conduct of his son Charles, not to repeat grievances.

Oct. 9, 1814.

Capt. McDonough is probably with you at this moment. His Country will bear him in respectful remembrance, and I most sincerely do. We have already been acquainted and he was on my list of modest unassuming worthy men. Tell him he has much to encounter in the universal applause of his Country but he must submit because he has brought it on himself. You and I differ widely as to the manner Capt. Macdonough has been mentioned in the President's message. It is the language of the head of Government which never should lead to Hyperbole or affectation. It was enough for him to speak of the victory; the Legislature and his Country to acknowledge the individual merit. It is the most decent way of executive communication of such interesting facts. Yet are you not alone in your censure of the manner. I have heard the same remarks from others.

#### AUTHORITIES.

Family Records.

"Calendar of Historical Manuscripts," (Revolutionary Papers), I, 3, 129, 245.

Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York, VIII, 600.

Journals of Congress (Folwell), II, 260, 295; IV, 128; VI, 43; VII, 227, 326; VIII, 324; X, 45; XI, 35.

Bolles' "Financial History of the United States," I, 306.

Barrett's "Old Merchants of New York City," III, 223, 226.

New York city directory, 1817-18, 73, 76, 176; 1818-19, 107.

- Register of Burials, St. Paul's Church, New York city, II, 86.  
 New York Civil List (1883), 113, 114, 273, 280, 281, 313, 314, 316,  
 317, 321, 481.  
 History of Antigua (by Vere Langford Oliver), III, 420, 422.  
 American Archives, Fourth Series, II, 539, 933; III, 139, 236,  
 237, 238, 640, 652, 1629; IV, 355, 689, 690, 691.  
 History of Westchester County, N. Y. (by Rev. Robert Bolton,  
 1848), I, 85.  
 Journal of New York Provincial Congress and Convention, I, 314,  
 316, 323, 351, 352, 368, 369, 443, 490, 492, 493, 519, 575, 576,  
 577, 630, 733, 1117; II, 282.

---

LUDWIG ALBERTUS HERKERSDORF.

- b.* before 1726.  
*m.* 1753 (probably).  
*d.* after July, 1776.

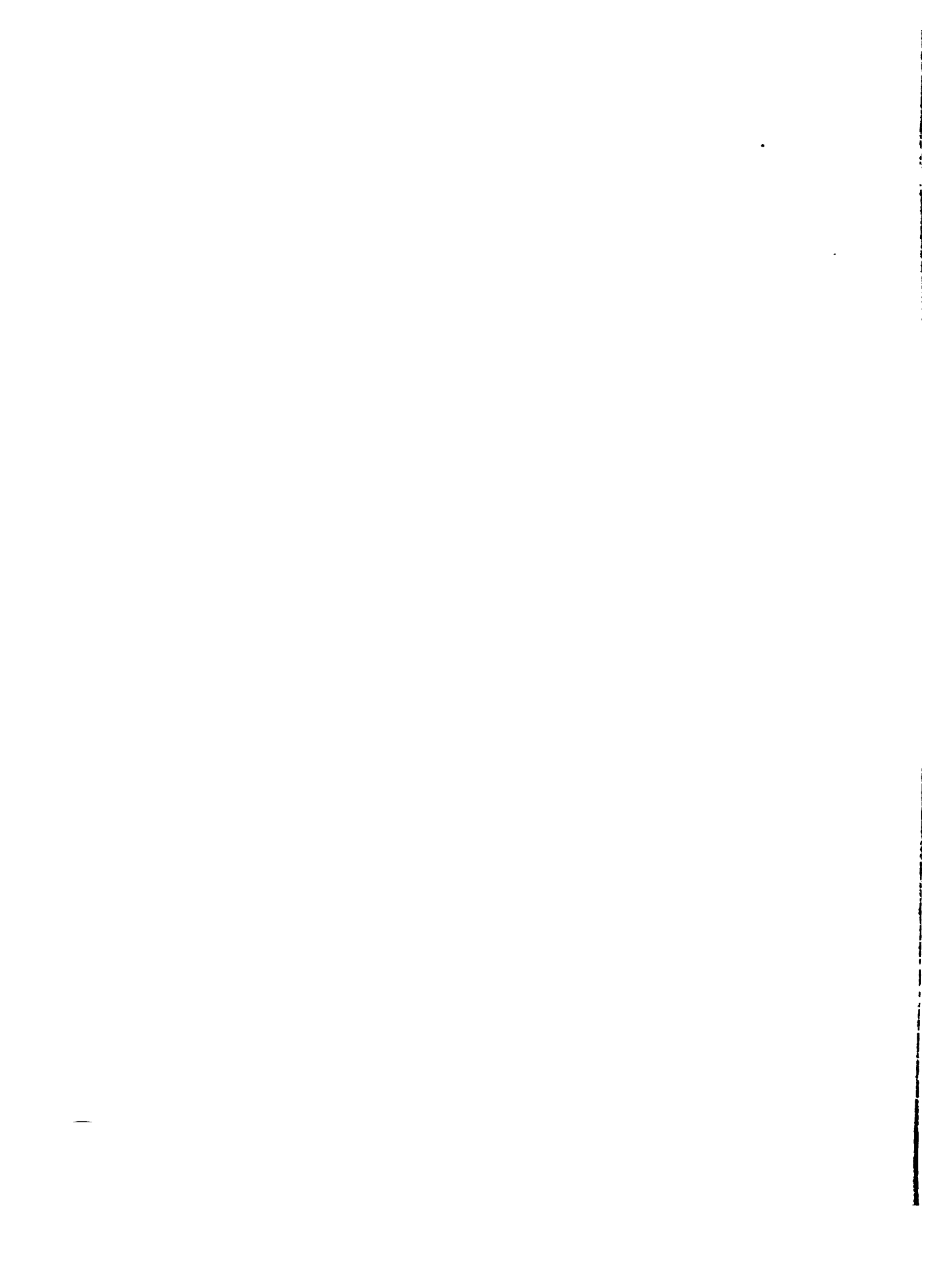
LUDWIG ALBERTUS HERKERSDORF was, so far as can be ascertained, the first of his name to come to this country. Very little is known concerning him. From a curious old document in possession of one of his descendants, Mrs. Jacob Lockman, of New York city, we learn that he lived at Alstadt, or the Old Town, Germany. This old document is a permit for Anna Elisabetha Weid to leave her home and go to Alstadt, the residence of Ludwig Albertus Herkersdorf, her intended husband.

Following is a translation of the document which was very kindly furnished the writer by Alfred B. Nichols, A.B., D.B., Instructor in German at Harvard University.

Whereas Anna Elisabetha Weid of Emmertzhausen, District Friedewald, is minded to marry Ludwig Albertus Herkersdorf in

Dem Jacob Anna Elisabetha Weid  
wird hiemit bey dem Landt- und  
Landrath zu Alstadt in der Alstadt zu  
den Graffen, auf den dort ab und  
zu dem Spöck in der zu der  
Vermeidung und desor von Beförderung  
des vorerwähnten Abgung des  
gemeinlich angeordneten, und man  
hat darüber schon ein  
in der Landt- und Landrath, und  
wie der J. M. P. Weid, durch  
den Landrath, die Landrath, der  
weil der Abgung des vorerwähnten  
Landrath, unter der Landrath, ge-  
wöhnlich, unter dem Landrath, und  
Landrath, die Landrath, die Landrath,  
18. May, 1753.  
J. M. P. Weid, die Landrath,  
Landrath, die Landrath, die Landrath

PERMIT FOR REMOVAL OF ANNA ELISABETHA WEID FROM EMMERTZHAUSEN  
TO ALSTADT, GERMANY, MAY 18, 1753.



the Old Town, also to move from there and to her husband, and therefore has applied in due form for the granting of the necessary permit for change of residence, and no objection has been found to granting her request: Therefore, by virtue of this on the part of the Chancellory, the desired permit is granted the petitioner. Signed and sealed with the customary subscription of the Chancellory and with seal affixed.

Altenkirchen, 18 May 1753.

(  
( ) Registrar and Councilman.

Accompanying the translation was the following letter from Mr. Nichols:—

The lady's name was in all probability *Weid*, Weidin being the form used by the female members of the family. Her husband's name is perfectly clear except the second letter which *may* be an *a* but is probably an *e*. There is hardly room for an *a* and what is left is precisely like the other *worn e*'s. The underlined words are in Roman script.

Of the signature none of us can make anything intelligible. Emmertzhausen is a village near Altenkirchen in the (now) Prussian province of Nassau.

It would seem from this document that Ludwig Albertus Herkersdorf and Anna Elisabetha Weid were both natives of Germany and were probably married in 1753. The date of their coming to this country is not known, but it was probably soon after their marriage, certainly before 1757, for their son Lodowick was born here in that year.

The family settled at either Stony Brook or Setauket, in the township of Brookhaven, Suffolk County, Long Island, on a large farm. The head of the family is reputed to have been a man of considerable means and to have owned a large number of slaves. Family tradition seems to be in error, however, respecting the slaves, for a census of the inhabitants of Suffolk County in 1776 shows that he owned no slaves at all.

It frequently happened that the names of the early immigrants

to this country, particularly those of French, German and Swedish extraction, were so changed within a few years after their arrival here as, in some cases, to be scarcely recognizable. The name of our ancestor was no exception to the rule. In August, 1775, he appears as "Lodowick Hackstaff." Later in the same month he signs himself "Luddewick Hacstaff." In July, 1776, he is put down as "Ludwick Hackstaf." In February, 1780, his wife signed herself "Elizabeth Hackstaff." This form of the name is very like that used by a Dutch family now living near Haarlem in Holland, which is "Haakstaf." The similarity between the Dutch name and the anglicized German name may be something more than a curious coincidence and suggests a field for future investigation.

Were the town records of Brookhaven complete between 1750 and 1798, considerable information of an interesting character concerning our ancestor could no doubt be secured. Unfortunately the records are fragmentary prior to 1798 and those parts of them which have been printed contain no mention of him.

A portion of his life covered a period of intense interest in the history of our country—the Revolution. The writer finds that Lodowick's sympathies were not altogether with his adopted country. In April, 1775, the inhabitants of New York city adopted what they termed a "General Association" which outlined briefly the attitude they thought they ought to take regarding the course of England towards the colonies. This Association<sup>1</sup> was circulated in Suffolk County in May, and both Lodowick and his son Lodowick, Junior, declined to sign it. On May 17, 1775, both he and his son also declined to join with the First Company of Brookhaven militia, of which they were members, in electing a delegate to the Provincial Congress at New York. The names of both father and son likewise appear in "A List of the names of such as have not signed the Association within the limits of the First Company of Militia for Brookhaven" dated August 3, 1775. On August 14, however, "after a mature con-

<sup>1</sup>The Association is given in full on page 98.



sideration of the bad consequences of their remaining in opposition to the measures pursued by the Continental Congress," both Lodowick and his son signed the Association.<sup>1</sup>

The reluctance of the elder Hackstaff to declare himself unequivocally in favor of the principles advocated by the colonies was probably due not so much to his loyalty to King George as to a passive acquiescence, characteristic of his race, in the "divine right" of kings to tax whomever and whatever they might wish. He does not appear to have taken any part in the war which followed. He was then over 50 years old and his age, apart from any other reason, would probably have prevented his participating therein.



Signature to the Brookhaven (Long Island) Association, August 14, 1775.

In July, 1776, a census was taken of the inhabitants of Suffolk County in which "Ludwick Hackstaf" appears as an inhabitant of Brookhaven, north of the "County Road," with the following tabulated information:—

Ludwick Hackstaf	{	Males above 50 years of age . . . . .	1
		" " 16 " " " " . . . . .	-
		" under 16 " " " " . . . . .	-
		Females above 16 years of age . . . . .	1
		" under 16 " " " " . . . . .	-
		Negroes above 16 " " " " . . . . .	-
" under 16 " " " " . . . . .	-		

This simple statement furnishes us with considerable information. First, as he was over 50 years of age in 1776, he must have been born before 1726. Again, as there were no other male members in his family above or under 16 years of age, his sons Lodowick and John must have left Brookhaven, John probably accompanying his brother to Sing Sing, Westchester County, N. Y. It also shows that his daughter Abigail had already married John Hallock of Stony Brook, and that his daughter

<sup>1</sup> See page 99 for letter to Provincial Congress transmitting list of signers.

Elizabeth had probably gone with her two brothers to Sing Sing, unmarried, for the name of her husband, John Dimon or Dimond, cannot be found on Long Island and is probably a Westchester County name. The female over 16 years of age was in all probability Lodowick's wife, and it is altogether likely that she and her husband, both being advanced in years and feeling that very fact would afford them a certain amount of protection against the insecurity of the times, were desirous that the younger members of the family should remove to some place which seemed to be less exposed to the vicissitudes of war.

Both Lodowick and his wife Elizabeth are supposed to have died at Stony Brook or Setauket, but it is not known when. The former must have died subsequent to July, 1776, and the latter after February 22, 1780, for on that date she attached her signature as a witness to a codicil to the will of William Nicoll of Islip.

Their children, in the supposed order of birth, were:—

1. Abigail, married before July, 1776, John Hallock of Stony Brook, Long Island.
2. Elizabeth, married John Dimon or Dimond.
3. Lodowick, born in Stony Brook or Setauket, Long Island, 1757; married Anne, daughter of William and Sarah (Saxton) Hallock, 1787, and had issue; died February 1, 1825.
4. John, married Sarah ( ) and settled in northern New York near Lake Champlain.

#### AUTHORITIES.

Family Records.

American Archives, Fourth Series, II, 835; III, 581, 616, 617; VI, 1237.

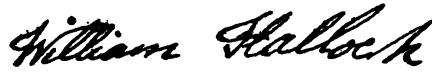
New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, XXIV, 89.

## WILLIAM HALLOCK.

*b.* 1722.  
*m.* before 1750.  
*d.* about 1782.

WILLIAM HALLOCK, son of William and Dinah ( ) Hallock, was born probably in Stony Brook, in the town of Brookhaven, Suffolk County, Long Island, where he lived for many years. There is but one mention of him in the Brookhaven town records and that is in 1749, when he was assessed 3s. 3d. county tax.

In May, 1775, there was circulated for signing in Suffolk County the "Association"<sup>1</sup> adopted by the inhabitants of the city of New York. This paper, or declaration of principles, was generally signed throughout the county and William Hallock was among the patriots who attached his signature thereto.



Signature to the Suffolk County (Long Island) Association, May, 1775.

Between May, 1775, and July, 1776, he removed from Brookhaven to Greenwich, Conn., where his brother Jesse had purchased some property in 1765. It must have been after May, 1775, for on that date he signed the Association in Suffolk County, and before July, 1776, for on that date a census of the inhabitants of Suffolk County was made in which his name does not appear. Although he was attached to no particular branch of the service during the Revolution, he took, notwithstanding, an active part in the hostilities against the British during their occupancy of Long Island, being in command of a number of large whale boats which, heavily armed and well filled with volunteers, would descend unexpectedly upon the

<sup>1</sup> The Association is given in full on page 98.

British outposts on the northern shore of Long Island and cause considerable damage.

His wife was Sarah Saxton of Huntington, Long Island, born in 1723, a sister of Hannah Saxton who married Zephaniah Platt, whose sons were among the original settlers of Plattsburgh, N. Y. William Hallock is supposed to have died in Greenwich about 1782. His wife survived him and after his death went to Westchester County, N. Y., with her youngest daughter Anne, who there married Lodowick Hackstaff. She lived with Anne (Hallock) Hackstaff in Sing Sing and New York for many years and died in the latter place in 1806. She was a member of the Episcopal Church and family tradition says that she was buried in St. Paul's churchyard. The church records contain no mention of her interment there, but they are incomplete and many of the inscriptions on the tombstones have been rendered so obscure by time and the elements that the names cannot be deciphered.

The children of William and Sarah (Saxton) Hallock, in tabulated form for convenience only, were:—

1. Elizabeth, born September 16, 1750; married — Bromley and had issue; died 1846.
  2. Zephaniah Platt, born 1765; married and had issue; died 1831.
  3. Anne, born March 30, 1768; married Lodowick, son of Ludwig Albertus and Anna Elisabetha (Weid) Herkersdorf, 1787, and had issue; died August, 1840.
  4. George, married and had issue.
  5. William, married and had issue.
- Seven other children.

#### AUTHORITIES.

- Hallock Genealogy, 393, 394.  
Brookhaven (Long Island) Town Records, 162.  
American Archives, Fourth Series, III, 610.

## ANDREW GARR.

- b.* 1745.  
*m.* { 1. before 1780.  
 2. in or before 1800.  
 3.  
*d.* April 12, 1812.

ANDREW GARR was born in 1745 "near Auchencairn, Gallo-way Shire, Scotland." The quotation is from the inscription on his tombstone. The entry<sup>1</sup> in the Health Department records of the city of New York concerning his death states that he was born in England, but this is doubtless a mistake, for the completeness of the inscription on the stone indicates very clearly that it was placed there by one who was familiar with the facts. His granddaughter Elizabeth Garr, who died in New York in 1891, said that her grandfather was a Scotchman who went to London and came from there to this country. The impression among some of his descendants that he was born in England doubtless arose from the fact that it was from there that he came to America — not from Scotland direct.

Andrew Garr was a shipbuilder and learned his trade either among his hardy countrymen or, more likely, at London, for there is where he was married. Who his wife was is not known. His only child by this marriage was a son, Andrew Sheffield Garr, born in London in 1780, who afterwards married Elizabeth Sinclair. As Sheffield is certainly an English name, not Scotch,

<sup>1</sup> Transcript from record of deaths reported to the Department of Health, City of New York.  
 "Andrew Garr. Date of death, April 12, 1812. Age, 67 years. Birthplace, England. Place of death, Charlotte street.\* Direct cause of death, pleurisy. Place of burial, Presbyterian Cemetery."

\* Evidently an error. See newspaper notice of death, page 173.

it was very likely the name of the boy's mother. In the latter part of 1783 or in 1784,<sup>1</sup> his wife having died, Andrew Garr left London with his young son to try his fortune in America. He came to New York where he lived until his death in 1812.

It is not known where in New York he first made his home, but in 1790 he was living at 43 Cherry street. In 1794 he moved to 118 Cherry street; in 1809 to 66 Cherry street; and in 1810 to 66 Rutgers street, where he died. During these years he followed his calling of shipbuilder and had extensive ship yards on the East River and at the foot of Rutgers street and on Water street. He also owned a lumber yard near Catharine slip.

In 1793 he was elected a member of the "Saint Andrew's Society of the State of New York." (For a description of this Society see page 107.)

In 1800, or before, he married again, his second wife being Mary Ogden, probably of New York. By her he had one child, a daughter, Janet, born December 11, 1800.<sup>2</sup> He must have married a third time, for on the settlement of his estate in 1826 Andrew S. Garr, his son, one of the administrators, secured a release<sup>3</sup> from "Margaret Garr, of New Haven in the state of Connecticut, widow of Andrew Garr, late of the City of New York, Shipwright, deceased."

It is not known where or when Margaret Garr died. It was

<sup>1</sup> George Garr, Andrew Garr's grandson, writes, "My grandfather Garr . . . came to this country when my father was three years old." As George Garr's father was born in 1780 the time of Andrew Garr's coming to this country would be as stated.

<sup>2</sup> From records of First Presbyterian Church, New York city.

"Baptised 1800, Dec. 28, Janet, daughter of Andrew Garr and Mary Ogden, his wife, born December 11, 1800."

<sup>3</sup> Extract from release dated August 24, 1826, in connection with the settlement of Andrew Garr's estate, "Recorded for and at the request of A. S. Garr, 24th day of August, 1826, at 14 Min. past 3 P.M."

"To all persons to whom these presents shall come or may concern I, Margaret Garr of New Haven in the State of Connecticut, widow of Andrew Garr, late of the City of New York, Shipwright, deceased, Send Greeting. Whereas Andrew Garr died intestate in the Month of April in the year One thousand eight hundred and twelve and administration of his Goods, Chattels and Credits was granted by the Surrogate of the county of New York to Andrew S. Garr and Jacob Drake," etc.

after 1828, for on February 19 of that year she sold some property and described herself in the deed as being at that time "of the City of New York."

At the time of her father's death in 1812 Janet Garr was a minor and the court appointed her half brother Andrew S. Garr her guardian. He acted as such until her marriage in November, 1818, to Thomas Lewis,<sup>1</sup> of New York. After his death, which occurred before 1826, she married George Pride, also of New York.

Andrew Garr died April 12, 1812. The following notice of his death appeared in the New York *Evening Post* of April 13, 1812:—

Died yesterday afternoon after a short illness Mr. Andrew Garr, aged 67 years. His friends and acquaintances and those of his son Andrew S. Garr are requested to attend his funeral without further invitation to-morrow afternoon at 4 o'clock from his late residence No. 66 Rutgers St.

He left no will and on July 2, 1812, letters of administration were granted to his son Andrew S. Garr and Jacob Drake. An inventory of the estate was filed December 26, 1812, and the final settlement was made August 24, 1826. He was buried in the Presbyterian Cemetery in Rutgers street. In 1866 the use of this cemetery was discontinued and all the bodies, except those claimed by relatives or friends, were removed to Woodlawn. There he now lies with the time worn stone, taken from his first resting place, marking his grave in the Rutgers plot.

His grandson, George Garr, writes of his grandfather as "a handsome man who came of good family." He adds, "he was a man of large means and greatly respected. His picture, a finely painted portrait, is one of my earliest recollections in my father's house."

<sup>1</sup> Extract from release in connection with the settlement of Andrew Garr's estate dated August 24, 1826, and recorded on the same date.

"To all Persons to whom these presents shall come or may concern I, Jennet Lewis of the City of New York, widow of Thomas Lewis and daughter of Andrew Garr, late of the said City of New York, Shipwright, deceased, Send Greeting," etc.

The only child of Andrew Garr by his first marriage was:—

1. Andrew Sheffield, born in London, England, 1780; married Elizabeth, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Morrell) Sinclair, 1805 (probably), and had issue; died April 11, 1859.

The only known child of his second marriage was:—

1. Janet, born in New York city December 11, 1800; married first Thomas Lowis November, 1818; married second after August 24, 1826, George Pride and had issue.

### INVENTORY.

A true and perfect Inventory of all and singular the goods, chattels and credits of Andrew Garr, late of the City of New York, Shipwright, deceased, which have come to the hands, possession or knowledge of Andrew S. Garr and Jacob Drake, Administrators of the same, or into the hands or possession of any other person or persons for the said Administrators, made by us whose names are hereunto subscribed, the fifth day of November in the year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and twelve.

Cash in his dwelling house	133.50
do in the Bank of New York	2879.51
One lease of a lot of ground in Rutgers Street belonging to Henry Rutgers, valued with improvements at	3000.
One lease of a lot in Division Street belonging to Peter Vanderhof, valued at	200.
One lease of lot at Corlears hook formerly belonging to Thomas Post	
One lease of lot at Corlears hook belonging to Cornelius Ray—these two leases with the improvements are valued together at	2000.



One lease of two lots of ground at Greenwich be- longing to the Estate of the late Geo. Clinton, valued with the improvements at	300.
Pew No. 4 in Presbyterian Church in Rutgers Street	150.
Plate and other household furniture	1283.
A quantity of Blocks, falls, rigging, Iron &c	1000.
Two Float Stages	100.
A quantity of Spars, plank, ropes &c &c	684.48
Sperate Debts as nearly as can be ascertained	881.44
Total	<u>\$12611.93</u>
Debts owing by the deceased as nearly as can be ascertained	\$700.

Appraised by us the day and year above written.

Jacob Weavery  
David Stebbins

There are also claims against sundry persons, which are con-  
tested, and the recovery of which is doubtful. Amount about  
\$3000.00

Andw. S. Garr } Adms.  
Jacob Drake }

INSCRIPTION ON ANDREW GARR'S TOMBSTONE.

To  
The memory of Andrew Garr  
Born near Auchencairn  
Galloway Shire Scotland  
who departed this life April 12th 1812  
Aged 67 years.

He died in Jesus and is blest  
How kind his slumbers are  
From suffering and from pain releas'd  
And free from every care.

Go home my widow and my children  
I must lie here till Jesus Christ appear  
And at his coming I do hope to have  
A joyful resurrection from the grave.

#### AUTHORITIES.

Family Records.  
Directories of New York city.  
Records of First Presbyterian Church, New York city.  
History of the "Saint Andrew's Society of the State of New York."  
Records of the Surrogates' Court, City and County of New York.  
History of Rutgers Riverside Church, New York city.  
Records of the Health Department, City of New York.  
Records of the Office of Register of Deeds, City and County of New York.

---

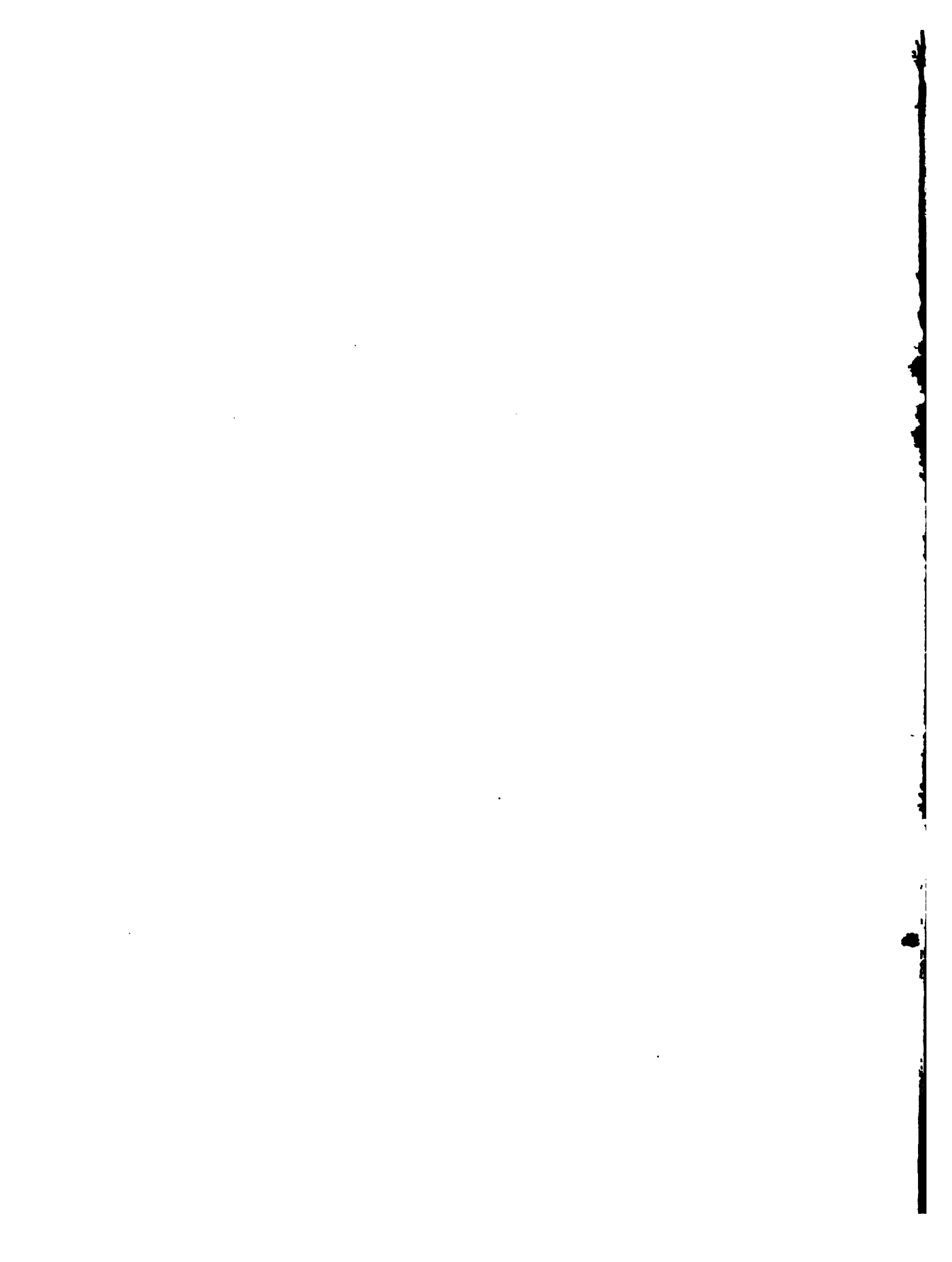
#### THE GIRR (GARR) FAMILY IN SCOTLAND.

About eight miles from the railroad station of Castle Douglas, Gallowayshire, Scotland, in the midst of a fertile farming region, lies the little village of Auchencairn. It is neat and clean and consists of some two score houses stretched on either side of the single street, across the foot of which runs a little brook. At the other end stands a modest kirk. To this little village in the extreme southwestern part of Scotland our researches in connection with the Garr family bring us and here we find, if no positive information, at least some interesting traditions concerning them.

In attempting to trace the Garr family in Scotland the interesting fact was brought to light that the name there was evidently Girr or McGirr. An examination of the records of the parish of Rerrick, in which Auchencairn is, and inquiry among those who



BUNKER HILL HOUSE, AUCHENCAIRN, SCOTLAND, BUILT BY JOHN GIRTH.



would be apt to know shows that the name Garr was unknown, but the same records do contain the names Girr and McGirr and there are those still living who remember that the former name was borne by several who long since have died or moved away. There are neither Girrs nor McGirrs in Auchencairn at the present day.

The best house in the village was built over one hundred years ago by one John Girr. It was, and is still, called the Bunker Hill house for the reason, so tradition says, that the builder had a brother who fought on the American side in the battle of Bunker Hill. This brother, it is said, came to America prior to the Revolution and settled in Boston as a ship-builder. No such name as Girr or Garr appears, however, among the Massachusetts or New Hampshire troops who took part in that battle. The nearest approach to it is Guyer. One George Guyer, of Roxbury (now part of Boston), was a member of one of the Massachusetts regiments which participated therein. The name Girr might have become corrupted, especially in writing, to Gire and that, phonetically, to Guyer, the latter appearing under half a dozen different forms in the Revolutionary records, all of them pronounced the same. So it is possible that the George Guyer of Roxbury and Bunker Hill is the Girr of the Auchencairn tradition. If so, he was the brother of our ancestor Andrew Garr, of New York.

Two miles from Auchencairn there stands what was once the parish church of Rerrick. It has now fallen into decay and in the churchyard are the unmarked graves of many of the Girrs.

The following extract is from a letter written by Mr. James Gibson, schoolmaster at Auchencairn, December 1, 1899, to Mrs. Jeannette G. W. Kelsey, of Chestnut Hill, Philadelphia. Mr. Gibson has lived in Auchencairn over fifty years and is doubtless well acquainted with its local history and its traditions:—

Local tradition says that Andrew Girr<sup>1</sup> was born about 1745 in a house which stood about half a mile from the village of Auchencairn, which house has entirely disappeared more than 50 years since. In that house his brother John

<sup>1</sup> This was Andrew Garr of New York, our ancestor. He was born in 1745.

(afterwards Captain John Girr) was born and also two sisters whose names were Grissel Girr and Ann Girr.

Andrew Girr seems to have left this district when a young man, as no one seems to remember anything about him, but Captain John Girr lived and died in the district. Tradition says that he died in December 1833, aged 87 years, and was buried in Rerrick Churchyard, but there is not a tombstone to mark the place. Captain John Girr commenced to build Bunkershill but it is said could not have finished it if he had not got money from his Brother Andrew from America, but though not wealthy he was very much respected. He never married so that at his death the name in this district died with him.

His Sister Grissel lived with him and was never married. His sister Ann was married, but her husband did not live long. She had no family. She came to live with her Brother after her Husband's death and died at Bunkershill. So far as I can learn they were both very much respected.

I think your Son must have misunderstood Mr. Heughan about one of the Girr family having to flee the country as a smuggler of whiskey. Mr. Heughan says that the only reference that he can remember making was that Captain Girr used sometimes to bring a Keg of smuggled Brandy from the Isle of Man where it could be got free of government duty.

When I came to this parish more than fifty year since there were many people living who could have given me particulars that would have been interesting about the Girr family. Now there is not one living that was personally acquainted with any of them.

In the hope of finding the names of the father and mother of Andrew Garr of New York, our ancestor, the writer had a competent genealogist, Mr. Walter MacLeod, of Edinburgh, examine the register of births of the parish of Rerrick in which Auchencairn is situated. This register goes back to 1736, but, unfortunately, is very incomplete as the registration of births was not strictly attended to at that time. The only items of interest found were the following:—

1757. Robert Girr, lawful son of John Girr in Auchencairn and Mary Hannah his spouse, born 7 February 1757.

1762. Helen Girr, lawful daughter to John Girr in Auchencairn and Mary Hannah his spouse, born 15 December 1762.

Andrew Garr, our ancestor, was born in 1745 and his brother John in 1746 (probably). They two with their sisters Grissel and

Ann may have been the children of John and Mary Hannah Girr, but no evidence has yet been found to show that they were. The Rerrick register gives the births of other Girrs and McGirrs, but they are of such late date that the children could not have been Andrew Garr's brothers or sisters.

---

JAMES SINCLAIR.

*b.* 1754.

*m.* 1787 (probably).

*d.* June 12, 1819.

JAMES SINCLAIR was born in Scotland in 1754. He was a member of the ancient and powerful Scotch family of Sinclair, but up to the present time the writer has not been able to discover who his parents were or to connect him with the proper branch of that family. Before going into the question of his immediate antecedents or his own history, a brief account of some of the earlier members of the Sinclair family will be interesting to his descendants. This account is taken principally from Douglas' "Peerage of Scotland," printed in 1764, which is probably as accurate as any other similar publication.

The surname of Sinclair, or de Sancto Claro, is originally from France and sprung from the noble family of St. Clare in that kingdom. The account of their first settlement in Scotland is as follows.

Waldernus, Comte de St. Clare, having married Helena, daughter of the Duke of Normandie, cousin-german of William the Conqueror, came over to England with that great prince in 1066. His son, William de Sancto Claro, came to Scotland soon

thereafter, and, being a youth of distinguished merit, was well received by King Malcolm Canmore, became Steward to Queen Margaret, obtained from Malcolm a grant of the lands and barony of Roslin and several others in the Lothians, and of this William all the Sinclairs in Scotland are descended.

SIR WILLIAM SINCLAIR, Steward to Queen Margaret, and said to have obtained the lands and barony of Roslin, lived many years after 1100 and was father of

SIR WILLIAM SINCLAIR, second Baron of Roslin. He flourished in the reign of King David the First, who succeeded to the crown of Scotland in 1124 and died in 1153. He got the lands of Roslin confirmed to him by that good prince and married a daughter of the Earl of March, by whom he had a son and successor

SIR WILLIAM SINCLAIR, third Baron of Roslin. He made a great figure in the reign of King William the Lion, who succeeded to the crown of Scotland in 1165 and died in 1214. He got the lands and barony of Roslin confirmed to him in 1180. He made a donation to the monastery of Newbottle of one merk sterling yearly, confirmed by King William before the year 1200. He had issue a son

SIR HENRY SINCLAIR, of Roslin, who succeeded him and was witness in many charters and donations of King Alexander II, who succeeded King William in 1214. He is said to have married a daughter of the Earl of Marr, by whom he had a successor and heir

SIR WILLIAM SINCLAIR, of Roslin, who was witness in a donation of King Alexander II to the monastery of Newbottle in 1243. He died about 1270 and was succeeded by his son

SIR WILLIAM SINCLAIR, of Roslin, who was one of the greatest men of his time.

He was appointed High Sheriff of the Shire of Edinburgh in 1271, which office he enjoyed as long as he lived. Of this there are innumerable documents in the chartularies of Dunfermline, Newbottle, Kelso &c.

In 1280 he got a charter of confirmation of the lands and barony



of Roslin, Caticune &c. from King Alexander III, to which Robert, Bishop of Glasgow, William Fraser, Chancellor of Scotland, Gilbert, Earl of Angus, and many others were witnesses.

He was one of the "magnates Scotiae" who, in 1284, obliged themselves to receive and defend, for their lawful queen and sovereign, Margaret, daughter of Eric, King of Norway, in case King Alexander of Scotland died without male issue. In the same year he was appointed one of the ambassadors extraordinary to negotiate King Alexander's marriage.

He was one of the Scotch nobles chosen on the part of Robert Bruce in his competition for the crown with John Baliol in 1292. He was afterwards, with many of his countrymen, compelled to swear allegiance to King Edward I of England, in 1294.

He left issue three sons, Sir Henry, his successor; William; and Sir Gregory.<sup>1</sup> Sir William died about 1300 and was succeeded by his eldest son

SIR HENRY SINCLAIR, of Roslin, who was ordered by King Edward I of England to attend him with horses, arms &c. in 1307, but did not obey the summons. He was a great patriot and a firm friend of King Robert Bruce, and, for his good and faithful services, obtained from that prince in 1317 a grant of the muir of Pentland and several other lands, all erected into a free forestry, by payment of a tenth part of one soldier yearly.

He was one of the Scotch nobles who signed the famous letter to the Pope asserting the independence of Scotland, 1320. Sir Henry died soon after 1328 and was succeeded by his son

SIR WILLIAM SINCLAIR, of Roslin, a worthy patriot and always a sturdy defender of the liberties of his country. He also, with his father, signed the letter to the Pope in 1320. And as he had been a close companion of the brave Sir James Douglass and had a share of the glory he obtained in many signal victories over the enemies of his country, he also accompanied him when he went

<sup>1</sup> Sir Gregory was the ancestor of the Sinclairs of Longformacus, and from Matthew, 9th Laird of Longformacus, are descended the Sinclairs of Stevenson who are mentioned later in this article.

with King Robert Bruce's heart to Jerusalem and with him lost his life fighting against the Infidels as he was returning home in 1331. He left issue an infant son,

SIR WILLIAM SINCLAIR, of Roslin, who succeeded him. He was too young to be concerned in the wars that happened in the beginning of the reign of King David Bruce, but he soon appeared to be possessed of the virtues and abilities of his worthy ancestors and was employed in several negotiations of importance when but a young man. In 1358 he was appointed one of the ambassadors extraordinary to the court of England to treat concerning David Bruce and obtained a safe conduct from King Edward III for himself and sixty horsemen in his retinue.

He added greatly to the influence of his family by his marriage with Isabel, daughter and co-heir of Malise, Earl of Strathern, Caithness and Orkney. He was succeeded by his eldest son

SIR HENRY SINCLAIR, of Roslin, who acquired, through his mother, the Earldom of Orkney which was confirmed to him both by King Haco VI of Norway and by King Robert II of Scotland in 1379. The conditions of fealty to the King of Norway, however, would have made it impossible for him, in time of war, to retain both his Scottish and his Norse possessions. He was one of the Scotch commissioners appointed in 1392 to treat with the English. He married Jean, daughter of Sir Walter Haliburton, of Dirletoun, and was succeeded, about 1400, by his son

HENRY SINCLAIR, Earl of Orkney, a great patriot and strenuous defender of the liberties of his country. He was appointed Lord High Admiral of Scotland and governor to the young King James I. He was taken prisoner by the English, together with his royal pupil, on their way to France in 1405. The King was detained nearly twenty years in England, but the Earl obtained liberty the same year to return to Scotland upon his guaranteeing to return to England when summoned. We find that he obtained a safe conduct to go to England in 1416. He married Lady Egidia Douglass, daughter and heir of Sir William Douglass, of Nithsdale, by the latter's marriage with Princess Egidia, the beautiful daugh-

ter of Robert II of Scotland. He died some time before 1418 and was succeeded by his son

WILLIAM SINCLAIR, Earl of Orkney, who was one of the ambassadors appointed to negotiate in 1421 for King James' liberty and was afterwards one of the hostages for his ransom in 1424. Being a man of extraordinary parts and integrity he became a mighty favorite of King James II, managed all his negotiations of the greatest importance with fidelity and honor, and was by far the greatest subject as to wealth, power and interest in the kingdom. He held many high public offices, possessed extensive landed property, had great influence and appears to have lived in his castle at Roslin in almost regal splendor.

In personal appearance he is described as having been "a very fair man, of great stature, broad bodied, yellow haired, and well proportioned," and to have been "much given to policy, as building of castles, palaces and churches." Among the latter was the celebrated chapel attached to Roslin Castle.

In 1453 or 1454 he was constituted Lord Chancellor of the kingdom and was one of the guarantees of the treaty in June, 1454, when truce was declared with the English. In 1455 he obtained from the King a grant of the Earldom of Caithness, then in the crown by the death of George Crichton, Earl thereof, whereupon he was afterwards designed Earl of Orkney and Caithness.

In 1458 he resigned the Chancellor's office, though still in great favor with his Majesty. In 1459 he was appointed one of the commissioners to negotiate a treaty with the English. In 1461, in the beginning of the reign of King James III, he was again appointed one of the ambassadors extraordinary to the court of England. In 1471 he made a surrender of the Earldom of Orkney in favor of King James III, and it was then annexed to the crown by act of Parliament. In 1483 he was again appointed ambassador extraordinary to the court of England.

He married twice. His first wife was Margaret, daughter of Archibald, 4th Earl of Douglass, by whom he had a son, William,

ancestor of the Lords Sinclair, and a daughter, Catharine, who married Alexander, Duke of Albany. His second wife was Marjorie, daughter of Alexander Sutherland of Dunbeath. By her he had five sons : —

1. William, his successor in the Earldom of Caithness.
2. Sir Oliver, of Roslin.
3. Sir David, of Swinburgh.
4. Robert.
5. John, Bishop nominate of Caithness.

The succeeding Earls of Caithness down to the present time are all descendants of William, 2nd Earl (No. 1 in the table above), and it is no doubt to one of the numerous branches of his descendants that James Sinclair of New York belongs.

Among the possessions of James Sinclair was a seal on which was engraved a coat-of-arms.<sup>1</sup> At his death this seal passed to his wife, Elizabeth (Morrell) Sinclair; then to her daughter, Elizabeth (Sinclair) Garr; then to her son, Andrew Garr; then to his sister, Fanny (Garr) Hubbard; then to its present owner, her grand-niece, Jeannette (Payson) Le Ghait, daughter of Fanny (Washburne) Payson. The arms engraved on the seal are as follows : —

Quarterly : 1st and 4th, Azure, a ship at anchor, sails furled, within a double tressure flory counterflory or; 2nd and 3rd, Or, a lion rampant gules; over all dividing the quarters a cross engrailed quarterly argent and sable.

Crest : A cock proper.

Motto : Commit thy work to God.

An impression of these arms was recently submitted to J. Balfour Paul, Lyon King of Arms, Edinburgh, Scotland, with the expectation that he would be able to identify them as belonging to

<sup>1</sup>In discussing these arms it will be well to bear in mind the following armorial bearings : —

Caithness : Azure, a ship under sail or, sails argent.

Sinclair : Argent, a cross engrailed sable.

Orkney : Azure, a ship at anchor, sails furled, within a double tressure flory counterflory or.

Spar : Or, a lion rampant gules.

one of the branches of the Sinclair family, after which it would have been a comparatively easy matter to discover James Sinclair's parents. Mr. Paul wrote on July 7, 1899, as follows:—

In reply to yours of the 24th ult., I may state that the arms on the seal you send may be blazoned as follows:—Quarterly: 1st, azure, a ship sails furled within a double tressure flory counterflory or; 2nd and 3rd, or, a lion rampant gules; 4th, azure, a ship in full sail or; over all dividing the quarters a cross engrailed quarterly argent and sable.

These are practically the arms of Sinclair of Stevenson, representative of the Sinclairs of Murkle who were a cadet branch of the Earls of Caithness. They bear, however, a crescent in the centre of the cross. The crest and motto is not that of Stevenson but of the Earls of Caithness.

On July 19 the writer called Mr. Paul's attention to the fact that the 1st and 4th quarters of James Sinclair's arms were similar, and not different as described by him, and on August 8, 1899, he wrote,

In reply to yours of the 19th ult., I may say that I have again looked at the seal you mention and find that you are right in saying that the 1st and 4th quarters are identical. This, however, does not throw any light on the matter but the reverse, as I know of no such combination of the arms, and I am rather inclined to think that it may arise out of a mistake on the part of the seal engraver or some one else.

As engraved on James Sinclair's seal, then, the arms cannot be identified as belonging to any branch of the Sinclair family. But Mr. Paul is inclined to think that the similarity between the 1st and 4th quarters is a mistake of the engraver and he has good reason for thinking so, for no branch of the Sinclair family bears the arms of Orkney in the 4th except the Sinclairs of Hermandston, whose arms are quartered 1st and 4th for Orkney and 2nd and 3rd for Caithness.

Assuming that the 4th quarter of James Sinclair's shield should bear the Caithness arms, as Mr. Paul thinks it should, a careful examination shows that of all the branches of the Sinclair family the arms of only two of them bear any close resemblance to his. One of these branches is that of the Earl of Caithness and the

other is that of Sinclair of Stevenson<sup>1</sup> representing the Sinclairs of Murkle, a cadet branch of the Earls of Caithness.

The arms of the Earl of Caithness and those of James Sinclair differ only in one respect, the cross in the former being sable while in the latter it is quartered argent and sable. The difference between the arms of Sinclair of Stevenson, however, and those of James Sinclair is more marked, they differing in three particulars, viz: the crest, the motto, and the bearing by the former of a crescent in the centre of the cross.

From the arms alone, therefore, it would seem probable that James Sinclair was a member, or a descendant of the family, of one of the Earls of Caithness, although the difference in the crosses cannot be explained. The cross in James Sinclair's arms, quartered argent and sable, may have been taken as a difference by some younger son, although such a change is not a mark of cadency.

The trend of family tradition is in the direction of his having had an Earl of Caithness for a near ancestor. Several of his grandchildren were positive in their statements that he was a younger son of one of the Earls; that their mother went to Scotland when a girl and visited the Earl, her grandfather; and that their grandfather's brother, John Sinclair, visited this country and wished to adopt his niece, their mother, when she was quite young. Fanny (Garr) Hubbard, one of his granddaughters, wrote in 1895 that her brother Andrew told her that their branch of the Sinclairs were called the "Gordon Sinclairs," and that he was received by them as a relative when he visited Scotland many years ago.

Each clue furnished by these family traditions has been carefully followed up, but the writer has not succeeded, by their help, in finding James Sinclair's parents or the branch of the Sinclair family to which he belonged. He could not have been the son of John, 8th Earl (1698-1705), for the latter died in 1705. Nor could he have been the son of Alexander, 9th Earl (1705-1765), for Alexander left only one child, a daughter. William, 10th Earl

<sup>1</sup> See footnote on page 181.

(1768-1779), had no son James. John, 11th Earl (1779-1789), died unmarried. He could not have been the son of James, 12th Earl (1793-1823), for the latter was born in 1766.

As to James Sinclair's daughter going to Scotland when a girl and visiting the Earl of Caithness, her grandfather, the only Earls she could have visited as a girl were John, 11th Earl, and James, 12th Earl, but as neither of these was the father of her father it certainly follows that if she visited the Earl of Caithness he was not her grandfather, and if she visited her grandfather he was not the Earl of Caithness. The most promising clue, that of the reception as a relative by the "Gordon Sinclairs" of Andrew Garr, grandson of James Sinclair, may possibly yield some results through future investigation.

To sum up the question of James Sinclair's parentage:—A careful and diligent search, with the resources at the writer's command, has failed to discover his parents or to connect him with the proper branch of the Sinclair family, but the weight of evidence is in favor of his having had for a near ancestor one of the Earls of Caithness.

It is not known when James Sinclair first took up his residence in America. The first trace that can be found of him here is at New York in 1790, in which year (September 13) he was elected a member of the Marine Society. (For a description of this Society see page 28.) It is certain that he was here at least two years before that time, however, for his daughter Elizabeth, who married Andrew S. Garr, was born in New York in 1788. He was a shipmaster, i. e., commander of a vessel, but when, where or under what circumstances he entered the merchant service is not known.

The Marine Society, to which he was elected in 1790, was composed of two classes of members, those who were masters of vessels and those who were not, the latter known as honorary members. As he was elected a member of the former class he must have been, at the time of his election, in command of a vessel of some kind and must have already followed the sea for some

years in order to gain the requisite experience and training to fit him for such a position. As to why he took to the sea of course we know nothing, but, as a younger son, as he probably was, it may not have been altogether a matter of choice, especially if his family were poor, as tradition says they were. It has been thought that he was, at one time, in the English Navy, but there is no record at the Admiralty Office in London of his ever having entered the naval service.

Following is a table of Captain Sinclair's voyages, chronologically arranged and as complete as could be made, compiled from newspapers of the day and such records in the New York Custom House as were accessible.

1801, November 19.

Arrived at New York brig *Matilda*, Sinclair, 35 days from Madeira.

1802, March 27.

Cleared from New York ship *Superior*, James Sinclair, for Cape Francois.

1802, November 22.

Arrived at New York ship *Superior*, Sinclair, 38 days from New Orleans.

1803, January 23.

Cleared from New York ship *Mary*, Sinclair, for New Orleans. The *Mary* was owned by R. & I. Thorne of New York.

1803, April 1.

Arrived at New Orleans ship *Mary*, Sinclair, from New York.

1803, July 7.

Cleared from New Orleans ship *Mary*, Sinclair, of and for New York, to sail shortly.

1803, August 5.

Arrived at New York ship *Mary*, Sinclair, 23 days from New Orleans, with cotton, sugar, hides and logwood, to R. & I. Thorne.



1803, November 1.

Cleared from Philadelphia ship *Superior*, Sinclair, for . . . . .

1804, March 3.

Arrived at Norfolk, Va., ship (      ). February 19 spoke ship *Fame*, Sinclair, from Madeira, 15 days out.

1804, March 27.

Arrived at Norfolk, Va., ship (      ). March 21 spoke ship *Fame*, Sinclair, from Madeira to New York, 40 days out. The *Fame* was 21 days in company with the ship *Tom Cormick*, from Gibraltar to Norfolk, and supplied her with provisions.

1804, March 30.

Arrived at New York ship *Fame*, Sinclair, 52 days from Madeira, with wine and lemons to Robert Lenox, owner, and others.

“On the 9th of January capt. Sinclair, being partly unloaded, was driven to sea with the loss of his best bower anchor and cable and was at sea 18 days. . . . On the 6th of Feb., being ready for sea, was blown out a second time with the loss of two anchors and cables and proceeded for New York and has arrived without an anchor or a cable. If capt. Sinclair had not cut his cables he would have drifted foul of the *Draper* and both must have gone ashore.”

1804, May 5.

Cleared from New York ship *Fame*, Sinclair, for Madeira.

1804, September 27.

Arrived at New York ship *Fame*, Sinclair, 46 days from Lisbon, with salt to R. Lenox.

After this trip the *Fame* was offered for sale by her owner, Robert Lenox, and the following advertisement appeared in the *New York Evening Post*:

#### For Sale

The Ship *Fame*, Capt. Sinclair, burthen 250 tons, has been hove down and is now ready to receive a cargo — she sails well, stows

to good advantage, and may be sent to sea without expence, being well found in materials of every kind — she lies along side the *Charlotte Murdoch*, at Dover-street wharf. R. Lenox.

1805, May 7.

Cleared from New York ship *Severn*, James Sinclair, for Amsterdam, with sugar, tobacco, rice, silks, coffee, Peruvian bark and staves.

The *Severn* was owned by J. & C. Schultze of Baltimore.

1806, April 5.

Cleared from New York ship *Charlotte*, James Sinclair, for London, with turpentine, flour, ashes, indigo, firs, skins, lead, cotton and staves.

The *Charlotte* was named after the daughter of Robert Lenox, the owner. The New York agents of the vessel seem to have been Jonathan Eldredge and Ferguson & Day.

1806, October 21.

Cleared from New York ship *Charlotte*, James Sinclair, for Liverpool, with cotton, ashes, staves and pig iron.

1807, April 18.

Cleared from New York ship *Charlotte*, James Sinclair, for Amsterdam, with sugar, pimento, coffee, medicine, jalap, cotton, oil, cinnamon and logwood.

1809, June 6.

Cleared from New York ship *Laura*, James Sinclair, for Fayal, with beeswax, flour, rice, cotton, ashes and staves.

In 1792 and 1793 he lived at 2 Batavia lane. From 1794 to 1798 he lived at 3 Batavia lane. From 1799 to 1811 he lived at 28 Catharine street. From 1812 to 1815, the period covered by the war, his name disappears from the directory altogether and it is not at all unlikely that he spent those years in Scotland. From 1816 until he died he lived at 28 Catharine street. In the directories he is variously designated as a "ship-master" and a "sea-captain."

In 1803 he was elected a member of the Saint Andrew's Society. (For a brief notice of this Society see page 107.) In 1818 he was appointed "city-measurer," whatever that might have been.

On June 6, 1818, James and his wife Elizabeth mortgaged<sup>1</sup> to Thomas Bazen, of New York, for \$500, a lot on the west side of Catharine street measuring 27 feet front and 50 feet deep. This lot was probably numbered 28 Catharine street, his residence subsequent to 1799, and is described as being a portion of the Hendrick Rutgers farm. As the property was mortgaged it must have belonged to James, but an examination of the records in the office of the Register of Deeds fails to show when or from whom he acquired it. He or his wife may have inherited it, but this is hardly likely. The mortgage was satisfied April 4, 1821, by David Stebbins, executor of Elizabeth Sinclair's will.

James Sinclair's wife was Elizabeth, daughter of William Morrell. She was born in New York in 1766. The record of their marriage cannot be found but it was probably in 1787. James died<sup>2</sup> at 28 Catharine street June 12, 1819,<sup>3</sup> and his wife died<sup>4</sup> at

<sup>1</sup> "Registered for and at the request of Thomas Bazen this 18th day of June, 1818 at 40 minutes 11 o'clock A M. Memorandum that on this sixth day of June in the year of our Lord One thousand Eight hundred and Eighteen, James Sinclair of the City of New York Ship master and Elizabeth his wife Did mortgage to Thomas Bazen of the same City Gentleman . . ."

<sup>2</sup> Transcript from record of deaths reported to the Department of Health, City of New York.  
"James Sinclair. Died June 12, 1819. Age, 65 years. Birthplace, Scotland. Place of death, 28 Catharine street. Cause of death, consumption. Place of burial, Presbyterian cemetery."

<sup>3</sup> From the New York *Evening Post*, Saturday, June 12, 1819.

"Died. This morning Captain James Sinclair, an old and respected Shipmaster. His friends and acquaintances are requested to attend his funeral to-morrow afternoon at 5 o'clock from his home, No. 28 Catharine St. The Marine Society is particularly invited."

<sup>4</sup> Transcript from record of deaths reported to the Department of Health, City of New York.  
"Elizabeth Sinclair. Died Feby. 11, 1821. Age, 55 years. Birthplace, New York. Place of death, Catharine street. Cause of death, consumption. Place of burial, Presbyterian cemetery, Rutgers street."

It is evident from the newspaper notice of her death and funeral that the date of her death should be February 8 instead of February 11.

the same place February 8, 1821.<sup>1</sup> They were both buried in the Presbyterian cemetery on Rutgers street. In December, 1866, the use of this cemetery was discontinued and the bodies were removed to the Rutgers plot at Woodlawn. As many of the graves in the Rutgers street cemetery were unmarked by stones, there were no means of identifying many of the bodies, and as there is no record at Woodlawn of the reception of either James Sinclair's body or that of his wife it must be that theirs were among the unmarked graves and that they now lie at Woodlawn among the unknown dead.

James Sinclair died intestate and letters of administration on his estate were issued to his son-in-law, Andrew S. Garr, May 19, 1824. His wife left a will, a copy of which follows. It is from this will that we learn the name of her father, and no other trace of him can be found, although a very thorough search has been made among the records of various kinds in New York and vicinity.

The children were : —

1. Elizabeth, born in New York city, 1788; married Andrew Sheffield, son of Andrew Garr, 1805 (probably), and had issue; died August 28, 1855.
2. Maria, married Ira C. Day June 17, 1807.
3. Caroline, married Mr. Miller.
4. Jane, married Mr. Beebe.
5. William, died unmarried.
6. James, died without issue and letters of administration were issued to his brother-in-law, Andrew S. Garr, March 30, 1826.
7. Henry, went to Buenos Ayres, South America, and married there.

<sup>1</sup> From the *New York Evening Post*, Saturday, February 9, 1821.

"Died. On Friday, the 8th inst., after a lingering illness, Mrs. St. Clair, widow of Capt. James St. Clair. The friends and acquaintances of the family are invited to attend the funeral on Sunday afternoon at 4 o'clock from her late residence, No. 28 Catharine St."

WILL.

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN

I, Elizabeth Sinclair, of the City of New York widow being weak in health but of sound disposing mind memory and understanding do make and publish this my last Will and Testament as follows, that is to say :—

I direct that all my just debts and funeral and testamentary expenses be paid by my executor hereinafter named. I give to my father William Morrell the sum of sixty dollars and to each of my sons William and Henry the value of a suit of mourning such as my said executor shall think proper and the monies necessary for the above purposes to be raised by the sale of such of my property as he shall direct and I likewise give to each of my said sons a bed and bedding and the residue of all my estate I give and direct to be divided and paid in equal proportions share and share alike to and between my three daughters Maria Day, Caroline Miller and Jane Beebee my other children being already sufficiently provided for and that being the only reason why they are not included as legatees in this my last will.

And lastly I appoint my friend David Stebbins of the City of New York merchant as executor of this my Will.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand this fourth day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-one.

Elizabeth Sinclair

Signed published and declared by the testatrix as and for her last Will and Testament in the presence of — the words “and I likewise give to each of my said sons a bed and bedding” being interlined —

S. Cowdrey

## AUTHORITIES.

- Family Records.  
Burke's "Peerage."  
Douglas' "Peerage of Scotland."  
Henderson's "Caithness Family History."  
Records of "The Marine Society in the City of New York, in the State of New York."  
New York city directories.  
History of the "Saint Andrew's Society of the State of New York."  
Records of the Surrogates' Court, City and County of New York.  
Newspapers of the day.  
Records of the office of Register of Deeds, City and County of New York.  
Records of the Rutgers Street Presbyterian Church, New York city.  
Burke's "General Armory."

## SIXTH GENERATION.

---

THOMAS MACDONOUGH.

*b.*  
*m.* before 1712.  
*d.*

THOMAS MACDONOUGH of Salmon Leap, county Kildare, Ireland, is the first of the line of whom anything definite is known. The information we have concerning him, however, is very meagre. All that is known is that he lived in the district known as Salmon Leap, which is on the river Liffey about 12 miles from Dublin, and that the maiden name of his wife was Jane Coyle. In the hope of learning something of his parents the writer addressed a letter to Mr. T. Stanley Torney, a genealogist of Dublin, on the subject, which elicited the following reply:—

19 Nov., 1897.

*Dear Sir:—*

I beg to acknowledge your favor of the 11th inst.

Your ancestors Thomas MacDonough and Jane Coyle were born presumably before 1690. Our great difficulty here is the lack of old Parochial records. The records, however, at Leixlip, the parish in which is situate the Salmon Leap, date from 1669 and may contain entries relating to the family.

The vicissitudes of olden times caused the destruction of the older records except in the case of cities.

It is difficult to trace ancestry beyond 1700 of persons not connected with land. In the case of owners of land their dealings with the land, such as mortgages, leases, &c., greatly assist. Is there any tradition of connection with land as owners or lessees? Of course there are our wills and other records.

The MacDonoughs are Celtic and were anciently of note in the counties of

Cork and Sligo, a principal family of theirs being chiefs of Duhallow, county Cork, their castle being at Kanturk in that county. There was also a Celtic family of Coyle. It is sometimes comparatively easy to trace some of the *early* Celtic pedigrees, but during the troublous 16th and 17th centuries many difficulties are met with.

I have no doubt that there would be some substantial outcome from a research and I shall be happy to institute same and send you a report for 10 dollars. Such a report will certainly contain some substantial information and suggestions. I cannot promise more without investigation.

You did not mention religion. It is useful to know.

The MacDonoughs participated in the vicissitudes of the Great Rebellion of 1641, several having been "transplanted," as Daniel, Terlough and Oliver MacDonough (1678), whilst some obtained decrees of Innocency.

Waiting the favor of reply,

I am, dear Sir, yrs faithfully,

T. STANLEY TORNEY.

A second letter to Mr. Torney brought the following response :—

27 Dec., 1897.

*Dear Sir :—*

I beg to acknowledge rec't of your favor of the 11th inst. with its enclosed draft for \$10 and thank you for same.

Unfortunately it has come at an inopportune time, as the Public Record Departments and Libraries are closed for the Vacation lasting over a week or so.

I shall speed the matter as much as possible and trust to be able to send you some satisfactory information.

Yours faithfully,

T. STANLEY TORNEY.

Note. MacDonoch appears to be more ancient way of the spelling in English. The clan, a powerful one in the olden days, was descended from Mulroona, a younger son of Teighe, King of Connaught (who died A.D. 956) by his wife, an aunt of Brian Boru on that Monarch's mother's side.

After waiting a reasonable time for Mr. Torney to make an investigation and no communication being received from him, the writer asked him for a report, but the request remained unanswered. A second letter met with no better results and it was thought inadvisable to pursue the matter further.

Some information of a general character concerning the clan, or



family of, MacDonough is found in O'Hart's "Irish Landed Gentry" and his "Irish Pedigrees."

On consulting these works one of the first things to attract the writer's attention was the fact that the name was originally spelled as in this article — MacDonough. This is particularly interesting as it no doubt supplies the reason why Commodore Thomas Macdonough spelled his name as he did, in spite of the fact that his father and grandfather spelled it McDonough, and justifies other members of the family in following his example. He doubtless learned, either from his own family or through the Long Island branch, that the name was originally spelled Mac, not Mc, and chose to adopt for his own use the original rather than the then prevailing form. The use of the small "d" instead of the large "D" was probably due to a misapprehension as to the exact form of the original name.

In his "Irish Landed Gentry" O'Hart says, ". . . it will be seen that 'MacDonough,' Lords of Corran and Tirerill, were a younger branch of the great house of McDermott, Princes of Moylurg, who were a younger branch of the O'Connors, Kings of Connaught, details of whose wealth and territories, of their wars and alliances, are given in the Annals of the Four Masters."

TEIGE, King of Connaught, who died in 956, married Creassa, daughter of Arca, Lord of West Connaught, and aunt of Brian Boru, Monarch of Ireland. By her he had two sons, Conchobar, afterwards King of Connaught, and

MULROONA MOR, who had a son

MURTOGH, Prince of Moylurg. He married a daughter of the Lord of Tyrawley and had a son

TEIGE, who had a son

MULROONA, who had a son

TEIGE MOR, who had a son

DIARMAID (Irish, *the god of arms*), who had a son

CONCHOBAR (or Connor), who was the first of the family to assume this surname. He had a son

TOMALTACH NA CARRIGA (cairig — Irish, *a rock*), who had a son

DONOCH, brother of Cormac, Lord of Moylurg. Donoch was the ancestor of the clan Donchada (of Connaught), anglicized MacDonough.

Thomas MacDonough of Salmon Leap, the subject of this article and father of James McDonough of Delaware, was descended from the Donoch mentioned above. He married before 1712 Jane Coyle, who probably also lived in Salmon Leap. That they were both Protestants is inferred from the fact that the immediate succeeding generations in America were members of the Episcopal Church, to which most of the family belong at the present time.

The only known children of Thomas and Jane (Coyle) MacDonough were:—

1. James, born 1712; settled in Delaware and married Lydia, daughter of Peter Laroux, 1746, and had issue; died January 18, 1792.
2. John, settled on Long Island where he married and had issue.

#### AUTHORITIES.

Family Records.

O'Hart's "Irish Landed Gentry," 640.

O'Hart's "Irish Pedigrees," 276, 285, 342.

---

#### PETER LAROUX.

*b.*

*m.* before 1729.

*d.*

PETER LAROUX appears to have lived, for several years at least, in St. George's Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware. Nothing is known of his parents or the place or date of his birth or

death. The Rev. George Foot, in writing of the early settlers of Delaware, says,

The third class was composed of the French Huguenots. After a most unrelenting persecution during the 26 years which succeeded the massacre on St. Bartholomew's day Henry IV, by the Edict of Nantes adopted in 1598, gave to the Protestants the same rights and privileges and immunities with the Roman Catholics. This was, in fact, extending to them a full toleration of their religious principles.

But Louis XIV deprived them of these rights in 1681 and attempted by armed forces to compel them to renounce their Protestant principles, and in 1685 he revoked the Edict of Nantes and gave them up to the rage of persecution. These steps drove more than 500,000 Protestants to Switzerland, Germany, Holland and England. Of these a portion settled in this vicinity. To this class belonged the Naudains, the Dushanes, the Gettons, Laforge, the Bayards, the Larrouxs, the Seays, or Sees, the Vigorues and Cannons, who settled here at an early period.

The first trace of Peter Laroux the writer can find is in the minutes of the Board of Property of the Province of Pennsylvania. There, under date of 3mo., 1, 1722 (May 11, 1722, present style), is the following entry:—

John Butcher desires the Grant of about 50 or 60 acres of Land joyning on his Tract where he dwells, the Lands of Alex'r Adams and Phillip Bavele, near Drawer's Creek, in Newcastle County. He is willing to give five Shillings p. acre, and to pay next fall. He has assigned his Pretence to Peter Laroux, Brother-in-Law to And'w Peterson.

From other records it is shown that on May 20, 1724, he bought from Samuel Mahoe for £50 sixty acres of land in St. George's Hundred which he sold November 21, 1727, to Owen Carty for £120.

It will be noticed that in the extract from the minutes of the Board of Property of the Province of Pennsylvania it is stated that Peter Laroux and Andrew Peterson were brothers-in-law. To establish this relationship either Peter must have married Andrew's sister or Andrew must have married Peter's sister. A careful examination has been made of all records likely to throw any light

on the matter but nothing has been found to indicate which one married the other's sister.

He must have removed from New Castle County and died elsewhere for his will is not recorded there nor is there anything to show that he died intestate. That he had male issue or male relations of his name is certain, for the name was known in New Castle County until about 1800, when it disappeared.

His only known child was :—

- i. Lydia, born 1729; married James, son of Thomas and Jane (Coyle) MacDonough, 1746, and had issue; died August 21, 1764.

#### AUTHORITIES.

Foot's "Old Drawyer's Church, Delaware" (reprint, 1898), 17, 18.  
Records of the Office of Register of Deeds, Wilmington, Del.  
Pennsylvania Archives, Second Series, XIX, 712.  
Scharf's History of Delaware, II, 987.

---

#### JOHN VANCE.

*b.*

*m.*

*d.* 1763.

JOHN VANCE lived, and was probably born, in St. George's Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware. Nothing is known of his parents although an examination has been made of such records as would be likely to show who they were. There were numerous Vances in New Castle County, among them a John Vance who died in 1727 leaving a widow, Mary, and several children, none of whom is mentioned by name in his will. He may

have been the father of the subject of this article but it is simply conjecture.

The Rev. George Foot says of the early settlers of Delaware,

The residence of the Puritans who landed on Plymouth Rock in 1620, for many years in Holland, and the correspondence between those who came to America and that portion of the Pilgrims who remained behind, laid open a field of enterprise to many of the Hollanders, who soon embarked for America. The Dutch had previously settled in New York and a part of New Jersey. A portion of these emigrants located in Delaware. To this class belonged the Alricks, the Hansons, the Vandegrifts, the Van Dykes, the Vanzandts, the Vances, the Hyatts and the Kings.

Mr. Foot was of the opinion that the Vances were of Dutch extraction. If so the name cannot have retained its original form, for Vance is certainly not a Dutch name. The writer thinks Mr. Foot was in error and that they were of English descent, for the name Vance was and is known in England and evidently underwent no change when transplanted to America. As early as 1685 William Penn made grants of land in Delaware to John and William Vance. They were probably brothers and the ancestors of the American Vances.

John Vance of St. George's Hundred seems to have been a very active and prominent man. His name occurs frequently in the New Castle County land records both as grantor and grantee and he is described therein as a "yeoman." Another John Vance, designated a "mariner," appears in the land records about the same time who was probably a cousin or an uncle of our ancestor.

1729, November 20.

Buys from Alexander Adams for £300 a tract of land on the north side of Drawyers creek known as "Rowles Sepulcher" and containing 250 acres.

1730, April 20.

Sells to Francis Land for £141:12 the property known as "Rowles Sepulcher" which he bought from Alexander Adams November 20, 1729.

1738, May 16.

Buys from Garret and Anthony Dushane for £10 some property on the north side of Drawyers creek in St. George's Hundred commonly called "Lackford Hall," for which he received a patent March 24, 1740.

1741, February 23.

Buys from Samuel Van Burkeloe and Mary, his wife, for £18 five acres of land on the north side of Second Drawyers creek in New Castle County.

1742, February 18.

Buys from Thomas Noxon for £27 a half interest in a grist mill and the property pertaining thereto lying on the north side of Drawyers creek in St. George's Hundred.

1742, May 20.

Buys of Lucas Mounce and wife Ann for £40 one hundred acres on the south side of Second Drawyers creek.

1753, July.

Buys of John Land for £100 six hundred and twenty acres on the southwest side of Second Drawyers creek.

1760, February 19.

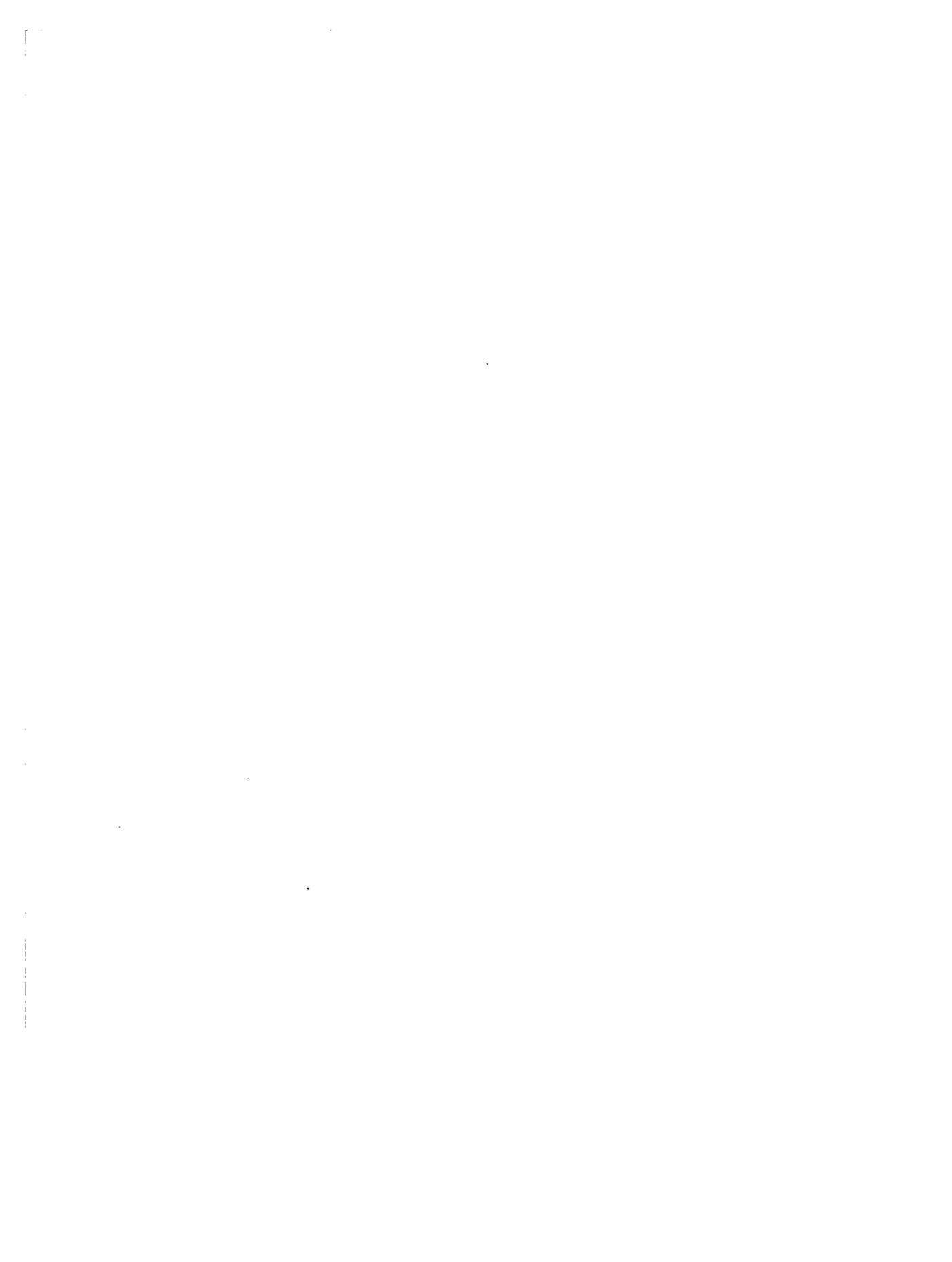
He and wife Mary sell to Peter Alrichs for £200 three hundred acres, a portion of a larger tract of land known as "Lackford Hall," purchased May 16, 1738.

1761, February 17.

Buys of Thomas Cooch for £504 : 3 : 3 three hundred and forty-four acres in St. George's Hundred.

1762, July 10.

Constitutes John Jones his attorney to have surveyed and confirmed to him (John Vance) 600 acres of swamp land in Appoquinimink Hundred and agrees with him concerning the expense thereof. Of the 600 acres, 300 are recorded as being granted to him June 7, 1750, but the grant of the other 300 acres is not on record. The above agreement with John Jones was witnessed by





**DRAWYERS CHURCH, DEL.**



Mary Vance (wife of John Vance) and Elizabeth Bennett and was proved by the former May 21, 1766.

On February 10, 1738, he was granted 26 acres near Drawyers Bridge, in New Castle County, and this was confirmed by patent from John, Thomas and Richard Penn March 24, 1738. On December 14, 1741, he was granted 100 acres in St. George's Hundred, which were confirmed by patent from Thomas and Richard Penn June 13, 1746. On June 7, 1750, he was granted 120 acres in St. George's Hundred and 300 acres of swamp land in Appoquinimink Hundred.

In 1754 he was appointed guardian of Richard and Joshua Curtis, his grand-children. In 1755 he was appointed administrator of the estate of Edward Congleton. From 1749 to 1752 he was one of the trustees of the New Castle County Loan Office, the trustees of which were then superintending the printing and emission of £20,000 of new paper money and were each under a bond of £1000. In 1747 and in 1756 he was captain in the Lower Regiment of New Castle County militia which was composed of nine companies of about fifty men each.

The Vances were members of Drawyers Church and their names occur frequently in its records. John is recorded as being a member of its congregation in 1750.

He died in the early part of 1763 and letters of administration were issued to his son Samuel March 28 of that year. The latter dying in 1767, Peter Hyatt was appointed administrator in his place October 8, 1768. His wife Mary survived him and, with Nicholas Van Dyke, was appointed guardian of the minor children Joseph, Sarah and John, April 16, 1765.

The children of John and Mary ( ) Vance, all probably born in St. George's Hundred, were:—

1. Joseph, married Rachel ( ) and had issue; died 1797.
2. Sarah, married Dr. Benjamin Merritt and had issue; died after February 21, 1784.
3. Samuel, married Hannah ( ) and had issue; died January, 1768.

4. Mary, married George Parker and had issue ; died before February 21, 1784.
5. Martha, married Peter Hyatt and had issue ; died before February 21, 1784.
6. Hannah, married Richard Curtis and had issue ; died 1776.
7. John, died unmarried and under age before February 21, 1784.

#### AUTHORITIES.

Records of the Office of Register of Wills, Wilmington, Del.  
 Records of the Office of Register of Deeds, Wilmington, Del.  
 Records of Orphans' Court, Wilmington, Del.  
 Foot's "Old Drawyers Church, Delaware" (reprint, 1898), 17, 29.  
 Pennsylvania Archives, Second Series, II, 439, 450 ; VII, 183.  
 Scharf's History of Delaware, I, 138, 139, 141 ; II, 986.

---

#### ABEL SHALER.

- b.* June 14, 1673.  
*m.* { 1. January 5, 1697/8.  
       2. August 7, 1706.  
*d.* September 19, 1744.

ABEL SHALER, son of Thomas and Alice (Spencer) (Brooks) Shaler, was born in Haddam, Connecticut, June 14, 1673. He remained in Haddam until some time between April 16, 1717, and September 1, 1719, when he removed to Bolton, Connecticut. It was after the former date for that is the date of the birth of his daughter Miriam which is recorded in the Haddam town records, and it was before the latter date for that is the date of the birth of his son Ebenezer which is recorded in the Bolton town records.

The town of Bolton was settled about 1716. On October 9, 1720, a petition bearing the names of fifteen of the inhabitants, among them Abel Shaler's, was presented to the General Court at Hartford asking for town privileges. These were granted at the same sitting of the Court. The first town meeting was held December 1, 1720, when Abel Shaler was chosen one of the three selectmen.

On February 3, 1727, he was assigned the fiftieth part of the town land, being one of the twenty-seven who "have lived at Bolton aforesaid for more than four years and have in all things fulfilled the Conditions and Regulations by us the Committe ordered."



From an agreement respecting the division of his father's estate, December 22, 1714.

He was a member of the Congregational Church both at Haddam and at Bolton, his name appearing on a list of the Bolton church members in 1725, the date of the organization of the church, with a note to the effect that he had been received by letter from Haddam.

In the land records of both Haddam and Bolton Abel Shaler's name appears many times both as grantor and grantee. The original "Shayler Farm" or "Abiel Shayler Homested," as it is called in the records, is one mile south of Bolton Centre on the main road to Hebron.

He was married twice. His first wife was Mary ( ), whom he married in Haddam January 5, 1697/8. His second wife was Hannah ( ), whom he married in Haddam August 7, 1706. She survived him and probably married again, for there is no record of her death as Hannah Shaler. He died September 19, 1744.

The children of the first marriage were : —

1. Marah, born in Haddam June 21, 1699; married — Hill (probably) and had issue; died before December 20, 1742.
2. Jemima, born in Haddam February 9, 1702/3; married Daniel Dart and had issue; died after December 20, 1742.

3. Mary, born in Haddam June 13, 1705; married — Grover; died after December 20, 1742.

The children of the second marriage were:—

1. Ephraim, born in Haddam February 8, 1707/8; married Eunice ( ) and had issue; died before August 16, 1769.
2. Sarah, born in Haddam December 27, 1709; married Joseph Fitch December 25, 1729, and had issue; died after December 20, 1742.
3. Reuben, born in Haddam December 14, 1711; married Abigail, daughter of Samuel and Esther (Mould) Stow, November 12, 1741, and had issue; died 1749.
4. Hannah, born in Haddam August 20, 1714; married Samuel Spencer, Jr., April 26, 1736, and had issue; died after December 20, 1742.
5. Miriam, born in Haddam April 16, 1717; died after December 20, 1742.
6. Ebenezer, born in Bolton September 1, 1719; married Judith ( ) and had issue; died before May 23, 1771.
7. Nathaniel, born in Bolton April 10, 1722; died before December 20, 1742 (probably).
8. Abel } twins, born in Bolton January 23, 1725. The former died before December 20, 1742 (probably), and the latter died after that date.
9. Thankful }
10. Timothy, born in Bolton May 23, 1729; died after December 20, 1742.

#### WILL.

In the name of God amen. I Abiell Shailer of Bolton in Hartford county being through the Goodness of God of Sound & disposing mind & memory, Calling to mind my Mortallity and the uncertainty of my Life, Do hereby make and ordain this my last will and testament, First & Principally Resigning my Soul to God the Father of Spirits from whom I Did Receiue it & my

Body to the Earth to be Decently Buried, and for these Worldly Goods or Estate with which it has pleased God to bless me I Will and Dispose of as followeth.

Item, I Giue & Bequeath to my louing Wife Hannah one third part of my moueable Estate, And also one Cow ouer & aboue sd third part to be her & her heirs and assigns foreuer. Also I hereby Giue her the use & Improuement of my fifty acres I now Liue on with the buildings & appurtenances So Long as She Continues my Widow, and In Case She Should See Cause to marry again then I will her ten pounds money to be paid her by my Executors.

Item, I giue unto my Grandson Abraham Hill Twenty pounds to be paid him as hereafter prouided.

Item, I giue to my Daughter Jamima Dart thirty pounds.

Item, I Giue to my Daughter Mary Grouer thirty pounds.

Item, I Giue to my Daughter Sarah Fitch no more than what I have already Giuen her.

Item, I Giue to my Son Ephraim Shailer fue shillings besides what I haue already giuen him.

Item, I Giue to my Son Ruben fue shillings besides what I haue giuen him.

Item, I Giue unto my Daughter Hannah Twenty Six pounds to be paid her as hereafter prouided.

Item, I Giue to my Daughter Miriam Thirty Pounds to be paid her as hereafter prouided.

Item, I Giue to my Daughter Thankfull thirty pounds to be paid her as hereafter prouided.

Item, I Giue to my Son Timothy my Thirty acres Lying where it is Called Allins Farm & also my Ten Acre Division Called the Sixth Division.

Item, I giue to my Son Ebenezer my Fifty acres I Liue on with the orchard, Buildings & appurtenances after my wifes marriage or Death which Shall first happen ;

My Will Further is that all my Just Debts be paid out of my moueables, and that the remainder of the moueables besides my

wifes third part be paid & Distributed to pay the aboue named Legacies So far as they will Extend & the Remainder of said Legacies I Do hereby order my Son Ebenezer to pay within five years after my Decease, and I Giue him ye abouesaid fifty acres as aboue prouided he pay them as hereby prouided, and I do hereby order my frinds Mr. John Bissell & Sergt Franciss Smith both of Bolton Executors of this my last Will & that this is my last Will & Testament I Testify by Seting thereto my hand & Seal this 20th Day of December A : D : 1742

Abiel Shailer

Sealed Published & Declared to be  
his Last Will In presence of John Bissell  
Hannah Bissell Lucy Bissell

#### INVENTORY.

Imprimis, A Loose Coat 25/ plain Cloth Coat £4 An old plain Cloth Coat 18 black Jacket 12/ a black Jaket 12/ pair duroy breeches 12/	7 19 00
1 pr plain Cloth breeches 5/ pr Stockins 6 old pr Do. 2/ woolen Shirt 4 1 Do. 3/6 bedstead & Cord 18/6 feather bed £6	7 19 00
Under bed 5/6 old Sheets 10 pr new Do. £3 feather boalster 30/ 2 feather pillows 5 each 10/ two pillow beers 4 each 8/ 1 Do. 3/ 1 Do. 3/ 1 check blanket 25	7 04 00
1 birds Eye blanket 10 Linen bedticken 35/ old Sheet 5/ 2 table cloths 4/ Strainer 2/ old Sheet 5/ 1 Do. 5/ 1 trundle Bedstead 14	4 00 00
3 old blankets 10/ old Stampt Curtains 10/ 1 bible 15/ psalm book 2/6 Election Sermon 12d 1 Towel 2/ old brass kettle £2.10	4 10 06
Small Iron pot 7/ 1 Do. & pot hook 24/ Tramel 10 Slice 5/ tongs 3 warming pan 5/ frying pan 6/ 2 puter plattes 24 1 Do. 9	4 13 00

A qt pot 10/ 2 basons 6/ 5 puter Spones 3/ 3 old knives & 2 forks 2/ Iron Candlestick 3/6 three Small Earthen plates 2/ 1 Earthen pan 12d	1 07 06
2 Earthen Milk pans 2/ bier barel 8/ old Churin 12d wood tray 2 Great Spinning wheel 3/ Chest 6 Small Spinning wheel 5/ 1 old Sider barel 7	1 14 00
1 Do. 6/ 1 larg barel 8/ 2 Cyder barels 7 each 14/ new half barel 7/ 2 tubs 2/6 each	2 00 00
2 old tubs 2 each 4/ 3 pails 5 each 15/ wooden bottle 4/ 2 baskets 4/ small do. 15d	1 09 03
old Saddle 15/ beetle rings 4s. 6d. bridle bits 12d the top of a breast bit 2 wood Tunnel 3/6 5 Wooden Trenchers 15d 3 wooden Dishes 3/3	1 10 06
Cyder barel 4/ Sope tub 2/ 1 old Cyder barel 3/ Small pipe 6/ Suet Tub 2/6 Leather Coller 2/ Smoathing Iron 12/ 3 larg tubs 12d each 3/ 2½ bushels 3/ ¼ peck 12d	1 07 06
a Small Tub 12d 2 tubs 2/ each 4/ 1 Do. 3/ 2 Sacken bags 8/ Draft chain 21/ weavers Loom £5 a Slay & harness 8/ To 2 reeds one 28 & one 30/	10 05 00
1 Cow £13 one Do. 12/ To 4 old Chairs 10/ great Chair 3/ 2 load hay in ye Barn £4	24 18 00
a parcel of Barley in the Barn £3 oats in the Barn £1 To Indian Corn £12 flax £3.15 peas on the Ground £3	18 15 00
	<hr/> 105 11 00

Thomas Loomis  
Matthew Loomis

A List of Moveables Set To the Widow Hannah Shailor, Rellict of Abell Shailor late of Bolton Dec'd for her Nessesity

To a bedsted & Cord 18/6	0 18 6
a feather bed £6 underbed & sheets £3.5.0	9 5 0

boalster 30/	1 feather pillow 2/6	pillow beer 2/	1	14	6
1 Chekerd Blanket 25/	2 old blankets 7/	2 table Cloths 4	1	16	0
a bible 15/	towell 2/	Iron pot & pot hook 24	2	1	0
an old brass kettle £2/10	Tramel 10/	Slice 5	3	8	0
tongs 3	warming pan 4 & By pan 6	1 puter plate 12/	1	11	0
qt pot 10/	bason 3/	2 puter Spoons 15d			
knife & fork 8d	Iron Candlestick 3/6		0	8	5
1 Earthen plate 8d	beer barel 8/	1 tub 2/6			
1 pail 5/			0	16	2
2 trenchers 6d	Smoathing Iron 12d	1 Chair 2/6	0	4	0
			£22 2 7		

June 3 1746.

#### AUTHORITIES.

- Haddam (Conn.) Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths.  
 History of Tolland County, Conn., 577, 579.  
 Manuel of the Congregational Church, Bolton, Conn. (1876), 11.  
 Bolton (Conn.) Town Records.  
 Hartford (Conn.) Probate Records.  
 New England Historical & Genealogical Register, LII, 418, 419;  
 LIV, 81.



## SAMUEL STOW.

*b.* October, 1681.

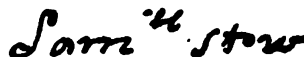
*m.* February 8, 1705.

*d.* September 28, 1741.

SAMUEL STOW, son of Thomas and Bethia (Stocking) Stow, was born in Middletown, Connecticut, in October, 1681, probably in that part of the town lying north of Little River and known as the Upper Houses (now Cromwell).

Very little is known concerning him. In 1703 both he and his father appear on a list of taxable inhabitants of the Upper Houses and the former is put down as being worth £39 : 5.

In the same year (1703) this part of Middletown was set off as a separate parish or society, but a church organization was not perfected until 1715. Samuel Stow and his wife were among the original members of the North Society, as it was then called, being received by letter from the older church in Middletown proper. He was one of the first three deacons of the church in the Upper Houses, being elected and ordained probably soon after 1716, the date of the election of the first deacon. He continued in this position until his death in 1741.



From will dated September 26, 1741.

In the records of the North Society there is the following curious item :—

At a meeting of ye society February 15th 1715, the society agreed with Sam Stowe to beate the drum and sweep the meeting house for the year ensuing, and to look after the doors, for one pound, five shillings money, or as money.

His wife was Esther, daughter of Hugh and Martha (Coit)

Mould, whom he married February 8, 1705. He died September 28, 1741, and his wife, who was born about 1685, died July 24, 1750.

Their children, all born in Middletown, were:—

1. Esther, born February 20, 1706.
2. Samuel, born November 2, 1707.
3. Bethia, born April 7, 1710.
4. Martha, born August 30, 1712.
5. Jedediah, born March 1, 1715.
6. Isaac, born April 23, 1717.
7. Jonathan, born June 27, 1719.
8. Abigail, born November, 1721; married Reuben, son of Abel and Hannah ( ) Shaler, November 12, 1741, and had issue; died June 4, 1790.
9. Lucia, born August 31, 1723.
10. Stephen, born May 22, 1726.

#### WILL.

In the Name of God Amen the Twentisixth day of September 1741 I Samuel Stow of Midletown in the County of Hartford and Colony of Conecticut in New England Shoemaker being Sick and weak in body but of perfect Mind and Memory thanks be given unto God: Therefore Calling to mind the Mortality of my Body, and knowing that it is Appointed for all men once to die, do make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament, that is to Say Principally and first of all I give and Recomend my Soul in to the hands of God that gave it; and my body I recomend to the Earth to be Buried in decent Christian Buriel at the Discretion of my Executor; nothing doubting but at the Generall Resurrection I shall receive the Same again by the Mighty Power of God. and as touching such Worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God to Bless me in this life, I give demise and despose of the same in the following manner and form.

After my Just Debts and Funeral Charges being first payd,

Imprimis I give and bequeath to Esther my dearly beloved Wife the west End of my Dwelling House with the sellerage and so much of the Utentials in the House as she shall have ocation for for her own Improument : and so much room in my Barn as she shall need and one cow which of them She shall Choose : also the Jmprovement of one third part of all my Jmproved lands : with the third part of the Orchard : this as above mentioned I give to my wife During her Natural Life or Widow whood but if she should marry my will is that she shall be cutt off from the Improvment of any lands

Item I give to my two Daughters Esther and Bethiah and also to to my Grandaughter Submitt Stow only heir to my Eldest son Samuel Stow Dec<sup>d</sup> what they have alread had and nothing more at present but affter my wifes Decease my Will is that those three last above mentioned shall have an Equal Shear in deviding those movables that my wife shall leive at her Decease : with my other two Daughters Abigail and Lucia

Item I give to my well beloved son Jerediah Stow one half of my home lot to be taken off on the North side of said lot making a Crooked line between that North part and that on the south part so as to leve out the Tannhouse and the Tannfatts : also I give to my son Jerediah one third part of my Barn

Item I give to my well beloved son Isaac Stow all my rights of land on the East side the Great River also one half my Boggy meadow land

Item I give to well beloved son Jonathan Stow one half of my home lot to be taken on the south side with all the buildings thereon (Except one third part of the Barn) with the Tannhouse and Tanfatts allso the Cydermill and press also I give to my son Jonathan all my Burtswamp Paster also the one half of my Boggy Meadow also all my land at Pistolpoint also I give to my son Jonathan all my Husbandry Tooles also all my Tanning and shoe-making Tooles and further my will is that my son Jonathan shall have my yoak of oxen and my two Mairs & one of my cows also

my four young Cattle also a Gun these things as above mentioned I give to my son Jonathan obligeing him to pay all my Debts and funeral Charges and also to make up to his two sisters Abigail and Lucia what shall be wanting of a hundred and ten Pounds after my wife has spared to them what shee Can out of the Utentials in the House : and further that he shall find his Mother her firewood during her Widowhood and further I give to my son Jonathan three Acres of land off from the West End of my lot at Wolf-pit-hill also all my sheep

Item I give to my two Daughters Abigail and Lucia fifty five Pounds a peice which is to be made out of the Utentials in the House so far as my wife can spare them and what they fall short of a hundred and ten Pounds my Will is that my son Jonathan shall make up to his sisters

Item I give to my well beloved son Stephen Stow all my lotment of land at Wolfpithill Excepting the three acres given to my son Jonathan further my will is that my Read cow and all my swine Except one and all my Corn and flax & wool shall be disposed off for the Present soport of my famely

and I do Constitute make and ordain my son Jonathan Stow my sole Executor of this my last Will and Testament Ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last Will and Tesament Jn Witness where of I have hereunto sett Hand and Seal the day and year aboue written

Sam<sup>l</sup> Stow

John Shepard

Thomas Johnson

Jona Stocking

Signed Sealed Published pronounced and  
declaired by the Said Samuel Stow as his  
last Will & Testament in presence of us  
Witnesses

Middletown December y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> A.D. 1741 Then personally Appeared Capt. Thomas Johnson and M<sup>r</sup> John Shepard & made Solemn Oath that they Saw Deacon Sam<sup>l</sup> Stow Dec<sup>d</sup> Sign Seal Publish and Declare the within written Instrument to be his Last will

and Testament and that at the Same time they Judged Him to be of Sound Disposing mind and Memory and that they with Jonathan Stocking Set to their names as witnesses In presence of the Testator Sworn

before me Jabez Hamlin Jus<sup>r</sup> Pac<sup>s</sup>

Exhibited by Jonathan Stow Ex<sup>r</sup> January AD  
1741/2 the 5<sup>th</sup> Day approved Test Jos : Talcott  
Clerk.

#### AUTHORITIES.

Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, IV, 219.  
Centennial Address and Historical Sketches (by David D. Field, D.D.), 237, 242.  
Middletown (Conn.) Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths.  
History of Middlesex County, Conn., 72, 243, 244, 253.  
Hartford (Conn.) Probate Records.

---

#### WILLIAM HAWXHURST.

*b.* 1703.

*m.* 1736 (April 5, probably).

*d.* October 26, 1790.

William Hawxhurst, son of Samson and Hannah (Townsend) Hawxhurst, was born in 1703 probably at Buckram, now Locust Valley, Queens County, Long Island, N. Y. (*In re* his parents see act appended to this article.)

In partnership with his brother Benjamin, William was engaged in the milling business with its concomitant branches and was also an importer and dealer in general merchandise. His mills were mainly at Cold Spring Harbor. From the number of documents

of various kinds recorded in the Town Book and from the receipts for the delivery of grain and agreements to purchase that appear therein, it is evident that the family must have been living at this time in the town of Oysterbay,<sup>1</sup> probably in the village of the same name.

The following items are taken from the Town Book and are of interest as relating to his business :—

1748.

William Wright sells to William and Benjamin Hawxhurst 90 acres of land at Cold Spring Harbor adjoining the Hawxhurst saw and fulling mill dam. (Cold Spring Harbor is on the stream dividing the towns of Huntington and Oysterbay.)

1750.

William Hawxhurst sells to brother Benjamin property at west end of the town.

1750.

William Hawxhurst transfers to brother Benjamin moiety of three grist mills, one saw mill and one fulling mill at Cold Spring Harbor, with other buildings etc.

1753.

William Hawxhurst of Oyster Bay,<sup>1</sup> merchant, appoints as his attorneys James Burling and Paul Richards, of New York city, David Seaman, Daniel Underhill, John Cock and Samuel Willis, of the township of Oysterbay, to dispose of property at Cold Spring, bought of Joseph Ireland and Thomas Dodge, and the smith shop at west end of dam, etc. John Cock and Daniel Underhill are to dispose of the live stock ; wife Anne and daughter Hannah to dispose of goods in the shop ; and goods expected from England are to be sold on arrival and money remitted, etc., etc.

Witnesses : Daniel Birdsall, Penn Townsend, Lazarus Horton.

The two brothers seem to have attempted to carry on a more extensive business than the field warranted, for they failed, and in

<sup>1</sup>Oysterbay is the township ; Oyster Bay the village.

an act for the relief of certain insolvent debtors passed by the Assembly on January 27, 1770, William is mentioned as having made an assignment.

The following items are taken from Onderdonk's "Queens County, N. Y." The first two appeared in the New York *Postboy*, a newspaper published during the period indicated, and the last is probably from the same paper although it is not so stated.

July 3, 1749.

Reasonable rewards. — Run away from William and Benjamin Hawkshurst, Oysterbay, a negro man, Tom, a middle size yellow fellow, pretty well clothed, and took a horse.

1754.

On the evening of the 4th September, a negro man, Tom, middle stature, pock-broken, belonging to Benjamin Hawkshurst, Cold Spring, was discovered carrying away from his master's mills a bag of Indian meal to sell it. Whereupon he left. It is supposed he has been instrumental to wrong his master to a considerable value. Whoever takes him may depend upon being well rewarded. He was brought up in the city and can work at the baking business.

January 30, 1769.

To let, the noted mills and farm thereto belonging, at Cold Spring, now in occupation of Rowland Chambers, lately known as Hawkshurst's Mills. Enquire of Nathaniel Marston, New York.

William was a private in Captain Cornelius Van Horne's company of colonial militia, his name appearing as "Hauckshurst" on a roll of the company dated February 8, 1737/8.

In 1755 lists were made out of the number of slaves owned in the various towns on Long Island, and William is put down as owning one male and one female slave at Huntington, and one female slave at Oyster Bay.

In addition to the business at Cold Spring and Oyster Bay, already mentioned, he may also have had at that time certain interests in New York city, for a William Hawkshurst was admitted a freeman there November 26, 1734. He was certainly in business there later for his son-in-law William Denning speaks of him in 1765 as "William Hawxhurst of New York, Merchant." In

Sabine's "Loyalists of the American Revolution" he is described as being a merchant of New York and dealing in "pig-iron, anchors, potash, kettles, negro wenches and children, horses, &c." After 1753 he apparently made no further attempt to carry on business in Long Island, and seems to have devoted much of his time to his interests in the Sterling Iron Works, situated in Orange County, N. Y., with which he became connected and of which he was afterwards one of the proprietors.

These works were the first of their kind in the state of New York and must have been the first, or among the first, in this country. According to Eager's History of Orange County, the furnace was erected in 1751 by Ward & Colton, and the forge in

*William Hawxhurst*

From a receipt for money received from Samuel Cock, May 14, 1738.

1752 by Abel Noble, of Pennsylvania. The first anchor manufactured in the state was made by these works in 1753, and steel was first turned out here by Peter Townsend in 1776.

A quantity of land was taken up by those interested in the works. William Hawxhurst had surveyed to him  $10\frac{2}{10}$  acres on November 29, 1757;  $10\frac{2}{100}$  acres on July 20, 1761; and  $100\frac{2}{100}$  acres on April 13, 1768. This land was held under title from the government of New Jersey, it lying within the bounds of that colony at the time of purchase. The boundary line which was subsequently determined upon between New York and New Jersey brought the property within the bounds of the province of New York, and the New York Assembly passed an act on February 16, 1771, guaranteeing the title thereto.

On June 10, 1760, the Assembly passed "An Act to enable the persons therein named to lay out a Road from the Sterling Iron-Works across the High Lands to Haverstraw Landing on Hudsons River in Orange County." The petitioners for the road were



“William Hawxhurst and others Interested with him in the Said Sterling Iron-Works and sundry other Persons Inhabiting and holding Lands in the County of Orange aforesaid.” Henry Wisner, Jr., Charles Clinton and William Hawxhurst were appointed commissioners to lay out the road.

The following entry appears among the minutes of a meeting of the Council held at Fort George, in the city of New York, Wednesday, May 27, 1761 :—

The Petition of William Hawxhurst praying for a Grant for the sole making of Anchors and Anvills within this Province for the Term of Thirty years, or such other Term, and under such Regulations as shall be thought meet, was presented to the Board, and being read was rejected.

In the Journal of the New York Provincial Congress, under date of May 22, 1776, there is the following entry :—

Francis Lewis, Esquire, informed this Congress that William Hawxhurst is employed by contract in making anchors for the Continental navy, in which business he cannot proceed without a small supply of gunpowder, and therefore he applied for 100 weight of gunpowder, for William Hawxhurst, for the use of the iron works, to be paid for in cash.

Ordered, That Mr Richard Norwood, commissary of Colony stores, deliver to Mr. William Hawxhurst one hundred weight of gunpowder at the price of thirty pounds, on receiving the ready money for the said hundred weight of gunpowder, and that the said Richard Norwood, pay the said sum of thirty pounds to Peter Van Brugh Livingston, Esquire, as Treasurer of this Congress, and take a receipt for the same.

In 1777 a bill was rendered the Government by the Sterling Iron Works, through Noble & Townsend, for a boom and chain. This was the famous iron chain the Government ordered to be extended across the Hudson River, just below West Point, to prevent the British vessels from passing up as they did after taking Fort Montgomery. The links were made of bar iron nearly two inches square, each link weighing between 140 and 150 pounds. The whole chain weighed 186 tons, and was made and delivered in six weeks. It was made in pieces, ten links being fastened to-

gether in the usual manner at the forge and the eleventh link left open with holes through the ends, through which a bolt could be passed to unite that link with the next one. The pieces were taken separately in carts to where the chain was to be extended across the river and there joined together. The British did not again attempt to pass up the river after the chain was placed in position, and it was taken up in 1783, unbroken and in good condition. In the bill referred to there is the entry:— "Aug. By cash paid Mr. Hawxhurst . . . £500."

In 1771 Joseph Totten and Stephen Crossfield obtained a license to purchase from the Indians a tract of land on the west side of the Hudson River and in 1772 they bought 800,000 acres, which were divided into lots. William Hawxhurst seems to have had some interest in this property for on February 18, 1774, he gave a deed of release to Ebenezer Jessup for lot No. 7 in the Totten and Crossfield purchase.

The writer has always believed that William Hawxhurst was a friend to the American cause during the Revolution and it was somewhat of a surprise to find him mentioned among those whom Sabine describes as loyalists. In that writer's "Loyalists of the American Revolution" there is the following paragraph:—

Hawxhurst, William. Of New York. Merchant, "dealing in pig-iron, anchors, potash, kettles, negro wenchens and children, horses," &c. In 1776 he was an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

The address alluded to by Mr. Sabine is as follows:—

To the Right Honourable RICHARD, Lord Viscount HOWE, of the Kingdom of Ireland, and to His Excellency the Hon. WILLIAM HOWE, Esquire, General of his Majesty's Forces in AMERICA, the King's Commissioners for restoring peace to his Majesty's Colonies in NORTH-AMERICA.

The humble Representation and Petition of the Freeholders and Inhabitants of QUEEN'S County, on the Island of NASSAU, in the Province of NEW-YORK:

Your Excellencies having, by your Declaration of July last, opened to us the pleasing prospect of returning peace and security, long banished by the many

calamities surrounding us, we entertained the most sanguine expectations that the Colonies would at length have submitted to their duty, and acknowledged the constitutional authority they had so wantonly opposed.

When we compared the dismal situation of the country, suffering under all the evils attending the most convulsive state, with the mild and happy government it had before experienced, we saw no ground for hesitation; from happiness we had fallen into misery, from freedom to oppression! We severely felt the change and lamented our condition. Unfortunately for us, these hopes were blasted by the infatuated conduct of the Congress. Your Excellencies, nevertheless, having been pleased by a subsequent Declaration again to hold up the most benevolent offers, and to repeat his Majesty's gracious intentions towards the obedient:

Permit us, his Majesty's loyal and well-affected subjects, the freeholders and inhabitants of Queen's County, humbly to represent to your Excellencies that we bear true allegiance to his Majesty George the Third, and are sincerely attached to his sacred person, crown and dignity; that we consider the union of these Colonies with the parent State essential to their well being; and our earnest desire is that the constitutional authority of Great Britain over them may be preserved to the latest ages.

And we humbly pray that your Excellencies would be pleased to declare this County at the peace of his Majesty, and thereby enable us to receive the benefits flowing from his most gracious protection.

Queen's County, October 21, 1776.

This address was signed by 1293 persons, among whom were Henry, Simeon, John, Joseph and Samuel Hawxhurst, and W. Hawxhurst. Mr. Sabine assumes that "W. Hawxhurst" is William Hawxhurst of New York city, merchant. In this he is certainly wrong. In the first place, William Hawxhurst transferred all his interests from Queens County to New York city and Orange County, N. Y., after his failure in Oyster Bay in 1753, and it is most unlikely that he would have returned to Queens County for the purpose of signing this or any other address. In the second place, William Hawxhurst was under contract to the Government as early as May 22, 1776, to manufacture anchors for the Continental navy. He was also furnishing the Government with iron work (see page 219). The fact that he rendered such services precludes the possibility of his having been a loyalist, for under no circumstances, it is presumed, would the Government

have entrusted its interests, direct or indirect, to any whose loyalty was doubted.

The "W. Hawxhurst" who signed the address was undoubtedly William, son of Joseph and Sarah (Mott) Hawxhurst, who was fifteen years old at the time. Of the other Hawxhursts who signed Joseph was his father and Henry, Simeon and John his cousins. Samuel the writer cannot place.

He is described by his great-great-granddaughter, Mary Thorne Jackson, of Middletown, Connecticut, as a fine looking man, who always wore a cocked hat, sword and lace ruffles. He was a man of wealth for those days and was one of the first in New York to keep a private carriage. Having no sons, he educated his three daughters like boys and they were considered very clever women for those early colonial days. Thompson, in his History of Long Island, says of him that he was "a man of much reach of mind and of great forecast and sagacity. It is well known that he frequently predicted an event which has since happened, the uniting the Great Lakes with the Hudson River by a canal."

William married Anne, daughter of Ebenezer and Mehitable (Mudge) Pratt, of Oyster Bay. His marriage bond is dated April 5, 1736. The name is there spelled "Hawks," the form sometimes colloquially used.<sup>1</sup> According to Dr. Peter S. Townsend, William was a gay young gallant with a cocked hat and scarlet coat, who, without the consent or approval of Anne's parents, took her behind him on a pillion like a young Lochinvar and carried her away to a magistrate to be married. "This is confirmed," writes Dr. Townsend, "by our housekeeper, Caroline Spenham, who rocked me in my cradle and was brought up in the Hawxhurst family." The authority for the statement that his wife was the daughter of Ebenezer and Mehitable (Mudge) Pratt is also con-

<sup>1</sup> That this form of the name was not uncommon is shown by the following memorandum concerning William's father taken from Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York:—

"An Act for confirming an agreement and exchange of lands in the township of Oysterbay formerly made between Samson Hawks and John Pratt deceased &c."

"Samson Hawks" is the Sampson Hawxhurst of the act appended to this article.

tained in the notes of Dr. Townsend who quotes his grandmother Hannah, wife of Peter Townsend and daughter of William Hawxhurst, as saying that her grandmother was the wife of Ebenezer Pratt and that her maiden name was Mehitable Mudge. Dr. Townsend was an indefatigable collector of genealogical material and his notes, which are now in possession of his nephews at Oyster Bay, contain much valuable information concerning the Hawxhurst, Townsend and other families. Among his notes the writer found the following interesting item: —

My maternal great-grandfather Mr. Wm. Hawkeshurst Esq. was an eminent merchant of New York long before the American Revolution. Jesse Oakley, brother of Judge Thos. Oakley of the Supreme Court of New York (1839) told me his father Jesse (as my mother had told me) was brought up in my grandfather Hawkeshurst's counting house & that at that time he, Mr. H., was the only person in New York besides the governor who drove his carriage. My father's sister (Aunt Sarah) says he was a tall, fine looking, rather spare man, with an acquiline nose like my Mother's brother, uncle Isaac Townsend, & of polished manners. He wore a blue mantle and a cocked hat with gold lace. He traded much with the west Indies & with Newfoundland. In the latter at the solicitation of a Mrs. Denning he took on board a youth named Wm. Denning, her son, and brought him up in his store at New York. Mr. Hawkeshurst m<sup>d</sup> Anne, daughter of — Pratt of O. Bay.

The newspaper notice of William Hawxhurst's death, taken from Onderdonk's "Queens County, N. Y.," reads: — "1790, Oct. 29. — Died, on Tuesday, aged eighty-seven, William Hawxhurst, merchant of New York. He was interred in the family burying-ground, Oysterbay." The Tuesday preceding October 29, 1790, was October 26, and the date of his death was, therefore, as given at the head of this article, namely, October 26, 1790. The date of the death of his wife is not known.

Their children, all born in Oyster Bay, were: —

1. Hannah, married Peter Townsend (marriage bond dated February 14, 1761) and had issue.
2. Sarah, born November 27, 1740; married William Denning June 28, 1765, and had issue; died October 14, 1776.

3. Anne, married Lieutenant Budd of the English navy November 28, 1773, and had issue.
4. Amy, born 1748; married first Phineas McIntosh and had issue; married second William Denning, her brother-in-law, 1777, and had issue; died May 7, 1808.

## AUTHORITIES.

- Oysterbay (Long Island) Town Records.  
 Documentary History of New York, I, 496; III, 517, 519; IV, 143.  
 Boynton's History of West Point, N. Y., 71.  
 Eager's History of Orange County, N. Y., 566.  
 "New York Marriages," 307.  
 New York Marriage Bonds, I, 1.  
 New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, XII, 180.  
 Notes of Dr. Peter S. Townsend.  
 Thompson's History of Long Island, II, 351.  
 "Memorial of the Townsend Brothers," 46, 195.  
 Sabine's "Loyalists of the American Revolution," I, 526.  
 American Archives, Fifth Series, II, 1159.  
 Memorial History of the City of New York, II, 206.  
 Journal of the New York Provincial Congress, I, 457.  
 Calendar of Land Papers (New York), 967.  
 Colonial Laws of New York, V, 131, 132, 188, 189; IX, 452, 453.  
 Onderdonk's "Queens County, N. Y.," 24, 26, 41, 75.  
 Collections of the New York Historical Society (1885), 125.  
 Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York, VI, 118.  
 Report of the New York State Historian, I, 588.  
 Marriage Records of the Reformed Dutch Church, New York city.

The following act, passed December 16, 1737, and confirmed June 12, 1739, is given in full because of its genealogical value. It mentions by name William Hawxhurst, his parents, and his mother's father, three generations in all.

An Act for Confirming An Agreement and Exchange of Lands in the Township of Oysterbay formerly made Between Sampson Hawxhurst and John Pratt Deceased and Securing those Claiming under them or Either of them in their Possessions; AND also to Secure those in their Possessions who Hold Certain other Lands in the said Township which were formerly Conveyed to the said Sampson by his Brother William Hawxhurst.

WHEREAS John Townsend late of Oysterbay in Queens County Deceased by Deed under his hand and Seal bearing Date the Eighteenth Day of January one Thousand Six hundred and Ninety Eight in Consideration of Natural Love and Affection did Grant unto Sampson Hawxhurst his Son in Law and to his Daughter Hannah the Wife of the Said Sampson A Certain parcell of Land Containing about one hundred and Eighty acres lying at a place Called Cedar Swamp in the Township of Oysterbay aforesaid TO HOLD unto them the said Sampson and Hannah and their Heirs which he the said Sampson should beget of his aforesaid Daughter Hannah to dispose of Amongst them as he the said Sampson Should See Cause, as in and by the said Deed may more fully and at Large appear, BY Virtue of which Deed they the said Sampson and Hannah became Seized of the premises and were possessed thereof Until some time in the year One Thousand Seven hundred and Thirteen when the said Sampson and Hannah did Consent and Agree to and with one John Pratt of Oysterbay aforesaid Carpenter to Exchange the said Lands for the Lands and premises hereinafter mentioned, and Accordingly the said parties did Execute Either

to the other Certain Deeds or instruments in writing under their hands and Seals bearing Date the Twenty fifth day of March in the said Year one Thousand SEVEN Hundred and Thirteen for that purpose That is to say, the said Sampson Hawxhurst and Hannah his wife did Give and Execute unto the said John Pratt a Certain Deed for the Lands Conveyed unto them by their ffather as aforesaid TO HOLD to him the said John In fee Simple, AND the said John Pratt and Anne his Wife did Give and Execute unto the said Sampson Hawxhurst A Deed for a Certain Tract or Neck of Land and Meadows at a place Called Matenicock in the Bounds of Oysterbay aforesaid Containing by Estimation Two hundred and Thirty Acres TO HOLD to him the said Sampson in ffee Simple As in and by the said two last mentioned and in part recited Deeds May also more fully and at Large appear; BY VIRTUE of which Exchange so made the said parties possessed themselves of the Lands by them Exchanged and Conveyed to Each other as aforesaid and were Generally Esteemed and taken to be the real true and Lawfull owners and proprietors thereof; And Accordingly the said John Pratt in and by A Certain Deed under his hand and Seal bearing Date on or about the Twenty Seventh Day of May in the Year one Thousand Seven hundred and Nineteen for A Valuable Consideration Did Sell and Convey the Lands which he so had in Exchange from the said Sampson Hawxhurst to one John Wood in ffee, and so the Same Lands have since from time to time been Sold Conveyed and Devised in Several parcells to Several persons under the said John Wood, who have made very Considerable Improvements and Buildings thereon, and Now hold and possess the Same under him by Virtue of the Titles aforesaid, AND the said Sampson Hawxhurst by his Last Will and Testament under his hand and Seal bearing Date the Twenty Third Day of October One Thousand Seven hundred and Thirty two Devised the Lands which he so had in Exchange from the said John PRATT unto and Among his Children therein Named in ffee, who now Hold and possess the Same Accordingly, AND WHEREAS William Hawxhurst brother to



the aforesaid Sampson by Deed under his hand and Seal bearing date the Twentieth Day of October one Thousand Seven hundred and Two In Consideration of Natural Affection did give and Grant unto the said Sampson Hawxhurst in General Tail; All his right of Lands and Meadows which he had within the patent and Township of Oysterbay both divided and undivided Consisting of Several Lotts in divers parts of the Said Town by Estimation all amounting to about one hundred and fifty acres, as in and by the said impart recited Deed may more fully and at Large appear AND WHEREAS the said William and Sampson Hawxhurst Soon after the makeing and Executing of the Same Last mentioned Deed did for a Valuable Consideration Sell and Convey two of the said Last mentioned Lotts (so as aforesaid Settled on him the said Sampson in Tail) unto one William Crooker in fee, notwithstanding the Settlement aforesaid, AND WHEREAS after the Death of the said William the said Sampson by Virtue of the said Last mentioned Deed of Settlement from his brother the Said William Hawxhurst possessed himself of the said Lands and was Generally Esteemed the true rightfull and Lawfull owner and proprietor thereof, And accordingly Sold a Great part of the Same Lands and Meadows Contained in the said Last mentioned Deed to Several persons in fee Simple, and the remainder of What he Did not so Sell, he by his Last Will and Testament Devised Some part to pay his just Debts and the remainder unto and Among his Children in fee who hold and Enjoy the Same By Virtue thereof; AND WHEREAS Micajah Townsend of OYSTER BAY in Queens County aforesaid and William Hawxhurst the Eldest son and heir at Law to the aforesaid Sampson Hawxhurst in behalf of themselves and the rest of the present owners and possessors of the Lands and premises aforesaid, by their Humble Petition to the House of Representatives; Setting forth the premises herein before recited, and further that the said Lands have from time to time been Sold and disposed of from one to another believing that the said Sampson had Good Right to Sell and dispose of the Same in fee

Simple according to his Conveyances ; And that Great Improvements have been made thereon, and the Same are Now held by Several familys who will in a Great measure be Ruined in Case the heir in Tail Should attempt to take Advantage of the Ignorance of the times and persons who purchased the Same Lands as aforesaid, And as the petition'r William Hawxhurst the Eldest Son and heir at Law to the said Sampson is Willing and Desirous that the Deeds Conveyances and Devises So as aforesaid made by his aforesaid ffather and Uncle Should be Good and Valid to pass an Estate in ffee Simple to the said John Pratt and the rest of the Grantees of the Lands to them Sold or devised according to the intention of the parties, prayed Leave to bring in a Bill to be relieved in the premises, AND WHEREAS Proof hath been made before his Hon'r the Lieutenant Governour in Councill and Entred in the Councill Book, that Publick Notifications of the said petition'rs Intentions to Apply for this Act have been made in the Parish of Hempstead where the Premises Lye for three Sundays and more Successively before the presentation of their said petition pursuant to his Majesty's Royal Instructions for that purpose, And the General Assembly Conceiveing it highly reasonable and just that relief should be Given in the premises

BE IT THEREFORE ENACTED BY HIS HONOUR THE LIEUTENANT GOVERNOUR THE COUNCILL AND GENERAL ASSEMBLY AND IT IS HEREBY ENACTED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE SAME That the said Micajah Townsend and all and every other person and persons who now own and are possessed of any part or parcells of the Lands so as aforesaid Exchanged and Conveyed by the said Sampson Hawxhurst and John Pratt to Each other or Contained in the said Deed from William Hawxhurst to his brother the said Sampson Hawxhurst as aforesaid, BY VIRTUE of any devise Gift Grant or Purchase made of from or by the said Sampson and William Hawxhurst or Either of them or the said John Pratt or the Executors of the said Sampson or of from or by their or any of their Assigns Claiming by from or Under them the said Sampson

and William Hawxhurst or Either of them or the said John Pratt or the Executors of the said Sampson, Shall from hence forth and for Ever be adjudged Deemed and taken to be the true rightfull and Lawfull owner and owners of Such part of the Said Lands so by them Severally possessed, and Shall and may have hold and Enjoy the Same against the Heirs of the said John Townsend Sampson Hawxhurst William Hawxhurst and John Pratt and against the Heirs of Each and Every of them, According to their Respective Deeds of purchase, or Gift, or Devise made unto them by Will ; any thing in the said Deed of Settlement from the said John Townsend to the said Sampson Hawxhurst or in the said Deed of Settlement from the said William Hawxhurst to the said Sampson or Either of them to the Contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding —

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED BY THE AUTHORITY aforesaid, That all the Remainder of the Lands aforesaid so as aforesaid Settled on the said Sampson Hawxhurst which he in his Life time did not Sell Convey and dispose of shall be and hereby Are Vested in the Sons of him the said Sampson in ffee ; to be Divided Among them according to the true intent and meaning of the Last Will and Testament of him the said Sampson Hawxhurst.

SAVEING always unto his Majesty his heirs and Successors And all Bodys Politick and Corporate and all other persons whatsoever (Except such as are mentioned in this Act and those Claiming by from or Under them) their Respective rights of in and to the premises and every part thereof ; PROVIDED always that neither this Act nor anything therein Contained shall be of fforce untill his most Sacred Majesty shall be Graciously pleased to Give his Royal Assent thereunto. (The Colonial Laws of New York, II, 982-986.)

## WILLIAM HALLOCK.

*b.* after 1679.

*m.*

*d.* 1765 (before March 19).

WILLIAM HALLOCK, son of John and Abigail (Swazy) Hallock, was born probably at Setauket, in the town of Brookhaven, Long Island, where his father lived for many years. William is supposed to have lived at Stony Brook, also in the town of Brookhaven, and the Brookhaven town records contain two references to him, once in 1741 as being assessed 2s. 11d. county tax, and again in 1749 as being assessed 17s. 10d. county tax.

He married Dinah ( ), but the date of his marriage is not known. His wife survived him. He died in 1765 and before March 19, as is shown by proceedings of the Surrogates' Court, New York city.

*William Hallock*

From his will dated March 4, 1748/9.

His will was probated June 1, 1765, and the original is on file

in New York. A curious thing about the will is that it is dated March 4, 1748/9, about 16 years before the testator's death, an unusual occurrence in those days when the period between the making of a will and the death of the maker was generally very brief.

The children, all probably born in Stony Brook and in tabulated form for convenience only, were:—

1. Jesse, born about 1715; married Phoebe Burling 1765 and had issue; died 1790.
2. William, born 1722; married Sarah Saxton before 1750 and had issue; died about 1782.

3. Richard, born May 13, 1724; married Sarah Ludlam before 1755 and had issue; died February 12, 1821.
4. David, married and had issue.
5. Mary, married William Long before March 4, 1748/9.
6. Dinah.
7. Sarah.
8. Elizabeth.

## WILL.

## IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN.

Y<sup>e</sup> forth day or March Anno quo : 1748-9 I, William Hallack of Brook Haven in Suffolk County and Colony of New York Yeoman, being perfect in health and Memory, thanks be to God for the same therefore calling to mind the mortality of Man, and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain my Last Will and Testament, that is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my soule into the hands of Almighty God that gave it and my body I recommend unto the earth to be buried in a Christian decent manner according to the discretion of my Executors hereafter named nothing doubting but to receive the same by the Mighty power of God and as touching such world estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this Life, I give, demise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form.

IMPRIMIS. I give and bequeath to Dinah my dearly beloved wife all my moveable estate after my just debts and funeral charges are paid out of the same by my Exts and also my whole estate both personall and real during her Widowhood and no longer excepting the Lott whereon my son Jesses house now stands being about Sixteen rods wide and to extend across the road Westward the same wedth to the end of my bounds and likewise a lott of the same wedth on the other side the length of my bounds to my son William and the homestead between these two Lotts and hill fronting to Richard and David equally between them at the Decease or Marriage of their Mother.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my sons Jesse William Richard and David after the decease or marriage of their Mother all the remainder of their lands and Meadows equally except Jesse and his part to be ten pounds the best so judged by reasonable men.

Item. I give and bequeath to my four daughters Mary Dinah Sarah and Elizabeth all my moveable estate equally among them to be divided after the expiration of the said widowhood, it is my will that the part which falleth to my daughter Mary Long wife to William Long to be given to her and her own disposal and not his for her own use and also that she may Lodg the same in any of her friends hands for her use, and I do hereby make and ordain my wife Dinah Hallock and my son Jesse Hallock my Executors of this my last Will and Testament and I do hereby utterly disallow revoke and disannul all and ever other former Testaments Wills, Legacies, Bequeasts and Executors Whatsoever by me in any ways before named Willed and bequeathed ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last Will and Testament.

In Witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above written.

William Hallock.

Signed, Sealed, Published Pronounced and Declared by the said William Hallock as his last Will and Testament in the presents of us the subscribers Samuel Davis George Davis Jesse Willets.

#### AUTHORITIES.

Hallock Genealogy, 393, 394.  
 Brookhaven (Long Island) Town Records, 153, 162.  
 Bunker's Long Island Genealogies.  
 Records of the Surrogates' Court, City and County of New York.

## WILLIAM MORRELL.

*b.**m.* before 1766.*d.* after February 4, 1821.

A diligent search has failed to bring to light any information concerning William Morrell, father of Elizabeth (Morrell) Sinclair. Were it not for the fact that his daughter mentions him in her will we would not know even his name. According to family tradition he was a Huguenot and lived in New Rochelle, Westchester County, N. Y. Such records as were available in New Rochelle and also the records of the office of the Register of Deeds and of the Surrogate's Court at White Plains, Westchester County, have been examined, but no trace of him was found therein.

While there is nothing but family tradition to support the statement that he lived in New Rochelle, there is positive evidence that he did live, for a time at least, in New York city. This evidence is contained in the record in the Department of Health, City of New York, relative to the death of his daughter, Elizabeth (Morrell) Sinclair, who, it is stated, was born in New York (see footnote 4, page 191). This places William Morrell in New York in 1766. Records in the city and vicinity which would be at all likely to mention him have been examined, but no information was discovered concerning him. There were other Morrells in New York and among them at least one Huguenot family. In the records of the present French Church du St. Esprit (formerly "Eglise Française à la Nouvelle York") there is the following entry:—

Bateme — Aujourdhuy 18<sup>e</sup> Juin 1758. apres Lexercisse du soir á été Batisé par moy Pasteur soussigné Mathieu fils naturel et legitime de Jacques Balme et de

Suzanne Balme sa femme, parain Mathieu morel, maraine Jeanne Marie Morel, lenfant est né le 15. du mois de may dernier, fait en Consistoire le d<sup>t</sup> Jour 18<sup>e</sup> Juin 1758.

JEAN CARLE Pasteur

MATHIEU MOREL  
 JANNE MARIE MORELLE  
 VALLADE ANCIEN  
 JAQUE DESBROSSES

The Mathieu and Jeanne Marie Morel (Morelle) here mentioned had a daughter Catherine, born April 19, 1759, and a daughter Marguerite, born February 7, 1762, both of whom are mentioned in the same records. If William Morrell was a Huguenot it is possible that he was connected with the family mentioned in the records of the old French Church.

There were also Morrells in the western portion of Long Island, one of whom, William Morrell of Queens County, ship carpenter, married Elizabeth Baker of the same County January 21, 1763. The similarity in the names, the date of the marriage and the significant repetition of the name Elizabeth make it not at all unlikely that William and Elizabeth (Baker) Morrell of Long Island were the parents of Elizabeth (Morrell) Sinclair.

That the latter's father was married before 1766 is deduced from the knowledge that she was born in that year, and that he died after February 4, 1821, is known from his being mentioned in her will which was made on that date.

His only known child was:—

1. Elizabeth, born in New York city 1766; married James Sinclair 1787 (probably) and had issue; died February 8, 1821.

#### AUTHORITIES.

Collections of the Huguenot Society of America, I, 244.  
 Records of the Surrogates' Court, City and County of New York.  
 "New York Marriages," 271.



## SEVENTH GENERATION.

---

THOMAS SHALER.

*b.*

*m.* 1669 (probably).

*d.* 1692.

THOMAS SHALER'S great-grandson, Nathaniel Shaler, writes of his great-grandfather as being "the first (and, as I suppose, the only one) of the name that ever came to this country. He, it is said, landed first at Killingworth, in what capacity I know not or for what reasons he quitted his Native Country, but I trust he must have been an Adventurer with small means, as much wealth has never been in possession of the family down to the present generation. They have hitherto sustained the character of being industrious Honest people and of good repute."

It is supposed that Thomas Shaler came from Stratford-on-Avon, England. He is first found in this country at Haddam, Connecticut, in 1662. On May 20 of that year the General Court of Connecticut completed the purchase from the Indians of the land on which Haddam now stands, and shortly after a party of 28 men from Hartford, Windsor and Wethersfield, of whom Thomas Shaler was one, commenced a settlement there. He was assigned a house lot a little way back from the river and near his father-in-law, Garrard Spencer.

On June 13, 1671, there was a division of unoccupied land on the basis of 20 acres to every £100. The choice of location was drawn in order as follows:—"Mr. Bate, George Gates,

Thomas Brooks, parsonage lot, Daniel Brainrd, John Baly, Wiates lot, Garird Spenser, Tho. Spenser, Steven Luxford, John Hensson, Joseph Stanrd, Samucll Spenser, James Welles, widow blachford, thomas Shailer, william Corbe, Mr. Noyes, John Bate, william ventrous, Goodman Ackley, thymo Spenser, thomas Smith, Goodman dybell, dainell Cone, william Clark, John Paranes." This was the first general division of common land on the west side of the river. It was probably not laid out in a body but each man, in the order in which his choice occurred, was allowed to select 20 acres to every hundred pounds of his valued estate wherever he desired provided the land was not already taken.

In October, 1671, according to the records of the General Court, he was propounded for freeman.

In the record of the proceedings of the General Court for October, 1676, there is the following entry:—

Vpon the request of Thomas Shaylor, this Court haueing presented to them a deed of sale that Mary Corby gaue him for a parcell of land in Haddum, bearing date the 10th of January, 1674, and being informed that Wm. Corbe had made sale of the sayd land to Shaylor in his life time, by the information of Ensigne Spencer and George Gates the Deputies of s<sup>d</sup> Haddum—this Court upon request saw good reason to confirme the sayd deed and grant of land therein made, unto Thomas Shaylor and his heirs and assignes foreuer.

During a portion of the period between June 14, 1673, and October 16, 1683, he seems to have lived at Killingworth, near Haddam. On the former date his son Abel was born and on the latter date his daughter Hannah, both births being recorded in the Haddam town records. On December 16, 1677, according to Savage, a son, Nathaniel, was born in Killingworth, which indicates residence at that place. Another son, Timothy, was probably also born at Killingworth, for he does not appear in the Haddam records.

Even in those early days there was considerable trade between the towns along the Connecticut River and the West Indies, and in common with many of the river men, Thomas Shaler spent more or less of the time at sea. In writing of his great-grand-

father Nathaniel Shaler did not say, for he probably did not know, that Thomas was a sailor, the calling of many of the men of Haddam. His last voyage was made in 1692 to the West Indies, and as he never returned he was probably lost at sea.

From the wording of the entry in the records of the Probate Court when letters of administration were issued on his estate some years later, it is evident that no certain news of his death ever reached his family. His was one of those numberless cases where poor Jack has set sail from the home port with a light heart and a fair wind, never to be heard of again.

After waiting patiently and hopefully for many years, Thomas and Timothy Shaler applied on November 1, 1714, for letters of administration on their father's estate. They were granted and the administrators were directed to file an inventory of the estate. On December 22 of the same year the brothers Thomas, Abel and Timothy signed an agreement respecting the division of the property, Thomas waiving certain rights which the law gave him as the eldest son.

Thomas Shaler's wife was Alice Brooks, widow of Thomas Brooks and daughter of Garrard (or Jared) Spencer, whom he married in 1669 (probably). Goodwin says that she married him in 1673, but that cannot be so for their son Thomas, whom Goodwin says was born about 1674, was born December 26, 1670, as shown by the Haddam town records. Thomas Brooks, whom she married in 1662, died October 18, 1668, and she undoubtedly married Thomas Shaler soon after, probably in 1669, as stated above. Thomas Shaler died in 1692 and his wife died probably before December 22, 1714, as there is no mention of her in the agreement signed by Thomas, Abel and Timothy Shaler respecting the division of their father's estate.

The children of Thomas and Alice (Spencer) (Brooks) Shaler were:—

1. Thomas, born in Haddam December 26, 1670; married Kathorn ( ) October 22, 1696, and had issue; died after December 22, 1714.

2. Abel, born in Haddam June 14, 1673; married first Mary ( ) January 5, 1697/8, and had issue; married second Hannah ( ) August 7, 1706, and had issue; died September 19, 1744.
3. Timothy, born in Killingworth (probably); married first Elizabeth ( ) March 28, 1695/6, and had issue; married second Martha ( ) November 16, 1715, and had issue.
4. Nathaniel, born in Killingworth December 16, 1677; died before December 22, 1714 (probably).
5. Hannah, born in Haddam October 16, 1683; married John Clark of Hartford, Conn.; died after December 22, 1714.

EXTRACTS FROM HARTFORD (CONN.) PROBATE  
RECORDS.

This Court grants Letters of Administration on the Estate of Thomas Shaylor, Sometime of Haddam, (supposed to be) deceased, Joynly to Thomas Shaler and Timothy Shaler sons of the Said dec'd, provided they give bond as the Law requires. And this Court Orders the Said Administrators to make and bring to this Court a true and perfect Inventory of the Estate of the dec'd on or before the first Munday of February next, and also render an Acco't of their Administration on or before the first Munday of March next. And the Said Thomas & Timothy Shaler Gave bond accordingly and had Letters of Administration this day. (November 1, 1714).

HADDAM, DECEMBER 22nd, ANNO DOM. 1714.

Know all men by these presents that We the subscribers viz. Thomas Shaler, Abell Shaler and Timothy Shaler Brethren, and Sons of Thomas Shaler late of the Town of Haddam aforesaid, as Wee Suppose deceased, and for what Lands, rights in Lands or Commonage or Buildings that was our Hon'ed Fathers, Wee the aforesaid three Shalers Brethren, do for our Selves, our heirs, and

Assigns, agree and Determine, that (Notwithstanding the Liberty given by Law to the Eldest Son) shall be thus divided, viz.

To Thomas Shaler Eldest Son, that house and Lott that was Samuel Gaines his Originall house lott, and a Small Lott in the Cove meadow, and Fifty three pound right on the neck, or plain on the East Side the Great River, and Eighteen acres of Land that was James Hadlocks, and Twenty four acres of Land at Cow Swamp, and one third part of all rights in undivided Lands and Commonage on this West Side the Great River.

And to Abell Shaler a House lott that was William Corbys, containing Eight acres, and that Tract of Land Called Shalers Farme, and one third part of all the rights in all undivided Land and Commonage on the West Side the Great River in Said Haddam.

And to Timothy Shaler that house and house lott that was bought of Thomas Spencer of Saybrook, and one third part of all the rights of undivided Lands and Commonage on this West Side the Great River in Said Haddam bounds.

To the above written, or division of the Lands and Right in undivided Lands and Commonage that was our hon'd deceased Fathers as is above Exprest, Shall be, and Remain to be, forever. And that Wee the Said Thomas, Abell and Timothy Shalers, for our Selves, our heirs, and assigns are fully satisfied in the above premises, and do hereby oblige our Selves and aforesaid heirs and assigns forever hereafter to abide by and Rest Satisfied in.

In Testimony whereof and in full Confirmation of the above written, Wee have put to our hands and Seals this Date above written

Thomas Shaler  
Abel Shaler  
Timothy Shaler

Signed, Sealed and Delivered in presence of us, James Wells,  
Joseph Arnold.

## INVENTORY.

An Inventory of the Estate of Thomas Shaler late of Haddam deceased taken by us the Subscribers December 22d Anno Dom. 1714.

Imprimis, a little old house, Orchard & 8 acres upland £16. 8 acres w <sup>ch</sup> was Korbys right £8.	24 00 00
12 acres upland £15. w <sup>th</sup> an old house upon't y <sup>t</sup> was Thomas Spencers £23.	38 00 00
1½ acres in Cove meadow £6. 8 acres upland w <sup>ch</sup> was Hadlocks £3. 24 acres at Cove Swamp £3.	12 00 00
80 acres upland & bog meadow called Shalers Farme £12. 25 acres in the woods £3/15	15 15 00
53d right in undivided land 20/ 189d right dito 70/ land at Matchemoodus £6.	10 10 00
An acco't of movables Hannah Shaler rec'd as pr receipt £17. apprised by Jno. Ventrus & Jos. Arnold	17 00 00
3 Calves £2. one Cow £3. old Iron 10s	00 10 00
	<hr/>
	117 15 00

James Wells  
Moses Ventrus  
Joseph Arnold  
Benj Smith

## AUTHORITIES.

History of Middlesex County, Conn., 369, 372.  
Goodwin's Genealogical Notes, 199, 200.  
Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, IV, 59.  
Field's History of Haddam, Conn., 5, 45.  
Haddam (Conn.) Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths.  
Colonial Records of Connecticut, 1665-1677, 163, 287.  
Hartford (Conn.) Probate Records.  
Hinman's "First Puritan Settlers," 238.

## THOMAS STOW.

- b.* 1650.
- m.* October 16, 1675.
- d.* March 19, 1730.

THOMAS STOW, son of Thomas and Mary (Griggs) Stow, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, in 1650. From there he went with his father, probably in 1669, to Middletown, Connecticut, where he lived and died.

He settled probably in that part of Middletown then called the Upper Houses, now Cromwell, for he is included in a tax list of the inhabitants of the Upper Houses in 1703, being rated as worth £43.

At a town meeting held November 18, 1679,

it was voated be willing that a belle which is purchesed by parte of the inhabitance of the towne and properly belongs to the purchesers theirot & their heirs after them, that if they be willing that the sayd belle shall be hanged up in the meeting house that now is belonging to the sayd towne whether the towne will as a towne defraye the suffisent hanging and fiting to sutttable ringing of the sayd belle for the benefite of the towne and to pay yearly the charge of ye ringing at all sutttable seasons & so to continue soe longe as ye purchers shall see cause. The towne voated excpted the abovesayd. The proprietors of the bell are these underwritten.

In the list of names which follows "Thomas Stow junior" is put down as having contributed £1 toward the purchase of the "belle."

In May, 1717, the General Court did "establish and confirm Mr. Thomas Stow of Middletown to be Ensigne of the north company or trainband on the south side the ferry river in the town of Midletown aforesaid." Six years later, in May, 1723, the Gen-

eral Assembly did "establish and confirm Mr. Thomas Stow of Middletown to be Lieutenant of the third company in the town of Middletown aforesaid, and order that he be commissioned accordingly."

In the town records under date of February 8, 1719/20, there is the following entry :—

We the subscribers do petition to the inhabitants of Middletowne that we may improve the land we have enclosed at the place called the three mile hile two crops more, and in so dowing you will oblige humble petitioners.

John Stow, Thos. Stow, Sarg Bacon, Sarg Stow, Benjamin Wetmore, David Strickland.

This petition is granted provided the petitioners procure & allow to the town flax enuff to make a soficiant ferry roape to reach across the ferry river.

In 1724 he was town constable. In May, 1726, the General Court, on his petition, authorized Elizabeth Blake, widow of John Blake and executrix of his estate, to execute a deed for a certain piece of property in Middletown purchased by the petitioner from the said John Blake who had neglected to deed the property in his lifetime.

Thomas Stow married Bethia, daughter of Samuel and Bethia (Hopkins) Stocking, October 16, 1675. He died March 19, 1730, and his wife, who was born October 10, 1658, died November 6, 1732.

Their children, all born in Middletown, were :—

1. Bethia, born April 6, 1678.
2. Samuel, born October, 1681 ; married Esther, daughter of Hugh and Martha (Coit) Mould, February 8, 1705, and had issue ; died September 28, 1741.
3. Bethia, born February 22, 1684.
4. Mary, born August, 1688.
5. Thomas, born May 7, 1691.
6. Hannah, born February 11, 1696.
7. Joseph, born August 5, 1703.



## WILL.

For as much as my time is Vncertaine, and i know not y<sup>e</sup> time of my death i account it my duty to make my last will, and testament which is as followeth

I resign, and give up my soul, & body to my Sovereign Lord and maker my God & father in my Lord & Saviour Jesus Christ and to prevent trouble to those y<sup>t</sup> shall Survive me, I doe dispose of y<sup>t</sup> portion of outward Estate y<sup>e</sup> Lord hath been pleased in his mercy to bless me w<sup>th</sup> in manner following, Debts, funeral charges being first payd

I give to my Loving wife Bethiah Stow So much of my estate to be for her use as She Shall find need of During her natural Life, as also i give to my wife above mentioned to be att her Sole dispose all my Stock of creatures w<sup>ch</sup> i shall leave as also all my right of Lands on y<sup>e</sup> East side of y<sup>e</sup> great River y<sup>t</sup> is Lying in y<sup>t</sup> tract of Land belonging to middletown w<sup>ch</sup> is called y<sup>e</sup> last division, w<sup>ch</sup> sayd stock of creatures & Land is to be at her dispose so much of it as is left after my Just debts are payd out of them

Item, I give to my Son Samll y<sup>e</sup> whole of my home lot w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>t</sup> part of the buildings w<sup>ch</sup> belongeth to me, as also i give him all my part of Land called y<sup>e</sup> Jsland in pistol point or near Pistol point, as also three quarters of my boggy meadow Lot, as also i give him y<sup>t</sup> part of my Brother John Stockins Lott in y<sup>e</sup> west quarter w<sup>ch</sup> fell to my wife w<sup>ch</sup> is called y<sup>e</sup> mountaine and also i give him so much of what remains of y<sup>e</sup> said Lot y<sup>t</sup> is not before disposed of and w<sup>ch</sup> Lyes atthis side y<sup>e</sup> mountaine y<sup>t</sup> is to say of y<sup>e</sup> east side of y<sup>e</sup> mountaine as shall be in proportion a third part of s<sup>d</sup> Land, all y<sup>s</sup> besides w<sup>t</sup> i have formerly given by deed of gift i doe give to my Son Samll

Item I give to my Son Thomas Stow a quarter part of my boggy meddow Lot, as also one third part of y<sup>e</sup> Lotment of Land in y<sup>e</sup>

west quarter w<sup>ch</sup> fell to my wife by brother John Stockin y<sup>t</sup> is to say a third part of w<sup>t</sup> belongs to me of sayd Lot on y<sup>e</sup> East side of y<sup>e</sup> mountaine and w<sup>ch</sup> is not before disposed of y<sup>s</sup> besides w<sup>t</sup> i have given formerly given him by Deed of gift i doe give to my Son Thomas

Item I give to my Son Joseph Stow y<sup>e</sup> halfe of my pasture att burch Swamp, as also i give him my Land in wongoge meddow, as also i give him all my Land att Timber hill as also i give him one third part of my Right of Land in y<sup>t</sup> Lotment of John Stockins in y<sup>e</sup> west quarter y<sup>t</sup> is to say a third part of w<sup>t</sup> remains undisposed of before and w<sup>ch</sup> is on y<sup>e</sup> east side of y<sup>e</sup> mountaine all y<sup>s</sup> i give to my son Joseph he paying ten pounds to his sisters

Item, I give to my two Daughters Bethiah & Hannah to each of them one third part of my household goods that is to say after my wifes decease, as also i give to my daughter Bethiah ten pounds in mony, and i give to my daughter Hannah my Right of Land in John Stockins alotment in y<sup>e</sup> west quarter y<sup>t</sup> remains undisposed of and Lyes on y<sup>e</sup> west side of y<sup>e</sup> mountaine, the aboue mentioned perticulars i give to my two daughters as they are mentioned,

Item, I give to my daughter maryes children one third part of my household goods y<sup>t</sup> is to say after my wifes decease as also i give them ten pounds in mony y<sup>s</sup> I give to my Daughter Maryes children

It tis to be understood y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup> i have given to my sons y<sup>t</sup> they are during y<sup>e</sup> Life of my Loving wife have y<sup>e</sup> use of but so much of it as she can spare and y<sup>t</sup> after her decease they are to enjoy it wholly, and its further to be understood y<sup>t</sup> my son son Samll is to have but a third part of y<sup>e</sup> remainder of my Right in John Stockins alotment in y<sup>e</sup> west quarter y<sup>t</sup> Lyes in y<sup>e</sup> east sid of y<sup>e</sup> mountaine considered w<sup>th</sup> his having y<sup>e</sup> mountaine part and it tis to be understood y<sup>t</sup> my wife is to have y<sup>e</sup> use of my part of y<sup>e</sup> house during her life

Item I give to our present minister Joseph Smith twenty shillings . This is my Last will and testament w<sup>ch</sup> i have signed & sealed in

presence of these witnesses y<sup>s</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> day of March in y<sup>e</sup> year of our Lord 1728.

John Shepard  
 Thomas Johnson  
Samuell Shepard

his  
 Thomas X Stow  
 mark

The Evidences afores<sup>d</sup> made oath that they saw Thomas Stow Sign Seal this Instrument and at the same time they heard him declare it to be his last will and Testament and that at the same time to the best of their Judgment he was of Sound disposing mind & memory

INVENTORY.

An Inventory of the Estate of Thomas Stow late of midletown Deceased taken by us the suscribers April y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> 1730 being first sworn as the Law directs :

Inprimis to his waring Apparrell to one drugitt Coate, to one westecoate, to one great Coate to a pair of stockings & stocking yarn, to two pair of old briches to three shirts	02 07 00
to two pair of sheets	01 00 00
to a fine Table Cloath	00 07 00
to six corse napkins	00 10 00
to four fine napkins	00 02 06
to two towels	00 01 06
to two table Cloaths	00 04 00
to a strainer	00 02 00
to a Coverlid an old Coverlid	00 03 00
to a Coverlid	0 12 00
to one bead the best bead & bolster & two pillows & under bead & bead stead & Curtains & bead Cord	07 18 06

to a trundle bead stead & bead Cord 8 <sup>s</sup> to one old great bible & to an old small bible & to other books 16 <sup>s</sup> to part of a Hetchel 6 <sup>s</sup>	02	00	00
to an old fashioned Cubbord 8 <sup>s</sup> to a pine Chest 8 <sup>s</sup> to one oak Chest 6 <sup>s</sup>	01	02	00
to a box 2 <sup>s</sup> to a new great Chaire 5 <sup>s</sup> to an old great Chair 2 <sup>s</sup> to five small Chairs 11 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup> to three blankets 1 <sup>lb</sup> -4 <sup>s</sup> to a pair of sheets 1 <sup>lb</sup> -2 <sup>s</sup> to a bead and bolster 1 <sup>lb</sup> -7 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup> bead stead and Cord 2 <sup>s</sup> under bead 2 <sup>s</sup>	04	18	00
to an old bead bead stead and furnature 14 <sup>s</sup> meal trough 3 <sup>s</sup> to salt and salt barrel 3 <sup>s</sup> to one bagg 3 <sup>s</sup>	01	03	00
to an old great kettle 2 <sup>lb</sup> -10 <sup>s</sup> to two old barrels 2 <sup>s</sup> to an old warming pan 2 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup>	03	03	06
to one great pwter plater 12 <sup>s</sup> to three pwter platters more 1 <sup>lb</sup> -4 <sup>s</sup>	01	16	00
to one pwter bason 2 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup> & two pwter plats 3 <sup>s</sup> to old pwter 16 <sup>s</sup>	01	01	06
to one pot & pot hooks 15 <sup>s</sup> to an old Iron kettle and flesh fork & hooks 3 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup>	00	18	06
to four spoons 1 <sup>s</sup> -4 <sup>d</sup> two old pails 2 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup> to Earthen ware and a small basket 8 <sup>s</sup>	00	11	10
to wooden ware 8 <sup>s</sup> to a pair of stilyards 12 <sup>s</sup> to a Candle stick 8 <sup>d</sup>	01	00	08
to one read Cow 6 <sup>lb</sup> one brown Cow 5 <sup>lb</sup> three swine 2 <sup>lb</sup> -14 <sup>s</sup>	13	14	00
to fatt and fatt tubb 12 <sup>s</sup> to a linen wheal 4 <sup>s</sup> to a tunnill 1 <sup>s</sup> -4 <sup>d</sup> to an old Chease press 2 <sup>s</sup> to tobacco 1 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup> to a powdering tubb & pork 2 <sup>lb</sup> -10 <sup>s</sup>	03	10	10
to an old cask a half barrel tubb 1 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup> to cobb Irons 16 <sup>s</sup> slice & tongs 12 <sup>s</sup>	01	09	06
to a new half barrel for bear 4 <sup>s</sup> -8 <sup>d</sup> to a tramel 8 <sup>s</sup> to a frying pan 2 <sup>s</sup>	00	14	08

to a looking glase 6 <sup>d</sup> to a table 5 <sup>s</sup> to more wooden ware 1 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup>	00	07	00
to one lamp 4 <sup>s</sup> to two old stubing hoose 5 <sup>s</sup> to bettle rings and wedges 6 <sup>s</sup> to one mortar & pestle 1 <sup>s</sup> to one grind stone 5 <sup>s</sup>	01	03	00
to a shoo makers Seat 1 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup> to a great hamer 3 <sup>s</sup> & a small hamer 2 <sup>s</sup> to small nippers 1 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup> awl hafts rasp & siser old block Knife & wheat stone old knife 4 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup> to his right in a shoo makers shoop 3 <sup>lb</sup> -15 <sup>s</sup>	04	07	06
to one shane 4 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup> to his right in y <sup>e</sup> barn 4 <sup>lb</sup> -11 <sup>s</sup> to a small fork & Curry Comb-3 <sup>s</sup> to flax in the bundle & dreste flax 13 <sup>s</sup>	05	11	06
to his dwelling house & Land at home 180 <sup>lb</sup> to Land at timber hill 86 <sup>lb</sup> -5 <sup>s</sup>	266	05	00
to land where his son Thos lives 30 <sup>lb</sup> to land at soney point and round meadow adjoyn to it 59 <sup>lb</sup> to land in the boggy meddow 16 <sup>lb</sup>	105	00	00
to land in wongum meadow 26 <sup>lb</sup> -5 <sup>s</sup> to land at pistell point 25 <sup>lb</sup>	51	05	00
to land at burch swamp 90 <sup>lb</sup> to land in the North west quarter East ward of that his son sam <sup>ll</sup> had a deed of before 82 <sup>lb</sup> to land on y <sup>e</sup> East side of the mountain lying next to that his son sam <sup>ll</sup> had a deed on before 9 <sup>lb</sup> -10 <sup>s</sup> and the land on the west side of the mountain Viz the flat land 24 <sup>lb</sup> to land on y <sup>e</sup> East side the great River in the East devition 5 <sup>lb</sup>	210	10	00
to an old hatchet 3 <sup>s</sup> plow 3 <sup>s</sup> plow colter 6 <sup>s</sup> & plow Chain 9 <sup>s</sup>	01	01	00

The above Inventory was taken by us the day above : s<sup>d</sup> April

John Warner  
John Shepard  
Hugh White

## AUTHORITIES.

- History of Middlesex County, Conn., 64, 68, 70, 244.  
Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, IV, 218.  
Middletown (Conn.) Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths.  
Colonial Records of Connecticut, 1717-1725, 7, 380, 437 ; VII, 34.  
Centennial Address and Historical Sketches (by David D. Field,  
D.D.), 237.  
Hartford (Conn.) Probate Records.
- 

## HUGH MOULD.

*b.*

*m.* June 11, 1662.

*d.* 1692.

Savage places Hugh Mould in New London, Connecticut, in 1660 and says he probably came from Barnstable. He was a ship builder and the situation and growing importance of New London gave him an opportunity to practice his calling.

In the town records under date of September 24, 1662, there is the entry, "Hugh Mole's request for a place by the water side to build vessels on, and a wharfe." In response, probably, to this request he was granted a sufficient quantity of land at Sandy Point for a carpenter's yard provided it could be obtained and not "hinder the careening of vessels." Hugh Mould and his brother-in-law, Joseph Coit, were partners in the ship building industry, but the former was undoubtedly the master builder, as the vessels constructed by the partners were usually called "Mould's vessels."

Between 1660 and 1664 they built the *Speedwell*, *Hopewell* and

*Endeavor*, barques, ranging in burden from 12 to 20 tons, and in value from £50 to £82. They were built for Thomas Beeby, William Keeny and Matthew Beckwith respectively. The *Endeavor* made several voyages to the West Indies and was sold in the Barbadoes April 10, 1666, for 2,000 pounds of sugar.

Several vessels were built by Mould and Coit for the partners Hill & Christopher. Among them were the *New London*, 70 tons, delivered to the owners June 25, 1666, and called a ship; the barque *Regard*, 1668; and the sloop *Charles*, 20 tons, 1672. The *New London* was the largest vessel hitherto constructed in the place and was employed in European voyages. In 1689 her invoice registered "two large brass bells with wheels," consigned to George Mackenzie, merchant, of New York. One of these bells was imported by the town of New London and was soon after suspended in the belfry of the meeting-house. It was the first bell that ever vibrated in the eastern part of Connecticut.

Another vessel owned at this time in New London and probably built by Hugh Mould was the *Success*, 54 tons. On September 6, 1677, the *Success* sailed for Nevis loaded with live stock, and in latitude 36 degrees north encountered "a violent storm of wind and tempest of sea that continued from the Sabbath day to the Fryday following," in which twenty-four horses were lost overboard and the vessel, springing a leak, was compelled to put about and return home.

In 1678 Mould & Coit completed the *John and Hester*, the largest of all the vessels built by them. She was about 100 tons burden and made several successful voyages under the command of John and Jonathan Prentis, who were part owners of the vessel. The last vessel built by Hugh Mould of which the name is known was the *Edward and Margaret*, a sloop of 30 tons, constructed in 1681 for Edward Stallon.

Hugh's trade as ship builder seems to have secured him immunity from some of the duties which fell to the lot of the other male inhabitants of the town, for in the records of the County Court there is an entry to the effect that "Hugh Mould, Joseph

Coit and John Stephens, all three being ship carpenters, are at their liberty and freed from common training."

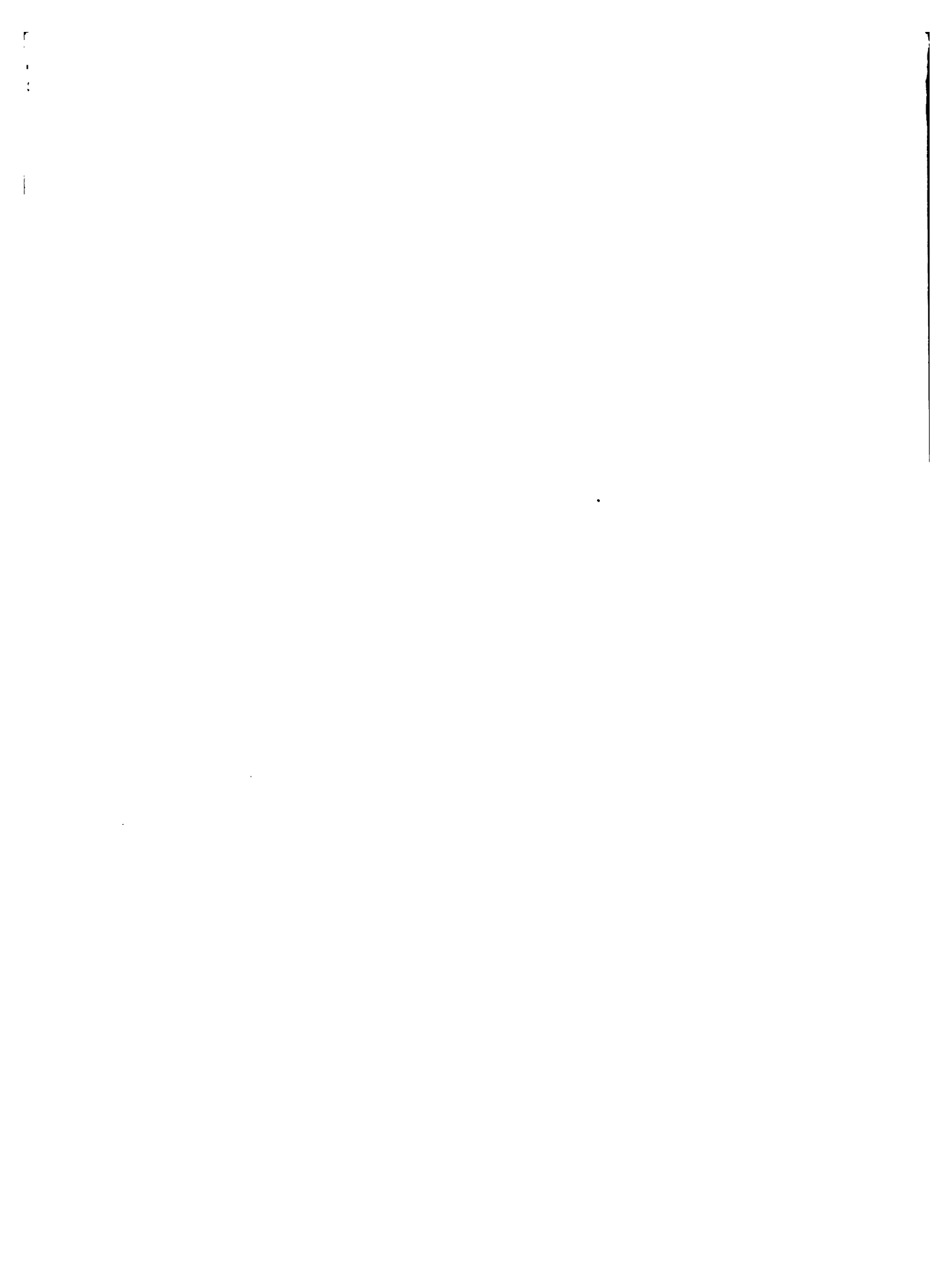
In 1668 the Deputies of New London and Lyme, at the suggestion of the General Court, subscribed to an agreement concerning the bounds of the two towns. Their constituents, however, refused to accept the agreement, claiming that the Deputies had exceeded their authority in subscribing to it. A portion of meadow at Black Point was reserved by Lyme for use of the minister of that town and New London set apart the same piece of land to provide for its own minister. In August, 1671, about 30 men from New London, going to Black Point to mow grass for their minister, were met by a party from Lyme who had come on a similar errand. Some hard words followed and blows were exchanged, after which a conference was held and hostilities were suspended for the time. "Soe, drinking a dram together, with som seeming friendship, every man departed to his home." At the County Court in Hartford on March 12, 1671/2, a complaint was formally made by representatives of Lyme against "sundry of New London" for attempts "by violence to drive them off their lands," resistance to authority and assault. Among those named in the complaint was Hugh Mould.

He married June 11, 1662, Martha, daughter of John and Mary (Jenners) Coit, and died in 1692. His wife survived him and married Nathaniel White, father of Daniel and Joseph White, her sons-in-law. She died April 14, 1730, aged 76 according to the town records and about 86 according to her gravestone.

The children of Hugh and Martha (Coit) Mould, all born in New London, in tabulated form for convenience only, were:—

1. Susanna, married Daniel White March, 1683, and had issue.
2. Mary, married Joseph White 1693, and had issue.
3. Jane, married Daniel Stocking August 27, 1700, and had issue.
4. Esther, married Samuel, son of Thomas and Bethia (Stocking) Stow, February 8, 1705, and had issue; died July 24, 1750.
5. Martha, married Clement Miner.
6. A daughter.





Joseph was born at 58 3/4 of  
 1702  
 Departed this life the 7<sup>th</sup> day of April 1752  
 the 5<sup>th</sup> day of the week  
 Joseph Hawxhurst has been  
 Departed this life November 9<sup>th</sup> 1752  
 the 5<sup>th</sup> day of the week  
 Sarah Hawxhurst has been  
 Departed this life  
 Sarah Hawxhurst Widow of Samson Hawxhurst  
 Departed this life June  
 the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the month  
 of five and seven being twenty  
 years old

LEAF FROM THE BIBLE OF JOSEPH, SON OF SAMSON HAWXHURST.

## AUTHORITIES.

- Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, III, 247 ; IV, 512.  
 Calkin's History of New London, Conn., 133, 134, 231, 235, 237,  
 250.  
 History of New London County, Conn., 20, 146, 206, 207.

## SAMSON HAWXHURST.

- b.* January 7, 1670.  
*m.* January 18, 1698.  
*d.* November 9, 1732.

SAMSON HAWXHURST, son of Christopher and Mary (Reddocke<sup>1</sup>) Hawxhurst, was born January 7, 1670, probably at Matinecock in the township of Oysterbay, Queens County, Long Island, N. Y. A deed given by Samson to William Frost, Sr., in 1713, which mentions his (Samson's) father, Christopher, and his grandfather, Henry Reddocke, is appended to this article on account of its genealogical value (see note 1).

On January 9, 1685, he and his brother William are recorded as being inhabitants and freeholders of Matinecock. In 1702 said William released to him his interest in their father's estate. In 1715 he was a member of the Oyster Bay militia company, commanded by Captain Samuel Dickinson. His name appears on a muster roll of September 12 as "Samson hoxust."

His wife was Hannah, daughter of "Mill" John and Johannah Townsend, of Oyster Bay, whom he married January 18, 1698. She was born in 1680 and died January 11, 1757. As a wedding

<sup>1</sup>The numerous signatures of Henry Reddocke preserved in the Providence (R. I.) town records show that he spelled his name as here indicated—Henry Reddocke. This is the writer's authority for using that form of the name here and elsewhere.

present her father, John Townsend, presented her with a tract of land at Cedar Swamp on which they lived for some time. The deed recites that this land was given her by desire of her grandfather, Henry Townsend, who wished her to have it. The instrument is of genealogical interest and value as it proves Hannah's descent from Henry, the immigrant Townsend ancestor of our line. It is appended to this article (see note 2). The Cedar Swamp property was exchanged March 25, 1713, with John Pratt, Jr., for land at Matinecock near, or adjoining, the homestead of Samson's father, Christopher Hawxhurst. Titles to the lands

Signatures of Samson Hawxhurst and Daniel Burdsall to an agreement respecting the lease of some land, 1725. The only signature of Samson's that can be found.

exchanged were confirmed by an act of the Assembly passed December 16, 1737 (see page 225). Samson died November 9, 1732, and was buried in Oyster Bay. This date is taken from an old family bible and is undoubtedly correct. His tombstone gives the date of his death as January 25, 1733, but that this is clearly an error is shown by the fact that his will was probated in the Surrogates' Court, New York city, November 25, 1732.

The children of Samson and Hannah (Townsend) Hawxhurst, all born in the township of Oysterbay, were:—

1. Sarah, born March 28, 1702; died April 11, 1728.
2. William, born 1703; married Anne, daughter of Ebenezer and Mehitable (Mudge) Pratt, 1736 (April 5, probably), and had issue; died October 26, 1790.

3. Samson, married first Amy, daughter of Dennis and Susannah ( ) Wright, May 1, 1733, and had issue ; married second Jerusha Smith August 26, 1739, and had issue ; died 1790.
4. Joseph, married three times (last wife Sarah Mott) and had issue by third wife and probably by each of the others ; died in or before 1801.
5. Benjamin, born 6 mo., 31, 1720 (August 31, 1720, old style) ; married Hannah, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Underhill) Pearsall, 8 mo., 7, 1746 (October 7, 1746, old style), and had issue.
6. Daniel, born 10 mo., 13, 1723 (December 13, 1723, old style) ; married Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Philadelphia (Titus) Seaman, 12 mo., 1745 (February, 1745/6), and had issue ; died March 26, 1770.
7. Amy, died unmarried after October 23, 1732.
8. Johannah, married Daniel, son of Samuel and Mary ( ) Birdsall, 11 mo., 23, 1726 (January 23, 1726/7), and had issue ; died April 14, 1758.

## WILL.

## IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN

I Sampson Hawkxhurst of the Township of Oysterbay on the Island of Nassau & Colony of New York Yeoman being weak of Body but in perfect mind & Memory thanks be to God for the Same but calling to mind the mortality of my Body And that it is appointed for all men once to dye Do make this my last Will & testament in Manner & form following that is to Say :

First I do recommend my Soul into the hands of God that gave it & my Body to be buried in a Christian like & decent manner at the discretion of my Executors hereafter named & as to Worldly Estate that it has pleased God to bless me with I will & bequeath as follows Vizt.

First My Will is that all my Just debts be first paid & discharged by my Executors hereafter named in the manner I shall

hereinafter direct & in the next place my Will is & I do order that my well loved Wife Hannah Shall have the use of my Houses & Orchard with a hundred Acres of Land Joyning to the Same So as it is or may be convenient for her Lying between Feeksis Lane & the Highway that Leads through Buckram and to Extend Eastwardly to the Brook near William Carpenters & one half of all my Meadow & six Cows such as she shall chuse out of my Stock & two of my best horses and all my Sheep & Hogs & all my Household Goods after my Daughter Amy has had as much out of it as to be equal with my Daughter Johannah During her Life for her support and to enable her to bring up her children & the moveable estate that she doth not make use of she may Give to which of her Children she pleases at or before her death And my will further is & I do hereby empower my Executors hereafter named or the Major part of them to Sell all the remaining part of my Stock that is not disposed of & all my Lands lying Northward of the lane called Feeksis Lane & to pay my Debts out of it & the remainder if there be any I give to my Said Wife And my Will further is And I do hereby Will give and bequeath unto my five Sons Vizt. William Hawkxhurst Samson Hawkxhurst Joseph Hawkxhurst Benjamin Hawkxhurst & Daniel Hawkxhurst and to their heirs & assigns forever all my Lands & Meadows Excepting what is to be sold to pay my Debts of what Nature Soever to be Equally divided between them only I order that my two Youngest Sons Benjamin & Daniel shall have that hundred Acres which I have given my wife the profit of for her Life to be Equally Divided between them in part of their portions & to have as much more Land & Meadow as to make their parts of Equall Value with their Three Elder Brothers parts & if any or either of my Said Sons Shall dye before they come to the Age of twenty one years or have issue then their part or parts Shall be Equally divided between the Surviving Brothers And if my Daughter Amy Shall not be married before her Mothers Death my Will is that She shall have the use of my new house Chamber untill she Shall marry & my Will is further that my Said Sons William & Samson

Shall pay each of them to their Sister Johannah the wife of Daniel Burdsell the Sum of thirty shillings out of that part of my Estate which I Gave them within one Year after they enter upon the same & my Will is further that my three Youngest Sons Joseph Benjamin & Daniel Shall Each of them pay to their sisters three Children Sarah Burdsell Mary Hannah Burdsell & Amy Burdsell the summ of One pound ten shillings out of their parts of the Estate which I gave them within one Year after they enter upon the same to be Equally divided between them to buy Each of them a bible. My Will is further that my Beloved Wife Hannah and my Cousin Zebulon Dickenson & my Cousin Samson Crooker and my Cousin Jarvis Mudge and my Brother Micajah Townsend shall be the Executors of this my Last Will & testament And I do hereby utterly disallow revoke make null and void all former Wills & bequeaths by me at any time heretofore made And I do hereby allow this & no other to be my Last Will & Testament.

In Witness Whereof I have hereunto Set my hand & fixed to my Seal this twenty third day of October in the sixth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Second by the grace of God King of Great Brittain &c Annoq Domini One thousand Seven hundred & thirty two.

his  
Samson Hawkxhurst **X**  
mark

Signed Sealed published pronounced & declared by the Said Samson Hawkxhurst to be his Last Will & Testament in the presence of William Carpenter Joshua Cock  
Ezekiel Shad Bolt

#### AUTHORITIES.

Oysterbay (Long Island) Town Records.  
Thompson's History of Long Island, I, 489; II, 351.

- Report of the New York State Historian, Colonial Series, I, 506.  
 Notes of Mr. George W. Cocks, Glen Cove, Long Island.  
 Notes of Mr. Robert B. Miller, New York city.  
 "Memorial of the Townsend Brothers," 194.  
 Records of the First Church in Huntington, Long Island, 67.  
 Records of the Surrogates' Court, City and County of New York.

## (NOTE 1.)

DEED FROM SAMSON HAWXHURST TO WILLIAM  
 FROST, SR., DECEMBER 26, 1713.

To all Christian People to whom These presents Shall come, Know y<sup>e</sup> that I Samson Hawxhurst of y<sup>e</sup> Townshipe of Oyster-bay In Queens County on y<sup>e</sup> Island of Nassau In y<sup>e</sup> Collony of New York, yeoman ffor and in consideration of the Sum of Thirty pounds of Currant Lawfull Money of New York to me y<sup>e</sup> said Samson Hawxhurst In Hand paid before y<sup>e</sup> ensealing & Delivery of These presents by William ffrost Sen<sup>r</sup> of Matinecock In y<sup>e</sup> Townshipe of Oyster bay, In queens County afforesaid yeoman, The receipt whereof I do herby acknowledge and My Selfe therewith ffully Satisfied Contented and paid therof and of every part and persall thereof Do Exonnerate acquitt and fully discharge y<sup>e</sup> Said William ffrost his heirs Executors & administrators ffor ever by These presents Have Given granted Bargained Sold Alinated Conveyed & Confirmed and by these presents I y<sup>e</sup> said Samson Hawxhurst Do ffreely fully Clearly And absolutely Give grant Bargaine Sell alinate Convey & Confirm Unto y<sup>e</sup> said William ffrost his heirs & assignes ffor ever, All That of y<sup>e</sup> Equall Seventh part & y<sup>e</sup> Moiety or Equall Halfe of a Seventh part of all y<sup>e</sup> great Meadows So Called Scituate Lying & being within Matina-cock purchase Lying and adjoyning one y<sup>e</sup> East side of y<sup>e</sup> Land that Is now In y<sup>e</sup> possession of James Sands, y<sup>e</sup> said Seventh part or Right that Which Was fformerly my ffather Christover



Hawxhurst and y<sup>e</sup> said halfe Seventh part or Right being that which Was formerly my Grandfather Henry Rudducks which I bought of George Weekes as By a deed of Sail Vnder his hand & Seal may more att Large appeare Containing I Quantity [*illegible*] Acres More or Less to the Said Seventh part & y<sup>e</sup> halfe of y<sup>e</sup> said Seventh part with all y<sup>e</sup> Grase water ponds or what Else of right Standing or becoming Due Vpon the Same, To Have and To Hold all & Singleare y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Granted bargained Meed & premises with There and Every of there appurtenances privileges and Commodities to y<sup>e</sup> same belonging, or In any wise appertaning to him y<sup>e</sup> said William ffrost his Heirs and Assignes ffor ever More to his and there only proper Use benefitt and behoofe ffor ever and I y<sup>e</sup> said Samson Haxhurst for me my heirs and executors and Admr<sup>s</sup> Do Covenant Promise grant & agree to & with y<sup>e</sup> said William ffrost His heirs & assignes that before y<sup>e</sup> Ensealing Hereof I am The True Sole & Lawfull owner of y<sup>e</sup> above bargained premises and am Lawfully Seized and possessed of y<sup>e</sup> Same In mine owne proper Right as a good perfect and absolute title of Inheritance And Have in my Selfe Good Right full power and lawfull authority to Grant bargaine, Sell Convey and Confirm y<sup>e</sup> said Bargained premises In manner as above Said and that y<sup>e</sup> said William ffrost his heirs and Assignes Shall and may from Time To time and at all Times fforever hereafter by virtue of These presents Lawfully peaceably and quietly Have hold Use occupy posses and Enjoy all and singular y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Granted and Bargained Meadow & premises with There and Every of there appurtenances ffree and Clearly and ffreely & Clearly acquitted Exonerated and Discharged of and ffrom all & all manner of Gifts Grants bargains Sails Leases Mortguages & Troubles What Soever and I y<sup>e</sup> said Samson hawxhurst Do ffurther Covenant & bind my Selfe my heirs Executors and admr<sup>s</sup> firmly by These presents to Warrant & Defened y<sup>e</sup> said William ffrost his heirs and Assignes In Quiett & peaceable possession of all and Singular The said Granted & bargained medow & premises against any Just and Lawfull Claime of any person or persons what Soever, In Witness Whereof I y<sup>e</sup> said Samson

Hawxhurst have hereunto Sett my hand and Seal this Twenty Sixth Day of December In y<sup>e</sup> Twelfth Yeare of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lady Anne Queen of Great Britain &c Annoq Domini, One thousand Seven hundred and Thirteen

Sealed & Delivered in Presence of

David Seaman

Samson Hawxhurst

James Townsend

James Dickinson

(Oysterbay Town Records, Book F, 176)

(NOTE 2.)

DEED FROM JOHN TOWNSEND TO SAMSON AND  
HANNAH (TOWNSEND) HAWXHURST,  
JANUARY 18, 1698.

To all Christian People to whome this present writing shall Come or In any wise appertaine Be It Known that I John Townsend of Oysterbay In Queens County on the Island of Nassau In the Collony of Newyorke ffor and the Consideration of my ffatherly Care and Natural affections I have to my Son In Law and my Daughter Hannah Hauxhurst his now wife and ffor their ffiliall Dutiful and well Demeaning themselves towards me and for other good Causes and Considerations me the said John Townsend Especially Moving Have Given Granted Alienated Infeoffed Assigned Made over and Confirmed and by these presents Do Give Grant alienate Infeoffe, Assigne Make over and Confirme unto my son In Law And my Daughter Samson and Hannah Hauxhurst aforesaid as my ffree and Proper Gift all that part of a Certain Lott of Land Scituate Lying and being at Cedar Swampe In the Township of Oysterbay afores'd Whereon his House now Standeth Beginning at the Highway ffrom Musketa Cove to Jerico and to range westwardly the whole breadth of the said Lott to the Middle of the swamp Called Cedar swampe and the

moiety or one halfe of y<sup>e</sup> Lott of Land y<sup>t</sup> was fformerly my Brother Robert Townsends Deceased which was Given me by my ffather Henry Townsend to begin at the aforesaid Highway and to range westwardly by the aforesaid Lot of Land to the middle of the aforesaid swampe Together with all my Right title Interest Claime and Demand whatsoever which I the said John Townsend now have or which any or Either of my Heires Executors or Assignes may hereafter have of to or In the said granted percels of Land Withall the Profitts Comodyties Customs Imunities timber trees grass water ponds or what Else is upon or belonging to the Same to Have & to Hold unto them my said Son In Law Samson and Daughter Hannah Hauxhurst and their Heires, which he the said Samson shall begit of my aforesaid Daughter Hannah to Dispose of amongst them as he the said Samson shall see Cause, Together with the appertences thereof to the only proper use and behoofe of them my son In Law Samson and my Daughter Hannah and their Heires as aforesaid ffor Ever and I the said John Townsend have put them the said Samson and Hannah Into Lawfull and peaceable possession of the Same by the Delivery of Turffe and Twigg and by these presents and I the said John Townsend Do ffor myselfe my Heires Executors administrators & Assignes further Covenant and agree to and with my said son & Daughter Samson and Hannah Hauxhurst that it shall and may be Lawfull ffor them and their Heires as aforesaid Quietly and peaceably to Have hold occupy possess and Enjoy all and Singular the said granted premises and Land ffor Ever, Without the Lawfull Lett or Mollesation of me the said John Townsend my Heires Executors administrators or Assignes or any other person or persons Lawfully Claiming the same ffrom by or under me or any or Either of them notwithstanding any fformer Gift Grant Mortgage Joynture Dower or other Conveyance whatsoever and the Same to my said Son and Daughter Samson and Hannah & their Heires as aforesaid to Warrant and Defend according as before is Expressed ffor Ever. But further I do Covenant to and with the said Sam-

son and Hannah Hauxhurst my s<sup>d</sup> Son and Daughter that whereas the halfe Lott of Land thus formerly my brother Roberts was Given to me and my Heires and that it was my Fathers Desire y<sup>t</sup> I should give It to my Daughter Hannah aforesaid Therefore If any or Either of my Heires should Disposes the said Samson or Hannah or any or Either of their Heires as aforesaid of any part or parcel of the said granted Land that then It shall and may be Lawfull ffor them or Either of them to Enter upon any part or parcel of Land that they shall possess out of my Lands to twice the Value thereof as their own proper Rights and Interests ffor Ever.

In Witness Whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and affixed to my Seale this Eighteenth Day of January I y<sup>e</sup> Yeare of our Lord god one thousand six hundred Ninety Eight And in the Tenth yeare of the Reigne of our sovereigne Lord William the Third by the grace of god of England Scotland ffrence and Ireland Defender of y<sup>e</sup> ffaith &c

The words of them was Interlined between the ffortieth and one and ffortieth Lines before the sealing Delivery hereof

Signed sealed and Delivered

John Townsend

in the presence of

Nathaniel Coles Jr

Samuel Macoune

John Townsend

(Oysterbay Town Records, Book B, 330)

## EBENEZER PRATT.

*b.* August 31, 1669.

*m.*

*d.* before August 4, 1718.

EBENEZER PRATT, son of John and Ann ( ) Pratt, spent most of his life at Oyster Bay, Queens County, Long Island, N. Y. It is not known where he was born, though very likely it was at Kingston, Rhode Island, for his father was living there in 1671 and may have been there for some years prior to that date.

He went with his father from Rhode Island to Oyster Bay some time between May 20, 1671, and 1680. It was after May 20, 1671, for on that date his father took the oath of allegiance at Kingston, and it was before 1680, for on that date his father, described as John Pratt late of "Road Island," was appointed keeper of Hog (now Centre) Island in the harbor of Oyster Bay. Ebenezer's name occurs occasionally in the Oysterbay town records in connection with the transfer of land.

Signature to the agreement with Elizabeth Ludlam of July 27, 1700.

1695, April 27.

John Pratt, his father, divides certain interests among his sons John, Ebenezer and Jeremiah. (See article on John Pratt.)

1697/8, March 14.


John Pratt, his father, gives him all the land on Hog Island bought since preceding deed of April 27, 1695. (See article on John Pratt.)

1700, July 17.

Agrees with Elizabeth Ludlam concerning fences on Hog Island as follows :—

Articles and Covenants of an agreement had made and Concluded on by and Between Elizabeth Ludlam the Relict or widdow of Joseph Ludlam Deceased of Hog IsLand In the Township of Oysterbay In Queens County on Nassaw IsLand In the Collony of Newyorke of the one part and Ebenezer Pratt of Hog IsLand aforesaid of the other part Witnesseth that whereas there hath been an Exchange of Land made on Hog IsLand by and Between the Said Elizabeth and Ebenezer untill such time that her Sons Joseph or Charles shall Come to y<sup>e</sup> full age of Twenty one Yeares of age Therefore the Said Elizabeth Ludlam Doth Bind her Selve her Heires and assignes firmly by these presents to maintain the f fence y<sup>t</sup> parts y<sup>e</sup> Said Ebenzers Land and the Land w<sup>ch</sup> is now in her possession on y<sup>e</sup> Said IsLand from Highwater mark on y<sup>e</sup> East Side y<sup>e</sup> IsLand westward as the f fence now runs Just Halfe way to the maine highway that Runs through y<sup>e</sup> IsLand untill such Time that y<sup>e</sup> Said Joseph or Charles her aforesaid Sons or Either of them shall Come or arrive to y<sup>e</sup> full age of Twenty one Yeares &c And Likewise the Said Ebenezer Pratt Doth bind himselfe his heires and assignes firmly by these presents to maintain and make all y<sup>e</sup> rest and remaining part of the f fence from y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid Elizabeths part westward as y<sup>e</sup> fence now Runs to y<sup>e</sup> Salt water and to make both y<sup>e</sup> water fences on both sides y<sup>e</sup> IsLand so Long or untill such time y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> abovesaid Joseph or Charles Shall Come of age as aboves<sup>d</sup> and to the true performance whereof the Said Elizabeth and Ebenezer hath hereunto Sett there hands and Seales this 17<sup>th</sup> Day of July Annoq Domini 1700 and In y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his majesties Raigne

Signed and Sealed  
In presence of  
Samuel Dickinson  
John Townsend

her  
Elizabeth  Ludlam  
mark  
Ebenezer Pratt

1703, March 22.

John Pratt, Jr., his brother, assigns to him the interest in a mill grant he had acquired in 1696.

1712, December 29.

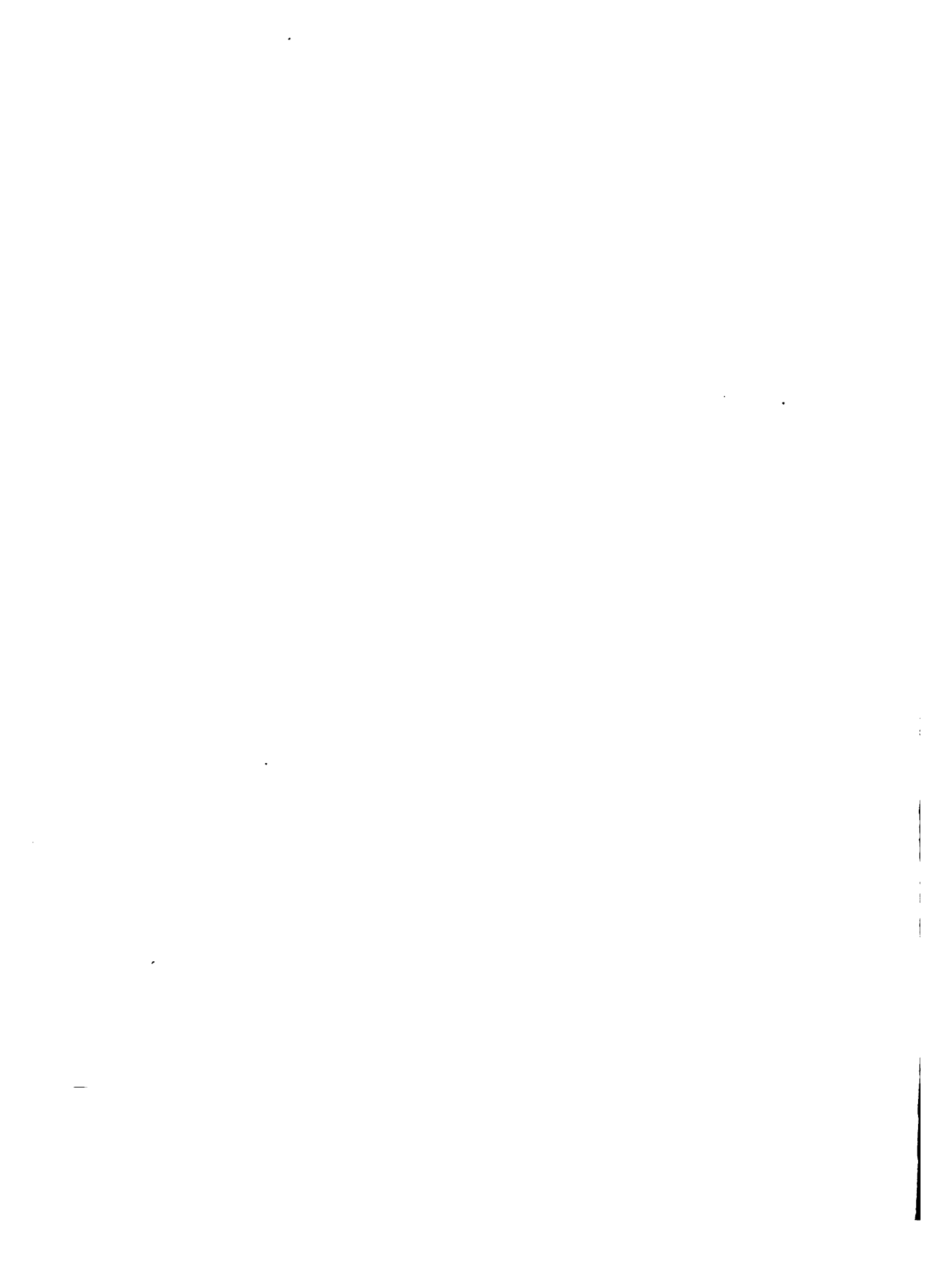
Buys 4 lots on Hog Island from Nathaniel and Thomas Coles.

1713/4, February 5.

John Pratt, his brother, releases to him and to Jeremiah, an-

Articles and covenants of an agreement had made  
and enclosed in and Between Elizabeth Ludlam the  
Widow of Joseph Ludlam deceased of the  
County of Albany in the Township of Oysterbay in Queens County  
in the State of New York of the one part and Ebenezer Pratt of the  
other part of the County of Albany of the other part who have  
agreed and covenanted together in and to the effect following to wit  
That the said Elizabeth and Ebenezer do hereby certify that  
her sons Joseph or Charles shall come to full age of  
Twenty one Years of age Therefore the said Elizabeth  
and Ebenezer both bind her self her heirs and assigns  
firmly by their presents to maintain the fence of part  
of the said Ebenezer's land and the land therein in her possession  
viz the said Ebenezer's land from Highwater mark on East Side of the  
land westward as the Highwater mark on East Side of the  
the main highway that runs through the said land  
viz that if said Joseph or Charles shall come of age or before  
of them shall come or arrive in full age of Twenty one  
Years he and likewise the said Ebenezer's heirs and  
assigns himself his heirs and assigns firmly by their pre-  
sents to maintain and make all good and reasonable part  
of the fence from said Ebenezer's land westward  
to fence new Run to Saltwater and to make both the  
fences on both sides of the land as the said Ebenezer  
doth intend or Charles shall come of age as aforesaid  
and to the due performance whereof the said Elizabeth  
and Ebenezer both do hereby bind their heirs and assigns  
the 17th Day of July Anno Domini 1700 and my  
Hand and Seal of his Majesty's Council in the County of Albany  
in presence of

Samuel Richardson  
Ebenezer Pratt





other brother, an equal two-thirds of all his rights in the "Colony of Boston" which are his by "Heireship" from his grandfather, Phineas Pratt, deceased, as follows:—

To all Christian people to whom these presents shall come greeting, Know yee that I John Pratt of Oysterbay In Queens County on y<sup>e</sup> Island of Nassau In y<sup>e</sup> Province of New York, Carpenter, ffor and in consideration of y<sup>e</sup> Love Good Will & brotherly affections w<sup>ch</sup> I have and doe Bear towards my two Loving Brothers Ebenezer Pratt and Jeremiah Pratt both of Oysterbay aforesaid Yeomen, and for many other Good Causes and Considerations, me y<sup>e</sup> said John Pratt especially moveing, Have Given Granted Alienated Enfeoffed, Assigned Released made over and Confirmed and by these presents I, y<sup>e</sup> said John Pratt Do freely fully clearly and absolutely Give Grant Alienate Enfeoffe Assigne Release make over and Confirm Unto my said Brothers Ebenezer Pratt and Jeremiah Pratt their Heirs and Assigns forever all that of y<sup>e</sup> equal two thirds parts of all y<sup>e</sup> Land, meadow & meadow Ground, Swampe & Swampe Ground which I have or w<sup>ch</sup> Doe any ways or means Whatsoever belong Unto me y<sup>e</sup> said John Pratt, situate lying and being within y<sup>e</sup> Colony of Boston of both Divided & Undivided or lotted or Vnlotted Lands Meadow and meadow Ground, Swampe & Swampe Ground, being by Estimation more or Less, with every part & parcel that Doe any ways belong Unto me y<sup>e</sup> said John Pratt by Heireship within y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Colony of Boston that was formerly my Grandffathers Phenius Pratt Deceased, being more or Less, To have and to Hold all & Singular y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Granted Land Meadow & Swampe & premises with their and every of their appurtenances, Priviledges and Commodities to y<sup>e</sup> same belonging or In any Ways appertaining Unto them my said Brothers Ebenezer Pratt & Jeremiah Pratt their Heirs and assigns for ever more to them & their only proper use, benefit and behoofe forever, Absolutely with outt any Lett Hindrance Molestation or Interruption of me y<sup>e</sup> said John Pratt my Heirs Exec<sup>rs</sup> adm<sup>rs</sup> or assigns or any other person or persons Whatsoever Lawfully Claiming y<sup>e</sup> Same or that Shall or may Claim y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Granted premises or any part thereof from by or under me, In witness whereof I y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> John Pratt have hereunto Sett my Hand and fixed to my Seal this fifth Day of February In y<sup>e</sup> twelfth yeare of y<sup>e</sup> Reign of our Sovereigne Lady Anne, By y<sup>e</sup> Grace of God Queen of Great Brittain &c Annoq Domini one thousand seven hundred Thirteen fourteen

Sealed & Delivered  
in y<sup>e</sup> presence of

Caleb Coles

Geo: Townsend

John Pratt

(Oysterbay Town Records, Book D, 169).

The foregoing deed is of great genealogical value as it proves that Ebenezer's father, John Pratt of Rhode Island and Long Island, was the son of Phineas Pratt of Plymouth and Charlestown. This connection is of peculiar interest to the descendants of John Pratt for it establishes a line of descent from a *Mayflower* passenger, Degory Priest, whose daughter Mary married Phineas Pratt.

1718, August 4

Jeremiah and Rose Pratt, his brother and sister-in-law, sell to Joseph and Charles Ludlam 30 acres of land on Hog Island bounded south by Ebenezer Pratt deceased, which land was formerly confirmed to their father John Pratt.

Ebenezer Pratt was a private in Captain James Dickinson's company of Queens County (Long Island) militia in 1715, his name appearing on a muster roll of September 12 as "Ebenez-eazer pratt."

His wife was Mehitable Mudge, whose mother, according to the notes of Dr. Peter S. Townsend, was a Reddocke. In this connection the writer desires to correct a mistake on page 223. It is there said that Dr. Townsend got from his *grandmother* the information that Ebenezer's wife was Mehitable Mudge. The information came from Dr. Townsend's *mother*, as is shown by the following extract from his notes :—

My dear Mother, though proud of her ancestry and often discoursing of the nearer generations, had little gusto for going far back. She, however, in her relation to her mother's father, William Hawxhurst, would always say that he married Anne Pratt, that Anne Pratt's mother was Mehitable Mudge and her (M. M.) mother was a Pen-Ruddock, Ruddock or Reddocke.

Unfortunately, nothing is known of Mehitable's parents. Her father may have been Moses Mudge, first of New London, Connecticut, and later of Long Island. Her mother may have been a sister of Henry Reddocke. No record evidence, however, has yet been found to confirm either of these conjectures.

Ebenezer died between September 12, 1715, and August 4, 1718.

On the former date he was enrolled as a member of Captain Dickinson's militia company and on the latter date he is spoken of as "Ebenezer Pratt deceased" in a deed from Jeremiah and Rose Pratt to Charles Ludlam. On December 17, 1718, letters of administration on his estate were issued to Mehitable Pratt, his widow, and from this it would seem that he probably died in that year (1718). The date of the death of his wife is not known.

Their children, both born in the township of Oysterbay, were:

1. Oliver.
2. Anne, married William, son of Samson and Hannah (Townsend) Hawxhurst, 1736 (April 5, probably), and had issue.

#### AUTHORITIES.

Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, 157.  
 Rhode Island Colonial Records, II, 157.  
 Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, III, 473.  
 Oysterbay (Long Island) Town Records.  
 Report of the New York State Historian, Colonial Series, I, 502.  
 "Memorial of the Townsend Brothers," 195.  
 Notes of Dr. Peter S. Townsend.  
 Notes of Mr. George W. Cocks, Glen Cove, Long Island.

---

#### JOHN HALLOCK.

*b.*

*m.* 1679.

*d.* July 22, 1737.

JOHN HALLOCK, son of William and Margaret ( ) Hallock, was born in Southold, Suffolk County, Long Island, N. Y. He was a carpenter by trade and lived at Southold until 1688, when he moved to Setauket, in the same County. The Southold

tax list of September 16, 1675, contains his name with property valued as under : —

John Hallok	{	1 heade . . . . .	18 — —
		4 acors land . . . . .	04 — —
		2 oxen 2 cows . . . . .	22 — —
		2 yrlings . . . . .	03 — —
		2 horses 1 : 2 yr old . . . . .	29 — —
		6 Swine . . . . .	06 — —
		82 — —	

A similar list for 1683 puts him down as being worth £80.

We know what his occupation was from the Southold land records in which his name appears from time to time as under : —

1679, April 25.

Buys land from John Budd for £59.

1687, May 23.

He and his wife Abigail sell John Tooker dwelling house, home lot and sundry lots of land in Southold. "Know all men by these presents y<sup>t</sup> I John Hallocks of Southold carpenter . . ."

1687, December 24.

Sells Benjamin Conckline land at Wading River. "To all people, Know Ye that I John Halliock of Southold, Carpenter, . . ."

1689/90, January 21.

Sells Jasper Griffin land at Wading River. "Know all men by these presents that I John Hallocks of Setauket, carpenter, . . ."

In 1688 he moved from Southold to Setauket, included in the town of Brookhaven, and he can be traced in the Brookhaven town records as follows : —

1700, May 7.

Town constable.

1704.

Assessed 4s. 6d. county tax.

1729/30, February 2.

He and Richard Floyd make the following deposition : —

Coll. Richard Floyd & John Hallock, Senr, of full age, & being duly sworn upon the Holy Evangelist, Do each of them declare that Coll. William Smith did heretofore Request of ye Town of Brookhaven Liberty to purchase some parcells of land laying within ye limitts of ye Town of Brookhaven, Patten & not purchased by the Town, and that he, on the first day of May, 1694, caused his pattend to be read, and altho he obtained a vote in that meeting, yet they well remember that many of ye princeple propriators did object against it, and that all in general did exept all that the Town had purchased both Land & meadow, and all that was intended by the Town to grant Coll. Smith, was nothing else but paying rates & doing other duty within his manour, so far as his pattend infringed on ye Town of Brookhaven Pattend; and farther, these deponents say not.

Feabrewary the 2<sup>d</sup>, 1729-30.

Nath<sup>l</sup> Brewster, Justice.

John Halack.

Richard Floyd.

1734, June 10.

On Board of Trustees.

1735, May 6.

On Board of Trustees.

About 1700 there was a large emigration of the poorer classes of Germany to New York. Many of those who came to this country were unable to provide either for themselves or their children after their arrival. A number of the latter were bound by the Colonial Government to various persons as apprentices. In a list of the "Names of the Palatine children apprenticed by Gov. Hunter" it is recorded that on August 31, 1710, John Philip Lepper, age 12, orphan, was bound to John Hallock of Brookhaven.

Although the Hallocks were strong Church of England people, John joined the Quakers, and no doubt the provisions of his father's will concerning those of his sons who should embrace any other faith but that of the Church of England were carried out in his case and it is curious to note that years afterward a grandson of this same John, who lived in Westchester County, N. Y., willed very small portions to any of his children who married out of the Quaker sect.

He married in 1679 Abigail, daughter of John and Mary ( ) Swazy, of Southold, and died July 22, 1737. His wife died March

23, 1737. The deaths are recorded in the records of the Westbury (Long Island) Society of Friends and they are spoken of as being "very ancient." Abigail Hallock is recorded as being "of Brookhaven," which refutes the statement made in the Hallock Genealogy that they moved from Brookhaven to Westbury. The author was probably led into this error by the simple knowledge that their deaths were entered in the Westbury records and took it for granted they were living there.

Their children, in tabulated form for convenience only, were:—

1. John, born in Southold 1680; married Hannah ( ) 1701 and had issue; died October 11, 1765.
2. Margaret, born in Southold 1682; married first John Powell January 9, 1704, and had issue; married second Richard Willets, her brother-in-law, son of Thomas and Dinah (Townsend) Willets, 1740.
3. Catharine, married Thomas, son of Thomas and Dinah (Townsend) Willets, December 24, 1706, and had issue.
4. William, married Dinah ( ) and had issue; died 1765 (before March 19).
5. Abigail, born 1688.
6. Mary, married Amos, son of Thomas and Dinah (Townsend) Willets, 1713, and had issue; died before 1719.
7. Clemence, married Isaac, son of Thomas and Dinah (Townsend) Willets, 1716, and had issue.
8. Sarah, married Richard, son of Thomas and Dinah (Townsend) Willets, and had issue; died before 1740.
9. Peter, married Abigail Powell and had issue.
10. Jonathan, married and had issue.
11. Benjamin, married Sarah ( ) and had issue.

#### AUTHORITIES.

Hallock Genealogy, 392, 393.  
Bunker's Long Island Genealogies.

Southold (Long Island) Town Records, I, 367; II, 213, 273, 358,  
524.

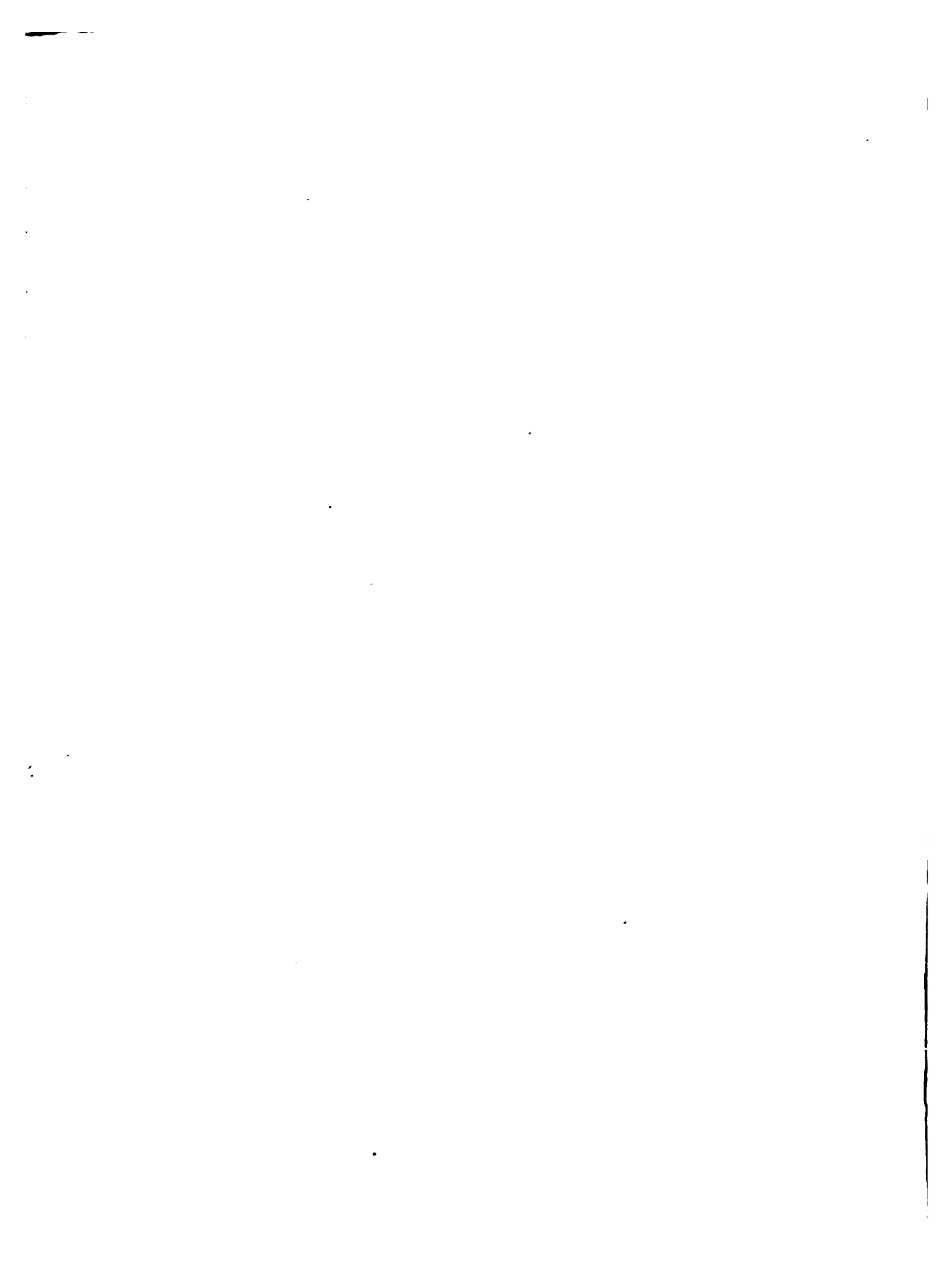
Documentary History of New York, II, 261, 310; III, 341.

Moore's "Southold" (Long Island), 19, 20.

Brookhaven (Long Island) Town Records, 97, 99, 121, 131, 139.

New York Genealogical & Biographical Record, VI, 100.

Records of the Westbury (Long Island) Society of Friends.





## EIGHTH GENERATION.

---

GARRARD SPENCER.

*b.*

*m.*

*d.* 1685.

GARRARD SPENCER, son of Jarrard Spencer, was born in England, probably in London. It is not known when he came to this country, but in 1634 he is recorded as being an inhabitant of Cambridge, then called Newe Towne, in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay. He owned land on the south side of the river. In 1637 he removed to Lynn, and was made a freeman of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay March 9, 1636/7.

Among the proceedings of "A Generall Courte, houlden at Boston, the 13th of the First Month 1638" (March 13, 1638/9), it is recorded that "Garret Spencer is granted the fferry at Linn for 2 yeares, taking 2<sup>d</sup> for a single person to the furthest place, & but a 1<sup>d</sup> a person for more, to the furthest, & but a 1<sup>d</sup> for a single person to the nearest place." The same year he was allotted thirty acres of land by a committee appointed by the town "to lay out ffarmes."



From his will dated December 17, 1683.

He was one of the jurymen from Lynn at a County Court held in December, 1638. In 1653 he was appointed administrator of the estate of his brother Michael. In June, 1656, he was chosen Ensign of the train band of Lynn, and in 1659 was grand juror.

In the Lynn town records for March, 1641, there is an entry to the effect that Nicholas Brown and Garrett (Garrard) Spencer made oath before two magistrates "that being with Mr. Will<sup>m</sup> Ballard of Linn a day or two before his death & perswadinge him to make his will," he told them that "he intended to do it the next day, but dyed before he could put it in wrightinge. He would leave his wife Sarah half his estate, and the other half to be devided amongst his children; the said William Ballard beinge then of pfect minde."

Some time in 1659 or 1660 he removed from Lynn to Haddam, Connecticut, being one of the early settlers of that place. He was made a freeman of Connecticut in 1672. Shortly after his arrival at Haddam he and his daughter Hannah were defendants in a breach of promise case brought by one Simon Lobdell, whom Hannah had promised to marry but afterwards, for some reason, changed her mind. In the records of the General Court held at Hartford March 14, 1660, there is the following entry:—

It is ordered that y<sup>e</sup> spetial verdict drawn vp by the Prticuler Court, respecting Simon's case ag<sup>st</sup> Jared and Hannah Spencer, shal stand firme to issue that business.

In reference to y<sup>e</sup> just expenses mentioned in y<sup>e</sup> verdict, It is ordered that Jared Spencer shal pay vnto Simon Lobdell, Fiue pounds besides the Ten pounds mentioned in y<sup>e</sup> verdict. All w<sup>ch</sup> sum of fifteen pounds shal be paid in wheat and pease or other estate equivalent: Fiue pounds to be paid by the 10<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, the other Ten pounds according as is specified in y<sup>e</sup> spetial verdict. And this is to be a final issue.

He was deputy from Haddam to the General Court at Hartford in October, 1674; May, 1678; October, 1678; May, 1679; October, 1679; May, 1680; May, 1683; October, 1683; and also to the General Court called by special order of the Governor to meet in July, 1675.

At a meeting of the "Councill" held at Hartford September 14, 1675, it was ordered that "the inhabitants of Haddam haueing presented Jarrad Spencer for an Ensign for their Trayne Band, affirming him to be legally chosen the Councill doe accordingly

commissionate him to be their Ensign and to command them according to lawe; and W<sup>m</sup> Ventrus is confirmed to be their Sarg<sup>t</sup>. This to stand till the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court order otherwise."

May 15, 1679, "Ensign Jerard Spencer of Haddam in Conneticot" sold to Captain George Corwin, of Salem, Mass., "two p'cells of land in Salem afores<sup>d</sup> containing twenty five acres, be it more or less, twenty acres whereof lyeth within fence & in a greater p'cel containing the whole forty acres & is bounded on the great pond on y<sup>e</sup> east the rocks on y<sup>e</sup> northwest. Linn bounds on y<sup>e</sup> southwest, a swamp northeast & five acres on y<sup>e</sup> west side of y<sup>e</sup> pond."

Garrard's wife was Hannah ( ). The date of his marriage is not known. He died in 1685, his will being presented for probate September 3 of that year. His wife must have died earlier for she is not mentioned in the will.

Their children, in tabulated form for convenience only, were:—

1. John, married Rebecca, daughter of Robert Howard, about 1665 and had issue; died August 3, 1682.
2. Thomas, married — Bates and had issue; died before 1703.
3. Samuel, married first Hannah (Willey) (Hungerford) Blachford or Blachfield about 1763 and had issue; married second Miriam (Moore) Willey, 1689, and had no issue; died August 7, 1705.
4. William, married Sarah, daughter of Nicholas Ackley, and had issue.
5. Nathaniel, married first Lydia, daughter of Thomas Smith, 1681, and had issue; married second Hannah ( ) and had no issue; died before 1722.
6. Timothy, married and had issue; died 1704.
7. Hannah, married Daniel Brainard about 1665 and had issue.
8. Mehitable, married Daniel Cone and had issue.
9. Alice, married first Thomas Brooks, 1662, and had issue; married second Thomas Shaler, 1669 (probably), and had issue; died before December 22, 1714 (probably).
10. Rebecca, married first John Kennard about 1682 and had

issue; married second John Tanner after February, 1689; died before 1706.

11. Ruth, married Joseph, son of William Clark, and had issue.

### WILL.

In the first place it is my will that all my lawfull debts be payd.

Concerning My estate y<sup>t</sup> God hath left me it is my will that my Sons have after y<sup>e</sup> rate of twenty & my daughters fifteen. I give vnto my Son William y<sup>t</sup> land w<sup>ch</sup> I bought of Stephen Luxfords estate. how I come by it y<sup>e</sup> Court records will showe. Likewise I give vnto my Son William y<sup>e</sup> third part of fourty eight acres (be it more or less) lying by y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is comonly called Wells his brooke. Likewise I give to my Son William an acre of Swamp mowing land adjoining to my home meadow lott w<sup>ch</sup> particulars mentioned shall be all his part of my estate.

I give vnto my Son Nathaniell & to his heires my now dwelling house with y<sup>t</sup> lott y<sup>t</sup> was proper y<sup>e</sup> house lott, w<sup>th</sup> an addition lying by y<sup>e</sup> Side of it granted by y<sup>e</sup> comittee. Likewise I give vnto my Son Nathaniell an acre of Swamp lying at y<sup>e</sup> end of my meadow lott & joyning to his Brother Williams formerly given. Likewise I give vnto my Son Nathaniell fourty acres w<sup>ch</sup> is a third part of one of my Lotts of Six Score Acres & this to be his portion.

I give to my Sonn Samuell two acres of Swampe joyning to [*illegible*] Cove on the east Side of the Great River. I give to my Sonn Thymothy two acres of Swampe joyning to Samuelles. I give to my Grandchild Garrard Spencer one acre joyning to Samuell and thymothy. and what shear is remaining of the Swampe I give to my Sonn Thomas Spencer. I give to my Sonn Joseph Clarke forty acres of land at machamoutas out of the first devishon and a forty pound right in the undevided Land thear. I give to my Sonn Thymothy and my Sonn thomas a forty pound right a peece in the undevided land at machamoutas. I give to my Sonn

Nathanell Spencer a thirty pound right of my ffree hould on the west Side of the great river.

And the rest of my free hould on both sides of the great River which is not disspoed of I Leave to the disspos of the adminestratores

witnes George Gates

Garrard Spencer

I give vnto my Daughter Rebeccah y<sup>t</sup> house lott I bought of Thomas Smith. Likewise I give vnto my daughter Rebeccah one third part of y<sup>t</sup> Lott by Welles his brooke. And this to be her portion if she will accept of it. If not to take whatt falls to her in y<sup>e</sup> distribution.

I give vnto my Son Thomas fourtie acres on Matchimodos side being part of y<sup>t</sup> lott whereoff his brother Nathaniell hath a share. I give vnto my Son Thomas his Son Gerard Spencer by name my rapier. I give vnto my Son Timothy Spencer y<sup>e</sup> remainder of y<sup>t</sup> Six Score acre Lott whereoff his two brothers had their share before w<sup>ch</sup> Six Score acres are those my Sonnes shall choose.

The other Six Score Acre lott I dispose of as followes. To Grace Spencer y<sup>e</sup> daughter of my Son Jno Spencer fourty acres. To Alice Brookes y<sup>e</sup> daughter of my daughter Brookes forty acres. To Grace Spencer y<sup>e</sup> daughter off my Son Samuell Spencer I give y<sup>e</sup> other fourty Acres.

I give to Gerard Cone y<sup>e</sup> Son of my daughter Cone my carbine, a pewter flaggon, & rim bason. I give vnto y<sup>e</sup> church att Had-dum if there be one within five yeares after y<sup>e</sup> Date hereoff

It is my will y<sup>t</sup> however my estate falles out for portions to my children y<sup>t</sup> my daughter Ruth Clarkes portion Shall be fifteen pound w<sup>ch</sup> was my covenant w<sup>th</sup> her father at her marriage, w<sup>ch</sup> fifteen pounds she hath received Some part of it as my booke will testify.

One thing I forgott. One ffeather bed w<sup>ch</sup> I give to my Son Nathaniell.

It is y<sup>e</sup> humble request of Gerard Spencer y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> honoured Major John Talkot & Captaine John Allyn would be pleased to

oversee this his Will. Likewise I do appoint & order my two Sons Daniell Brainard & W<sup>m</sup> Spencer to be Administrators to y<sup>e</sup> estate

It is my will y<sup>t</sup> my Son John Spencer his children & my Son in law Daniel Cone his children have an equal proportion of my estate w<sup>th</sup> my other children

Dated  
December  
y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup>  
1683

Garrard Spencer

Wittnesse  
John James  
joseph arnall

#### INVENTORY.

a fether bed bolster & pillows	04 00 00
a red Rug 10s & old gray coverlid 1. 6d	00 11 06
Two Linsey woolsey Blancketts £1. 2 old sheets 1 pillow beer one napkin 10s.	01 10 00
To a bedline wanting a fathom 2s. to one Iron old pot & pot Hookes 1 payer 5s.	00 07 00
To one spit 5s. To one old warming pan 1. 6d to one skillit 4s.	00 15 06
To 2 wooden Trays 2s. 6d to a glas Botle 1s. to a sceive 2s. to an Iron Tramel 5s.	00 10 06
To an old churn 1s. to 3 spones 2 dishea & a candle stick 2s.	00 03 00
To 3 best pewter dishes at 3s a peice to next best at 2s. 6d a peice & Two more at 2s a peice & Two worst at 1s peice	01 00 00
To an old chamber pot & old pewter Bason 1s. 6d to 1 pint pot 1 ½ pint pot & salt celer 6s.	00 07 06
To a butter Tub 2s. 6d. & wooden Botle the botle 1s.	00 03 00

To an old kete & skillit the skillit price 6d	00 12 06
To a payle 2s. & old Tub 1s.	00 03 00
To 1 arm chaire 2s. 6d 1 other chayre 1s. 6d & 1 chayre without a bottom 1s.	00 05 00
To 2 old bags at 2s a peice and one more at 1s.	00 05 00
To a pewter pint botle 1s. to a frying pan 2s. 6d a payr hookes 1s. 6d	00 05 00
To an old ax 1s. to an old Iron Morter & Iron pestle 5s. to old Iron 7s.	00 13 00
To a Table frame 3s. to a lanthorn 2s. & a how 2s. 6d	00 07 06
To a great chest 10s. & a Kneeding Trough 2s. 6d	00 12 06
To 3 Cowes at £4 a peice	12 00 00
To 4 acres of Land in the Home field w <sup>th</sup> the old Barne	30 00 00
To 4 acres of Land in the Home Meadow	20 00 00
To 7 acres of Land in the upper divission in the upper meadow	20 00 00
To 4 acres 1 rood of land in the lower divission in y <sup>e</sup> uper med.	08 00 00
To 3 acres of land in the equall divission	02 00 00
To one Hundred pounds right of the undivided Lands of Machemotus	10 00 00
To 220 <sup>th</sup> right of Land called the pleyne	07 00 00
To 190 <sup>th</sup> right of undivided land on the west side of the great River	03 00 00
	<hr/>
	124 12 00

This Inventory doth amount to one  
Hundred Twenty & fower pounds  
Twelve shillings apprized this 29<sup>th</sup> day  
of June 1685 by us

Joseph Arnol  
Alexander Rollo

## AUTHORITIES.

- Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, IV, 147-150.  
 Goodwin's Genealogical Notes, 197-204.  
 Paige's History of Cambridge, Mass., 33.  
 Field's History of Haddam, Conn., 47.  
 History of Lynn, Mass. (Lewis & Newhall), 94, 115, 172, 174,  
 183.  
 Pope's "Pioneers of Massachusetts," 427.  
 Hinman's "First Puritan Settlers," 237, 238.  
 Farmer's "First Settlers of New England," 270.  
 Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay  
 in New England, I, 253, 372.  
 Essex County (Mass.) Court Papers, III, 50; V, 71.  
 Essex County (Mass.) Land Records, V, 44.  
 Records of Connecticut Particular Court, II, 146.  
 Hartford (Conn.) Probate Records.  
 "The Thomas Spencer Family," 10, 11.  
 Colonial Records of Connecticut, 1636-1665, 361; 1665-1677,  
 182, 236, 261, 365; 1678-1689, 3, 17, 26, 35, 48, 115, 121.

## THOMAS STOW.

*b.* before 1617.

*m.* December 4, 1639.

*d.* before February 23, 1683/4.

THOMAS STOW, eldest son of John and Elizabeth (Bigg) Stow, was born in England. He came to this country with his parents in 1634 and settled at Roxbury with his father.

In 1638 he joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company



of Massachusetts, and it is more than likely that he was also a member of the Honourable Artillery Company of London, for its records show that on June 18, 1620, one Thomas Stow became a member thereof.

In 1646, or possibly earlier, he removed to Concord, Mass., where he was admitted a freeman in 1653. In 1654 it became necessary for the inhabitants of Concord to take some action toward a re-division of the land and to settle many differences which had arisen concerning various important town affairs.



From his will dated January 26, 1680.

Accordingly, "after much agitation there about," and "after much wearines about these things," it was voted March 8

to chose nine men out of ech quarter impowred by the Towne to here & end former debat, acording to there best light & discesion & Consience: only eight of the nine must agree to what is determined: or else nothing to be of force; this was voated the 8. of the first mo. 1654. at a publique training, & none voated to the contrarie, but Georg Wheler, Henry Woodies, Joshuah Edmonds & William buttrike these doe declare there publique consent in this case, Thomas Stow also oposis.

Thomas "oposis," being, perhaps, quite contented with the division of land already made. In the allotment which followed he and Henry Woodis became joint owners of 666 acres lying south of Fairhaven and east of the river, which was afterwards sold in 1660 to Thomas Goble and Daniel Dane for £72.

On September 10, 1653, Thomas and his brothers, Nathaniel and Samuel, with their cousin, Hopestill Foster, united in an agreement concerning their interests in the estates of their uncles John and Smallhope Bigg, of Maidstone and Cranbrook respectively, Kent, England.

From Concord he went, probably in 1669, to Middletown, Connecticut, whither his brother Samuel had already preceded him, and an entry in the Middletown town records reads, "April 29,

1669. Thomas Stow admitted an inhabitant." A list of "The names of the proprietors of Middletown with their estates, taken March 22th 1670" contains that of Thomas Stow, with estate valued at £54. A similar list dated 1673 also contains his name, with estate valued at £81.

His wife was Mary, daughter of Thomas and Mary ( ) Griggs of Roxbury, whom he married December 4, 1639. He died between January 26, 1680, and February 23, 1683/4, the former being the date of his will and the latter the date of the inventory of his estate. His wife died August 21, 1680.

Their children, in tabulated form for convenience only, were:—

1. John, born in Roxbury February 3, 1641.
2. Mary, born in Roxbury February 6, 1643.
3. Samuel.
4. Thankful, born in Concord, 1646.
5. Elizabeth.
6. Thomas, born in Concord, 1650; married Bethia, daughter of Samuel and Bethia (Hopkins) Stocking, October 16, 1675, and had issue; died March 19, 1730.
7. Nathaniel.

#### WILL.

The Last will and testament of m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Stow Senior is as followeth I being exorcised with bodily weaknes yet hauing through the mercy of the Lord the use of myne Understanding as formerly yet not knowing the day of my Death & Desiring To leaue peace amongst my children when I am gon from them is therefore After the resigning of my spirit to god who gave it & my bodie to a desent buriall I Doe Despose of what god hath given mee as foloweth

Imprimus I give to my son John Stow Stow one percell of Land in midleton on the west sid the west Riuer both that within & that without the fenc which is mine moreover I give to my sayd son my Great kettell after my deseas moreover I give him the one halfe of my great Lott at the streits hills

It I give to my son Nathaniell beside my hous horn Lott & Lott in the bogie meddow Quarter which is made sure to him by a former contract that is to him and to my son thomas & samuell bidell the other halfe of my Great Lott at the Streits hills & my half mill lott on the East sid the Great Riuer to be divided Equally amongst them more over I give to my son Nathanill all my household Goods after my Descas peacably to inioy with all my part in the cattell & swine And that this is my will & full intent I wittnes by seting to my hand January 26: 1680

Test John Hall

senior

of

s<sup>r</sup>

The mark JA Josias Adkins

Thomas Stow

Josiah adkins Did pursonelly appear beforr me & Gave oath that he saw the a boue writn Sined by Thomas Stow senior

March the 6<sup>th</sup> 1683/4

Gils Hamlin Com<sup>rr</sup>

INVENTORY.

February 23: 1683<sup>84</sup> An Inventory of the Estate of m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Stow senior of midleton Latly Deseased.

his apparell to Coats & a wescoat & aparell w <sup>th</sup> two paire of stockins	02	02	00
To seauen bands & neck Cloathes 6 <sup>s</sup> & two pair of knit mittins 1 <sup>s</sup>	00	07	00
To a feather bed & boulster 4 <sup>lb</sup> & an old bed & boul- ster & thr pillows 15 <sup>s</sup>	04	15	00
To an old Rug & blanket 12 <sup>s</sup> Curtains & vallans 4 <sup>s</sup> on pillo bere 4 <sup>s</sup>	01	00	00
To three napkins 5 <sup>s</sup> on small table cloth 2 <sup>s</sup> on Cotton sheet 12 <sup>s</sup>	00	19	00
To on pair of shous 4 <sup>s</sup> on old hat 2 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup> on great Kettell 1 <sup>lb</sup>	01	06	06
To a nother old Kettle 6 <sup>s</sup> on small old Kettle 2 <sup>s</sup> on bras skimer 1 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup>	00	10	06

To an old warming pan 2 <sup>s</sup> a frying pan & a chamber pot 4 <sup>s</sup>	00	06	00
To an Ioyrn pott & ioyrn kettle & tramell & pothooks & slice	01	00	00
To a paire of tongus 3 <sup>s</sup> to woden ware 4 <sup>s</sup> to fifteen trenchers	00	08	00
To five spones & a candlestick 1 <sup>s</sup> to two erthen pots 1 <sup>s</sup>	00	02	00
To four putter dishes & four Erthen dishes	00	18	00
To a small puter dish on salt seller & to porengers 3 <sup>s</sup> on pot & candlstick 1 <sup>s</sup>	00	04	00
To a glas bottell & a porenger 1 <sup>s</sup> on smothing ioyren 2 <sup>s</sup>	00	03	00
To a Looking glass & brush 1 <sup>s</sup> to a percell of old books 5 <sup>s</sup>	00	06	00
To a Great Chest 16 <sup>s</sup> to an old spinning wheel 2 <sup>s</sup> three Chairs 5 <sup>s</sup>	01	03	00
To a Spad & a howe 3 <sup>s</sup> a woden bottle 1 <sup>s</sup> to a bed- stead 4 <sup>s</sup>	00	08	00
To two hundered & Eighty acres of Land	14	00	00
To twenty nine acres of Land	03	12	06
To the half mile Lott	04	00	00
To a perce of a chaine & halfe a timber chaine 13 <sup>s</sup>	00	13	00
To boxes & hoops for wheels	01	00	00
To a brindeled Cow with a white face	03	00	00
	42	03	06
To a pair of pinsers 1 <sup>s</sup> To a lamp 1 <sup>s</sup>	00	02	00
	42	05	06

The Legetes are  
John Stow Senior  
Nathanill Stow  
Thomas Stow  
Samuell Bidell

Taken by us  
Gils Hamlin  
John Hall Sen  
John Warnere

## AUTHORITIES.

- Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, IV, 218.  
"Concord in the Colonial Period," 70, 82, 83.  
History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of  
Massachusetts (1895), I, 9, 79.  
History of Middlesex County, Conn., 64, 67, 68.  
Hartford (Conn.) Probate Records.  
"Births, Marriages and Deaths," Concord, Mass., 5.
- 

## SAMUEL STOCKING.

*b.*

*m.* May 27, 1652.

*d.* December 30, 1683.

SAMUEL STOCKING, son of George and Anna ( ) Stocking, was probably born in England and was brought to this country by his father in or before 1634, while still a child. In 1636 he went with his father from Cambridge, Massachusetts, to Hartford, Connecticut, with the party at whose head was the Reverend Thomas Hooker.

He remained in Hartford until about 1650, when he, with a number of others, formed a settlement on the west bank of the Connecticut River, about 16 miles south of Hartford. A number of the party, among whom was Samuel Stocking, settled on the north side of Little River in what was called the Upper Houses, now Cromwell. The majority, however, settled on the south side of Little River in the Lower Houses. The entire settlement was called by the Indian name Mattabesett. The present name was given in November, 1653, when the General Court ordered that

"the name of the Plantatyon commonly caled Mattabesick shall for time to come bee Middeltowne."

Samuel was one of the witnesses to the deed by which, in 1673, sundry Indians transferred to the settlers their interest in the land within the township of Middletown. May 16, 1654, he was made a freeman. He was a deputy from Middletown to the General Court in May, 1658; May, 1659; October, 1659; April, 1660; May, 1665; October, 1665; May, 1669; October, 1669; October, 1674; October, 1677; and October, 1681.

On November 4, 1668, the First Congregational Church of Middletown was organized, and on March 20, 1670, Thomas Allen,

From the codicil to his will, December 25, 1683.

Samuel Stocking and John Hall, Jr., having been duly elected March 16, "were ordained in the office of deacons of

this particular church of Christ, and commended to the grace of God therein, by prayers with the imposition of hands." These were the first three deacons of the First Congregational Church.

In a list of "The nams of the proprioters of Middletown with their estats, taken March 22<sup>th</sup>, 1670," Samuel is mentioned with estate valued at £113. In another list made in 1673 his name also appears, with estate valued at £132:10. May 10, 1677, by order of the General Court, Daniel Harris was "approued and confirmed to be Captain of Midleton Traine-band, and Nath: White, Leivtenant, and W<sup>m</sup> Cheeny, Ensigne of the sayd company, and Samuel Stockin Sarjt."

He no doubt took part in King Philip's War as did most of those able to bear arms.

At a town meeting held November 18, 1679,

it was voated be willing that a belle which is purchased by parte of the inhab-  
itance of the towne and properly belongs to the purchesers theirof & their heirs  
after them, that if they be willing that the sayd belle shall be hanged up in the  
meeting house, that now is belonging to the sayd towne whether the town will as  
a towne defraye the suffisent hanging and fiting to sutttable ringing of the sayd

belle for the benefite of the towne and to pay yearly the charge of y<sup>e</sup> ringing at all sutable seasons & so to continue soe longe as y<sup>e</sup> sayd purchers shall see cause. The towne voated expted the same abovesayd. The proprietors of the bell are these underwritten.

In the list of names which follows "Sar<sup>nt</sup> Sam<sup>ll</sup> Stockine" is put down as having contributed five shillings toward the purchase of the "belle."

In the Middletown *Penny Press* of October 11, 1900, Mr. Frank Farnsworth Starr says:—"On the Hartford town records is found this entry:—'Samuel Stockin sonn of Georg Stockin was married to Bethia Hopkins daughter of John Hopkins the twenty seventh day May one thousand six hundred fifty twoe.' The following November he had become a resident of Middletown and at a town meeting held that month he was appointed on a committee regarding the laying out of lands. He was made a freeman by the General Court in 1654. He held the office of Townsman, Rate maker, Surveyor of Highways, Grand Levy man, also Fence viewer and was a Deputy to the General Court for several sessions. His homestead was on the bank of the Great River in the North Society and he owned many acres elsewhere. Samuel Stocking died in December, 1683, and his widow is supposed to have married James Steele of Hartford."

Samuel Stocking's wife was Bethia, daughter of John and Jane ( ) Hopkins, whom he married May 27, 1652. He died December 30, 1683, and his wife survived him, marrying James Steele.

Their children, all born in Middletown, were:—

1. Hannah, born October 30, 1654; died before November 13, 1683 (probably).
2. Samuel, born October, 1656.
3. Bethia, born October 10, 1658; married Thomas, son of Thomas and Mary (Griggs) Stow, October 16, 1675, and had issue; died November 6, 1732.
4. John, born September 24, 1660.
5. Lydia, born January 20, 1663.

6. George, born February 20, 1665.
7. Ebenezer, born February 23, 1667.
8. Stephen, born March 28, 1673.
9. Daniel, born April 14, 1677.

WILL.

Dated In Middletowne 13<sup>th</sup> of November 1683

Know all men whome these presents may Concern: That I Samuel Stocking senior of Middletowne, In the corporation of connecticut and county of Hartford; Beeing under Bodily weakness but otherwise in perfect use of my understanding and memory: Com-mitting my soul into y<sup>e</sup> hands of Jesus christ my Redeemer in hopes of finding mercy through his merrits, and leaving my body unto Decent Buriall according to y<sup>e</sup> discretion of my Beloved wife, executor and overseers. Do Leave this as my Last will & Testament concerning that outward estate which God hath Entrusted me with as a Steward thereof.

1. Imprim: All just Debts & Legacies being first payed by my Executor, I give unto my loving wife Bethia Stocking my whole Homestead Lying on both sides of y<sup>e</sup> Highway with all y<sup>e</sup> build-ings thereon and appurtainances thereto belonging, with my whole Lot in y<sup>e</sup> Long meadow, with my whole Lot at Pistol-point; and Half my meadow lying on y<sup>e</sup> other side of y<sup>e</sup> Brooke that is to say, that part of it, that Lyeth next y<sup>e</sup> great River, with all my meadow Land at Wongunk, both plowghing and mowing, together with all my stock and moveables, These I give and bequeath hir my Loving wife During y<sup>e</sup> Terme of hir Widowhood and upon marrying again I will to hir four pounds yearly to be paid to hir by my executor to be raised out of that estate which I bequeath my son Daniel Stockin, with the use of the one half of y<sup>e</sup> move-ables (if she see cause) which aforesaid four pounds is to be payed in currant pay of y<sup>e</sup> Country and both that and the aforesaid moveables to be onely dureing the Term of hir naturall life, It is



moreover my will, that my said wife upon hir Marriage (in case she marry again) Divide the one half of y<sup>e</sup> moveables equally between my two daughters Bethia and Lydia and that the other half of y<sup>e</sup> moveables whereof she stood possest, be at hir Deceas, in like manner Divided, between my Aforesaid Daughters.

2. I give to my son Sam<sup>l</sup> Stocking my whole Allotment upon y<sup>e</sup> Hill, between y<sup>e</sup> Land of Lieutennt White and Isreal Wilcox onely excepting six Acres Adjoining to y<sup>e</sup> Land of Lieut White, which I give to my Daughter Bethia, to hir and hir heirs forever moreover I give to my son Samuel, The Remaining half of y<sup>e</sup> Meadow over the Brooke with ten acres of the swamp adjoining to it. Moreover I give him my whole allotment at the cold spring on y<sup>e</sup> west side of y<sup>e</sup> Highway to Heartford. Moreover I give to him my said son Samuell, The whole of my Lott at Pipe Stave-swamp, with y<sup>e</sup> half of my alotment next unto weathersfield Bounds with the Half of my Lott at pistol point ; on his mothers Decease or change of hir condition by marriage —

These unto him and his Heires forever.

3. I Give unto my son John Stocking The whole of y<sup>e</sup> Lands and Buildings my Father George Stockin Deceased bequeathed me by his Last will and Testament within y<sup>e</sup> Towne of Heartford. These to him and his heirs forever he paying the Due Debts and Legacies bequeathed in the aforesaid will which the other estate willed me by my said father deceased will not amount unto.

4. I give unto my Daughter Lydia my Lott lying next unto Thomas Rannie's abutting upon y<sup>e</sup> common west and Dead swamp east. This I give to hir and hir heirs forever with a Good milch cow to be delivrerd hir within a twelmonth after my Decease.

5. I Give to my sons George & Ebenezer, all my Lands on y<sup>e</sup> East side of the great River, both meadow and upland, to be equally Divided between them, excepting the one half of my great Lot, next unto Haddum Bounds, those as before specefyed, I give to them and their heirs forever.

6. I give to my son Steven my whole Lott upon the Hill, bounded upon y<sup>e</sup> Land of Thomas Rannie, North, the common,

East, west and south — with my whole Alottment in the boggy meadow with all my meadow and upland in the farther neck, These I give to him and his Heirs forever, Giveing the improvement of y<sup>e</sup> boggy meadow unto My son Samuel till y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid child come of age to Inherit.

7. I give to my son Daniel, my whole Homestead lying on both sides of y<sup>e</sup> High Way, with all y<sup>e</sup> Buildings, with my whole Lot in y<sup>e</sup> Long meadow, with the half of my Lot at pistol point, and half my meadow over y<sup>e</sup> Brooke, with the remainder of the swamp adjoineing thereto, with the one half of my Lot lying on y<sup>e</sup> west-side of the way as you go to Hartford, Adjoineing to the Land of Anthony Martin on y<sup>e</sup> north, y<sup>e</sup> Land of Thomas Ranny South, y<sup>e</sup> High way East, and common west. This I say I give to my son Daniel that is to say the west-end of it, y<sup>e</sup> other half of said Lott to my son Samuel. These aforementioned parcels as specefyed I give to him my said son Daniell and his heires forever — w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> other half my of my Lot next wethersfield Bounds.

8. I Give unto or Pastor m<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Collins (as an expression of my affectionate Respects to him) Three pounds to be payed within a year after my deceas.

9. Moreover I leave my son Samuell Stocking sole executer of this my Last will & Testament willing, that what needfull expens he is at in y<sup>e</sup> execution hereof, be well and truly payd him out of the stock before Distribution be made, and y<sup>e</sup> Remaining stock, be upon my wife hir decease or marriage Distributed equally among all my children.

10. It is also my will that in case any of y<sup>e</sup> children decease, before they come of age to Inherritt That then the estate of the child deceased be divided among those of them whoc survive, In manner following, that is to say, that my son Samuell Have a Double the rest an equall share or part thereof. Finally It is also my will, That my Respected and Beloved brethren m<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell White and John Savage senior should Accept the oversight of the execution of this my Last will and Testament in all and each the peticulars of it, which office of Love I request from them, and in

speciall (as in all things needfull to Afford their oversight and counsel, so I say in special) that my children be brought up in the Nurture and Admonition of the Lord. And That this is my Last will and Testament I witness by subscribing my hand this 13<sup>th</sup> of November in the yeare of our Lord 1683

Samuel Stocking senier

Signed In the presens of us  
Nath-White  
John Savidg sen<sup>r</sup>

upon further and serious consideration I underwritten being stil in perfect use of my reason and memory as aforesaid though under increaseing bodily weaknes, see cause to make this following Alteration in my Abovementioned Last will and Testament, Namely, I will and Bequeath my whole Lot in y<sup>e</sup> Long meadow to my Son Samuell and his heirs forever which I had formerly given in my above written will to my son Daniel y<sup>e</sup> use of it to remain unto my Loveing wife During y<sup>e</sup> state of hir widowhood and that this is my Last will and Testament in reference to y<sup>e</sup> premises I witnes by subscribing my hand this 25<sup>th</sup> of December in y<sup>e</sup> yeare 1683.

Samuel Stocking Senier

Signed in y<sup>e</sup> presence of us  
Nath-White  
Nathan<sup>l</sup> Collins

INVENTORY.

An Inventory of the Estate of Deacon Samuell Stockine Deceased Desember 30: 1683

His Aparill his two best coats and one pair of breeches	02 00 00
On Sarg Coat & Dublet & on pair of breeches	02 00 00
To two penistone wascoats 16 <sup>s</sup> one Linse wollse sutte coat & breeches 14 <sup>s</sup>	01 10 00
To two paire of stockings 10 <sup>s</sup> to two paire of breeches & two small coats 10 <sup>s</sup>	01 00 00

To two paire of Lether breches & two Lether Jaccets & one Jacet more	02 00 00
To two old Carsey coats 10 <sup>s</sup> more old Clothes & old stockins 10 <sup>s</sup>	01 00 00
To an old carpet cloth 5 <sup>s</sup> to a remnant of linen & wolan cloth 10 <sup>s</sup>	00 15 00
To new ticking for a bed & boulster	02 10 00
his Linan four shurts 1 <sup>lb</sup> -8 <sup>s</sup> four bands two handkir- chers & three neck clothes 7 <sup>s</sup>	01 15 00
To beding in the parlor fether bed boulster & pillows	04 10 00
To an old Ciuerled & blanket 1 <sup>lb</sup> -10 <sup>s</sup> Curtains & Val- lenss 10 <sup>s</sup>	02 00 00
To bedstead & straw bed & cord 15 <sup>s</sup> one pair of sheets 2 <sup>lb</sup>	02 15 00
To another paire of sheets 1 <sup>lb</sup> -12 <sup>s</sup> & a paire of flaxen sheets 1 <sup>lb</sup> -13 <sup>s</sup>	03 05 00
To three pairs of flaxen sheets 3 <sup>lb</sup> more to three paire of sheets 2 <sup>lb</sup>	05 00 00
To three old Sheets 1 <sup>lb</sup> to five pillow bers 1 <sup>lb</sup> to two diaper napkins 4 <sup>s</sup>	02 04 00
To six napkins 6 <sup>s</sup> six flaxen napkins 6 <sup>s</sup> to five towels 5 <sup>s</sup>	00 17 00
To ten old thin napkins 3 <sup>s</sup> five small table Clothes 10 <sup>s</sup>	00 13 00
To two new table clothes 6 <sup>s</sup> more two table clothes 10 <sup>s</sup>	00 16 00
To two paire of new sheets 1 <sup>lb</sup> -12 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup> one Joiner Chest 16 <sup>s</sup>	02 08 06
To another Chest 6 <sup>s</sup> another Chest 9 <sup>s</sup> two small boxes 10 <sup>s</sup>	01 05 00
To five chairs 12 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup> on paire of small cobioyrns 5 <sup>s</sup>	00 17 06
To on paire of tongus 4 <sup>s</sup> on gun 1 <sup>lb</sup> -10 <sup>s</sup> another small old gun 5 <sup>s</sup>	01 19 00
To a sord belt 2 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup> to on Chest 8 <sup>s</sup>	00 10 06
To beding in the Chamber on fether bed on boulster on pillow & straw bed	04 10 00
To a sword 5 <sup>s</sup> to a houlbard 16 <sup>s</sup> two pair of shous 5 <sup>s</sup> to five hats 13 <sup>s</sup>	01 19 00

To two blankets 1 <sup>lb</sup> -10 <sup>s</sup> on pit saw 10 <sup>s</sup> to eight pound of woll 12 <sup>s</sup>	02 12 00
To his Agers & chisells & playns & som other towls 1 <sup>lb</sup> -4 <sup>s</sup> on Cart Rope 2 <sup>s</sup>	01 06 00
To five sickels 4 <sup>s</sup> two pillions & a pillian cloth 1 <sup>lb</sup> -1 <sup>s</sup>	01 05 00
To one saddle 10 <sup>s</sup> on trundell bedstead 5 <sup>s</sup> four bags 10 <sup>s</sup>	01 05 00
To on bag more 2 <sup>s</sup> two old tubs & halfe a bushell of sallt 5 <sup>s</sup> on blanket & Ruge 1 <sup>lb</sup> -10 <sup>s</sup>	01 17 00
To on Ruge & blanket 1 <sup>lb</sup> -10 <sup>s</sup> flock bed & boulster & pillow 1 <sup>lb</sup>	02 10 00
To a nother flock bed & three fether pillows	01 14 00
To a percell of hops 12 <sup>s</sup> to fourty bushells of Indian corne 5 <sup>lb</sup>	05 12 00
To ten pound of tallow 5 <sup>s</sup> to seaven chairs 15 <sup>s</sup>	01 00 00
To four spinning wheels 1 <sup>lb</sup> on Reell 2 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup>	01 02 06
To a paire of cobiorns & to tramells & a slice & a grid- ioyrn & chafing dish	01 15 00
To a warming pan 5 <sup>s</sup> a great kettle 1 <sup>lb</sup> two other ket- tels 1 <sup>lb</sup>	02 05 00
To two skilletts 12 <sup>s</sup> on Ioyrn pott & hooks & an Ioyrn Kettle 18 <sup>s</sup>	01 10 00
To an Ioyrn pott 4 <sup>s</sup> on frying pan & to smothing Ioyrns 5 <sup>s</sup>	00 09 00
To four puter dishes 1 <sup>lb</sup> four porengers & a dram cup 6 <sup>s</sup>	01 06 00
To a puter bason & a small platter 6 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup> on candle stick & salt seller 4 <sup>s</sup>	00 10 06
To two old basons & old dishes & old pott & salt seller & Chamber pott	00 10 00
To six puter sponss 3 <sup>s</sup> to six ocomy sponss 2 <sup>s</sup>	00 05 00
To a candle stick & skimmer & a tine porenger 1 <sup>s</sup> to a hanging cubard 10 <sup>s</sup>	00 11 00
To a dripping pan 5 <sup>s</sup> sheep shers 2 <sup>s</sup> a smothing plaine 1 <sup>s</sup>	00 08 00
To two tables & a form 10 <sup>s</sup> to a hand basket 1 <sup>s</sup> to wam- pam 10 <sup>s</sup>	01 01 00

To his books 18 <sup>s</sup> two payls 3 <sup>s</sup> to thirty pound of hogs fatt 15 <sup>s</sup>	01 16 00
To trenchers 1 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup> woden ware 11 <sup>s</sup> four sives 5 <sup>s</sup>	00 17 06
To twenty pound of others 1 <sup>lb</sup> to old tubs & lumber in the outer Roms 16 <sup>s</sup>	01 16 00
To a pair of cards 1 <sup>s</sup> to 36 cheeses 1 <sup>lb</sup> -16 <sup>s</sup> to ten pound of butter 5 <sup>s</sup>	02 02 00
To three barells & a churm & tunell 10 <sup>s</sup> to twenty pound of tobakow 10 <sup>s</sup>	01 00 00
To a barell & a third of pork	04 13 04
To Eighteen pound of Linan yarne 18 <sup>s</sup> to two pound of flax 2 <sup>s</sup>	01 00 00
To a broad axe 3 <sup>s</sup> to thre narrow axes 9 <sup>s</sup> to a twain bill 4 <sup>s</sup> to a tenant saw 3 <sup>s</sup>	00 19 00
To beetle Rings & wedges 5 <sup>s</sup> to an adis 5 <sup>s</sup> to a small [illegible] 1 <sup>s</sup>	00 11 00
To a small timber Chaine & plow chaine 17 <sup>s</sup> To a paire of trace chains 10 <sup>s</sup>	01 07 00
To coulter & share & [illegible] & pine 10 <sup>s</sup> To Ring & Stapple 2 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup>	00 12 06
To a collar & [illegible] & hooks 4 <sup>s</sup> To hopes & boxes for wheels 1 <sup>lb</sup> To [illegible] & pin & linc pins 3 <sup>s</sup> -6	01 07 06
To washer & ex nayls 1 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup> To cart & wheels 10 <sup>s</sup>	00 11 06
To two old boxes 2 <sup>s</sup> To a small hand saw 1 <sup>s</sup> two hogs 2 <sup>lb</sup> -14 <sup>s</sup> one sow 1 <sup>lb</sup> five shoats 2 <sup>lb</sup> -10 <sup>s</sup>	06 07 00
To a broad shovell 2 <sup>s</sup> four broad hows & an old pick ax & another old ax 6 <sup>s</sup>	00 08 00
To a [illegible] 3 <sup>s</sup> two old axes 3 <sup>s</sup> To four pich forks 4 <sup>s</sup> to a hay knife 4 <sup>s</sup>	00 14 00
To tackelling for a sith 2 <sup>s</sup> -6 <sup>d</sup> on peas hook 1 <sup>s</sup> To four pound of Lead 1 <sup>s</sup> -4 <sup>d</sup>	00 04 10
To an old harrow 5 <sup>s</sup> Two old sithes 2 <sup>s</sup>	00 07 00
To two oxen 12 <sup>lb</sup> the old Red Cow 3 <sup>lb</sup> -15 <sup>s</sup> the other Red Cow 3 <sup>lb</sup> -5 <sup>s</sup>	19 00 00

To two black cows 7 <sup>lb</sup> two hifers 7 <sup>lb</sup> on hifer 2 <sup>lb</sup> -5 <sup>s</sup> on bull 1 <sup>lb</sup> -15 <sup>s</sup>	18 00 00
To two callvs 2 <sup>lb</sup> on mare 4 <sup>lb</sup> To twelve Sheep 7 <sup>lb</sup> -4	13 04 00
To the Dwelling hous 80 <sup>lb</sup> and the barne 10 <sup>lb</sup>	90 00 00
To the home lott three acres 24 <sup>lb</sup> to Eight acres over the way where the barn is 40 <sup>lb</sup>	64 00 00
To three acres in the long meadow 21 <sup>lb</sup> to eight acres of meadow by the dead swampe 48 <sup>lb</sup>	69 00 00
To four acres at pistle point 20 <sup>lb</sup> two acres & a halfe of bogie meadow 15 <sup>lb</sup>	35 00 00
To two acres & halfe of meadow in the necke 4 <sup>lb</sup> & three acres of upland 3 <sup>lb</sup>	07 00 00
To fitten acres of upland 15 <sup>lb</sup> to six acres 10 <sup>lb</sup>	25 00 00
To a percell of land on the East sid the way to Weth- ersfeild	08 00 00
To a nother percell on the west sid the way 20 <sup>lb</sup> a nother percell of land 6 <sup>lb</sup>	26 00 00
To a nother percell at the nooks 1 <sup>lb</sup> to 32 acres at hubards hill 32 <sup>lb</sup>	33 00 00
To twentie acres in the dead swampe 10 <sup>lb</sup> his lott in the north west Quarter 18 <sup>lb</sup>	28 00 00
To his Lott on the North sid the playne 360 acres	15 00 00
To five acres of meadow at wongonk & the swampe by it	27 00 00
To thirty acres against pasenchag 20 <sup>lb</sup> & ten acres at the playne 7 <sup>lb</sup>	27 00 00
To the halfe mill lott on the East sid the great River	10 00 00
To his Great Lott on the East sid the great River	20 00 00
To twenty bushells of wheat in the barne 3 <sup>lb</sup> -10 <sup>s</sup> & twenty bushells of Rye 2 <sup>lb</sup> -10 <sup>s</sup>	06 00 00
	<hr/> 647 16 08
To three bushells of barley 12 <sup>s</sup> To flax in the stalk & [illegible] indian corn 1 <sup>lb</sup>	01 12 00
	<hr/> 648 08 08

## The Legetees :

Samuell Stockine	27 year old	Bethia Stow	25 year
John Stockin	23 year old	Lidea Stockine	21 year
Georg	19 year old		
Ebeneza	17 year old	Taken by us	
Stephen	10 year old	Giles Hamlin	
Danill	6 year old	William Ward	

## AUTHORITIES.

- Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, IV, 198.  
 New England Historical & Genealogical Register, L, 172.  
 History of Middlesex County, Conn., 62, 64, 65, 68, 69, 242.  
 Centennial Address and Historical Sketches (by David D. Field, D.D.), 39, 40, 140, 165, 166.  
 Colonial Records of Connecticut, 1636-1665, 250, 256, 315, 334, 340, 346; 1665-1677, 14, 24, 105, 116, 236, 304, 318; 1678-1689, 86.  
 Hartford (Conn.) Probate Records.

## JOHN COIT.

*b.**m.**d.* August 29, 1659.

JOHN COIT, the first of the name in America, came here in or before 1638, probably from Glamorganshire, Wales. From two entries in the Dorchester (Mass.) town records it would appear that he did not come to this country until after April 17, 1635. The very first entry in what remains of the town records reads:—



"Also Edward Ray[nsford] and John Grenway and John Goyte shall ha[ve each] of them a p<sup>r</sup>portionable quantity of Marish ad-joyneing to their necke of L[and]." No date is attached to this entry but it was probably made in 1630 or 1631, as the next entry is dated January 21, year omitted, and the next January 16, 1632. On April 17, 1635, there is the following entry:—"It is graunted to John Grenway and John Benham to have devided betwixt them [ ] acres of land on the pine necke formerly graunted to John Goite on condition that he come not over to possesse it the next Somer, which ground is graunted them to make good the ground which they left out in their home lots." From these two entries it would appear that he was preceded to Dorchester by friends who applied for and received a grant of land for his use when he arrived. The writer has thus far found nothing to show that he ever actually settled in Dorchester.

It will be noticed that in the above entries the name appears as "Goyte" and "Goite." This form was undoubtedly an error, the person so indicated no doubt being he who subsequently appears at Salem, Gloucester and New London as "Coit." It will also be noticed that the same error occurred in the case of his will. He was in Salem, Massachusetts, where he had a grant of land, in 1638. He removed in 1644 to Gloucester, where he was selectman in 1649, and his son John's name appears there on the records at the same time. John Coit senior had his residence at the end of the neck of land now called Wheeler's Point, where, and on Planter's Neck, he had considerable property. In 1647 he was made a freeman.

In 1650 he, with a party of others, moved from Gloucester to New London, Connecticut, where, on October 19 of the same year, grants of land were made to him and the rest of the Gloucester party. The section in New London where lots were assigned them was appropriately called "Cape Ann's Lane."

John Coit exchanged his lot for one owned by Welman on Close Cove, probably at its head on Harbor's Mouth Road, he being by occupation a ship carpenter and desirous on that account of being near the water where he could be accommodated with a building

yard. In 1653 a series of farms was laid out in that part of the town now called Ledyard, one of which was assigned to Coit.

His wife was Mary Jenners, whom he married previous to his emigration to America. He died August 29, 1659, and his wife, who was born in 1596, died January 2, 1676, without re-marrying. This may be regarded as a somewhat remarkable instance of protracted widowhood for that day, our ancestors, at whatever age bereaved, having been addicted to second and often third and fourth marriages.

John's will provides for his son Joseph and two daughters, Mary and Martha, but he refers to four other children, two sons and two daughters, absent from him, and leaves a trifling legacy to them "in case they bee living." Of these four absent children none appears on the records of New London or Gloucester except John, who came to New London in 1651 and had a house lot assigned him, but soon after returned to Gloucester where he fixed his residence probably on the land owned by his father when he left there for New London. The other three children had undoubtedly been left at home and not improbably were the eldest and settled in life before their parents' emigration.

The children, in tabulated form for convenience only, were:—

1. John, married Mary Stevens May 21, 1652, and had issue.
2. Martha, married first Hugh Mould June 11, 1662, and had issue; married second Nathaniel White in or after 1692; died April 14, 1730.
3. Joseph, married Martha Harris July 13, 1667, and had issue.
4. Mary, married John Stevens.
5. A son.
6. A daughter.
7. A daughter.

#### WILL.

The Last will and Testaman of John Goit of Newlondonn August the first 1659 —

Impr I give unto my wife and my son Joseph the house and house stuf w<sup>h</sup> the orchard and all lands about my house. As also all my great catle—as also half my meadows. And they shall enjoy itt together as long as my wife lives, except they both agree to the contrary. And also I give to y<sup>m</sup> my ground on y<sup>e</sup> other side of y<sup>e</sup> river, that is y<sup>e</sup> lot of 22 acres, as also half my land in the neck.

I give unto my two daughters Mary and Martha my farm up Mohegin river, as also two-thirds of the sheepe, as also my other lot of thirty acres upon the other side of the river, as also half my meadow, as also the other half my land in y<sup>e</sup> neck.

Also I give to my two sons and two daughters twenty shillings a piece I mean thos absent from me in case they bee living—to bee payd out of the whole. I give to my son Joseph one-third of my sheep. Also after all my debts bee payd, I give the remaynder to my wife, son, and two daughters w<sup>h</sup> me.

Also I leave my loving friends M<sup>r</sup> Thomson and James Avery and W<sup>m</sup> Nickols to bee my Exequutors to look after y<sup>e</sup> dispose of my children w<sup>th</sup> my wife. And if any of the children dye before mariage their estate shall be divided by the other now at home.

The Mark / of John Goit.

In the prsents of  
William Younglove  
Gabiell Harres

### INVENTORY.

(June 25, 1661)

	£	s	d
3 Cowes, 2 Steeres, 1 Heifer, 1 Calf,	21	10	00
2 Swine, 7 Ewes, 1 Wether,	5	00	00
House, home lot, 7 acres,	25	00	00
250 acres upland, 20 acres at the neck,	16	00	00
8 acres meadow, £8; 6 acres of upland, £2,	10	00	00
25 acres on east side river, 16 acres at neck,	6	16	00

Clothing, £5 ; Bedding, £6,	11 00 00
Brass and Pewter, 2 lbs., 2 iron pots, 3 kettles,	3 10 00
Tools, Chests, Tubbs, beds, tables, pales, stooles,	3 00 00
A grind-stone, fire shovel, tongs, hammer, wheels,	1 3 00
	<hr/>
	103 00 00

Prized by  
 Hugh Calkin  
 Jas. Avery  
 W<sup>m</sup> Nichols  
 Obadiah Bruen

#### AUTHORITIES.

Chapman's "Coit Genealogy," 13-15.  
 Babson's History of Gloucester, Mass., 52, 53, 71.  
 Caulkin's History of New London, Conn., 134, 237, 275.  
 Hartford (Conn.) Probate Records.  
 History of New London County, Conn., 140, 149.  
 Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, I, 422 ; II, 289.  
 Hinman's "Early Puritans of Connecticut," 639, 640.  
 Report of the Boston Record Commissioners (Dorchester), I, 11.

---

#### CHRISTOPHER HAWXHURST.

*b.*  
*m.* 1655 (probably).  
*d.* before May 20, 1693.

CHRISTOPHER HAWXHURST<sup>1</sup> of Rhode Island and Long Island, N. Y., was, in all probability, the son of Samson Hawkshurst (Hawxhurst), Vicar of Nuneaton, Warwickshire, England. The

<sup>1</sup> This name appears in several different forms and the writer has adopted that which seems to have been the most common.



Commission & power is hereby given to yo<sup>r</sup> Willi:  
 Denoll, Wm<sup>o</sup> Denoll, Willi: Davenport, & Ed:  
 & others Whose names are subscribed, & Stephen Denoll  
 or all, or any of yo<sup>r</sup> to apprehend the bodie  
 of John Green & his wife, being born to Boston,  
 before yo<sup>r</sup> govt, or some other of the magistrats  
 to be proceeded w<sup>th</sup> according to justice, & if neede  
 or occasion bee yo<sup>r</sup> may take aid, of any other  
 English, or of the Indians, w<sup>ch</sup> are under yo<sup>r</sup> in-  
 v<sup>o</sup>isdiction, & that yo<sup>r</sup> seize all w<sup>ch</sup> cattle of the  
 said John Green (w<sup>ch</sup> cannot now be found) &  
 yo<sup>r</sup> may thereafter find, & either send for them, for  
 or keep them safe till you can send for them, for  
 all w<sup>ch</sup> this shall be sufficient discharge  
 Boston the 20<sup>th</sup> of Oct<sup>r</sup> 1643.  
 In witness whereof  
 The magistrats  
 Wm<sup>o</sup> Denoll  
 Willi: Davenport  
 Stephen Denoll  
 Ed:  
 & others  
 Secy of the Court  
 The negative continued herein & further  
 doo own it as an act of the gen<sup>l</sup> Court  
 referring to the copy of a how<sup>er</sup> magist<sup>r</sup> have  
 received by yo<sup>r</sup> magist<sup>r</sup> through my course  
 1703

COMMISSION FROM THE GENERAL COURT OF THE COLONY OF MASSACHUSETTS  
 Bay, October 20, 1643.

first trace of him that can be found in this country is in connection with the Samuel Gorton affair in 1643.

Gorton had been banished from Plymouth Colony in 1638 for being an unruly and turbulent person, and, after some wanderings, appeared at Portsmouth and later at Providence. At the latter place he and his followers made themselves so obnoxious that thirteen of the inhabitants petitioned the Colony of Massachusetts Bay for aid in suppressing them. The Magistrates replied that no aid could be furnished as the Massachusetts Bay Colony had no jurisdiction over the Providence settlement. In September, 1642, four of the principal inhabitants of Pawtuxet, William Arnold, Robert Cole, William Carpenter and Benedict Arnold, offered themselves and their lands to the government and protection of the Massachusetts Bay Colony provided aid would be furnished in suppressing Gorton and his associates who had moved from Providence to their neighborhood. The General Court thereupon accepted jurisdiction over Pawtuxet, and Gorton and his party, apprehensive of the results of this action, removed themselves from Pawtuxet and began the settlement of Shawomet (now Warwick, R. I.) on land which they purchased from the Indians January 12, 1642/3.

On September 7, 1643, the General Court of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay decided "that wee should send 3 comission<sup>rs</sup>, w<sup>th</sup> a guard of 40 able men to attend them, w<sup>ch</sup> have authority & order to bring Samu: Gorton & his company, if they do not give them satisfaction." This force, commanded by Captain Cooke, found Gorton and his followers at Shawomet, which was forthwith besieged. Gorton and a number of his party were captured and taken to Boston for trial. On October 20, 1643, the following commission was issued by the General Court for the purpose of apprehending certain others of Gorton's followers who were mentioned therein:—

By the gen<sup>l</sup> Court

Comission, & power is hearby given to yo<sup>u</sup> Willi: Arnold, Benedick Arnold, Willi: Carpenter, Rich<sup>d</sup> casmore Christo: Hawksworth, & Stephen Arnold & to

all, & every of yo<sup>u</sup> to apprehend the bodies of John Green & his sonne John, Richrd Waterman, & Nicho: Power, & bring them to Boston, before the gov<sup>r</sup>, or some other of the magistrates to bee proceeded wth according to iustice, & (if neede, or occasion bee) yo<sup>u</sup> may take ayde, of any other English, or of those Indians, w<sup>ch</sup> are under o<sup>r</sup> iurisdiction, & that yo<sup>u</sup> seize all such Cattle of the said John Greens (w<sup>ch</sup> cannot now bee found) as yo<sup>u</sup> may hereafter find, & either send them to us, or keepe them safe till wee can send for them, for all w<sup>ch</sup> this shalbee yo<sup>r</sup> sufficient discharge

Boston the 20th of the 8th m<sup>o</sup> 1643;

Pr Cur Increase Nowell secret

24 May 1658

The magists owne this to be m<sup>r</sup> Nowells hand that was then secretary of the Generall Court

Edw. Rawson secret<sup>y</sup>

The deputies concurre herein & further doe owne it as an act of the gen<sup>l</sup> Court w<sup>th</sup> reference to the consent of o<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>rd</sup> magists hereto consented to by y<sup>e</sup> magists

Edw Rawson Secret  
W<sup>m</sup> Torrey Cleric

A peculiar form of the name appears in the commission—Hawksworth. That this was an error is shown by the following account covering certain expenses incident to the execution of the commission which, with a petition, was presented by William Arnold to the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony at its sitting in Boston October 18, 1659:—

October 1643

Captaine Cooke and his Company left unpaid to mee and Charged it upon massachuset or the Courts account	£ s d 15—18—10
I have receivd of Captai Cookes Chargs spent at my house paid me by m <sup>r</sup> Richard Calicot	£ s d 10—00—00
Item 5. yearlings at 40. shilings apeice	4—00—00
Item 4. Calves at 20. shilings apeice	14 00 00
Some is	
Hee left unpaid of Captaines Charges and m <sup>r</sup> Calicuts owne and his mens expences to mee	2—18—08
there is also due to m <sup>r</sup> Coles for the Captaines expences	3—00—00
Item to William Carpenter for labor and time spent	00—14—10



Item to Richard Chasmore for labor and time spent	01—06—08
Item to Christopher Hawkshurst for labor and time spent	00—18—00
Some unpaid is	08—18—02
due more for time spent for 2 men to fetch 2 great nets from Showmut to my house and drying of them	00—07—06
don by m <sup>r</sup> Calicuts order	
for dryveing of about 14. head of Cattle of old Greenes that we seized by vertue of the Courts Comission the w <sup>ch</sup> Cattle were rescued from us	01—00—00
more thee Some total unpaid also is	01—07—06
	total 10—05—08
of which m <sup>r</sup> Coles received 3. Calves y <sup>t</sup> were of old Greenes	03—00—00
	Rest 07 05—08

The account was not approved by the General Court and on May 22, 1663, Arnold presented another petition and account in which there was the item: — “to Christopher Hawkshurst 18<sup>s</sup>.”

The object for which the inhabitants of Pawtuxet placed themselves under the jurisdiction of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay in 1642, *i.e.*, the suppression of Gorton and his followers, having been accomplished, they now set about securing their former independence. On May 26, 1658, William Arnold and William Carpenter petitioned the General Court to release them from the control of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. This the Court professed its willingness to do if it were shown that the petitioners represented the rest of the inhabitants of Pawtuxet in their request. The following paper was thereupon presented to the Court: —

The 1<sup>st</sup> of the 4: m<sup>o</sup>: 1658:

To the honord Court now assembled in Boston.

Wee the inhabitantes of Pawtuxit who have heereunto subscribed; having formerly taken into consideratiō the occasion of trouble betwne yo<sup>r</sup> collonie and the government of Providence Plantations w<sup>th</sup> reference to our selves, for to issue the said difference & trouble wee were willing to consent to certaine pposalls tendered by M<sup>r</sup> Roger Williams to yo<sup>r</sup> generall Court tending for a dismission frō your govment

This is humbly to signifie to this hon<sup>or</sup>d Court That as wee have done, soe wee doe imploy and Authorise our trustie freind William Arnold to issue the same

William Carpenter

Zachary Roades

Steven Arnold

Beniamin Smith

I testifie y<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Carpenter, Zachary Rhodes & Stephen Arnold inhabitants at Pawtuxet: And Rich: Townsend Christopher Hawkshurst & Benjamin Smith, Now beginning there to inhabit, subscribed their respective hands as abovesaid

Christopher: hauxhurst

Roger Williams

Richard Townsend

Wittnes John Sheldon

On October 19, 1658, the Court professed itself satisfied and willing to relinquish its authority over Pawtuxet, and the jurisdiction of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay over that settlement thereupon ceased.

At the time of the issue of the commission in 1643 Christopher was living in Providence. Where he was before that time is not known. The following items containing his name are taken from the Providence town records:—

1645, 6th month, 4th (1645, August 4, old style).

“The wittness of will ffeild of prouidence in the case of Adoniah Morris Administrator to the deseased Robt<sup>e</sup> Morris.

“The saith Christoper Hauxhust Bought a peece of fustian of Robt<sup>e</sup> Morris and promised to pay unto the said Robt<sup>e</sup> Morris 12 Bushells and peck and  $\frac{1}{2}$ . of Indian Corne vpon demand and this to pay the said Robt<sup>e</sup> Morris: in at Seacunck or prouidence where the said Robt<sup>e</sup> morris would wittness my hand this 4<sup>th</sup> of the 6<sup>th</sup> month 1645

William feild

“I deborah ffeild doe testifye as aboue written wittness my hand the day and yeare above written

The mark of X deborah ffeild

“Also John Hassell of Rehoboth by his written doth wittness that Christopher Hauxhurst did promis to pay vnto Adoniah Morris

Ch. 1. <sup>st</sup> of the 4. m<sup>o</sup>. 1658.

To the hon<sup>d</sup> Court now assembled in Boston.  
Wee the inhabitants of Pawtuxet who having a  
Rightful possession, seems formerly taken into consideration  
the duration of habitable habitations & to follow and the  
restoration of the said habitations into possession  
to our selves, for to effect the said difference we have  
not been willing to consent to the customs & regulations  
tendered by Mr. Roger Williams to the  
Court tending for a dispensation for your maintenance

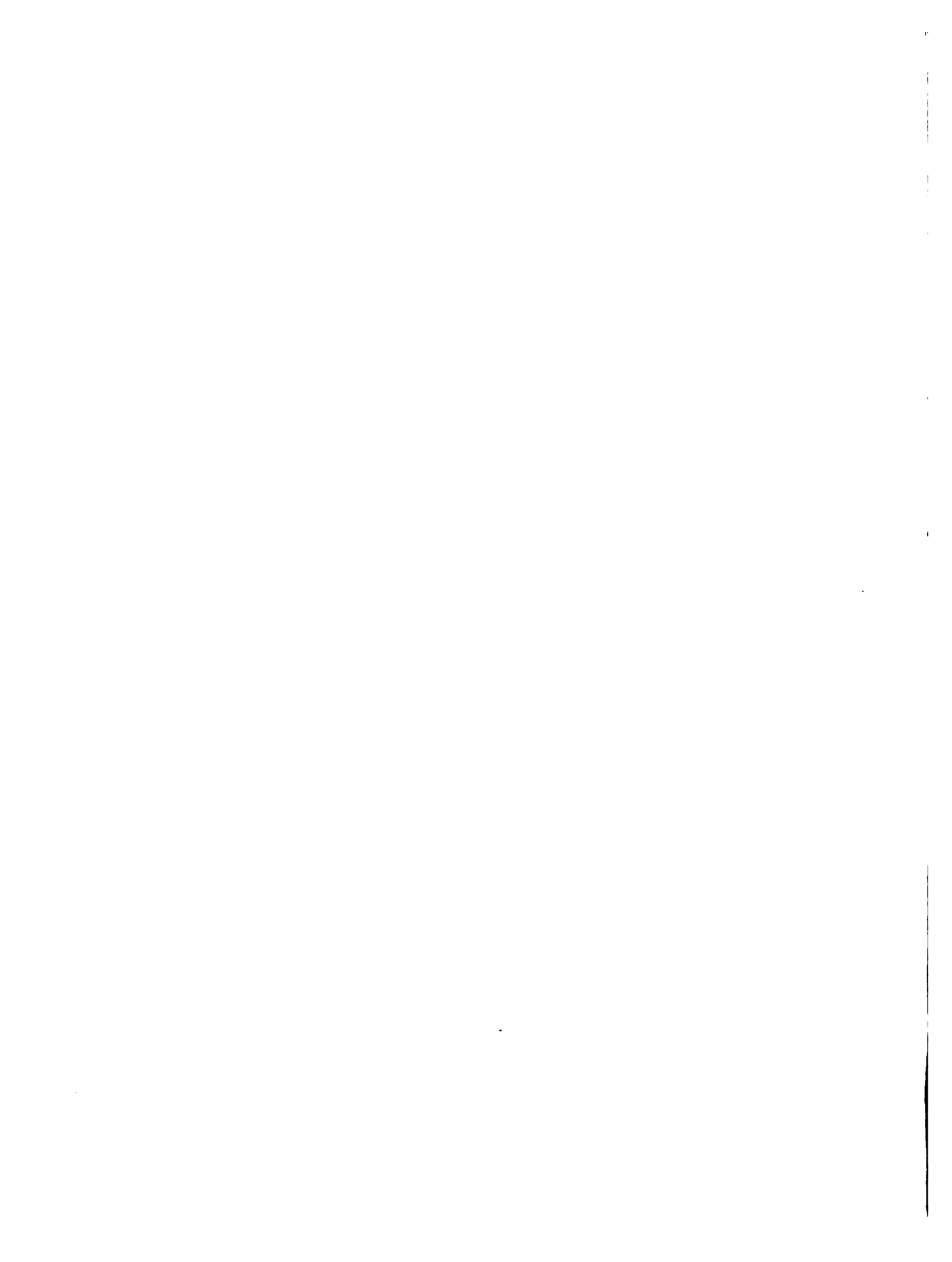
This is humbly to signify to the hon<sup>d</sup> Court  
that as was said above, for our own support and  
Authority over to the said William Williams to  
issue the same

William Gorton  
Zachary Quaker

Steven Arnet  
Benjamin Smith

Justified by W<sup>m</sup> Carpenter Zachary Rhoads Stephen  
Hendd inhabitants at Pawtuxet and Rich<sup>d</sup> Townsend  
Christopher Hawkshead & Benjamin Smith, now  
beginning there to inhabit, subscribers whose respective  
hands as above signed  
Christopher Hawkhead Roger Williams  
Debat Coweney Witness your Shedd

PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS OF PAWTUXET TO THE GENERAL COURT OF THE COLONY OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY, JUNE 1, 1658.



" [illegible] on of [illegible]

" [illegible] Executor to his Brother Robert Morris deceased,

" A Declaration of Adonijah Morris against Christopher Hawxhust viz.

" Imprimis, that the said Christopher is indepted to the said Adonijah twelue bushels & halfe a peck of Indian Corne.

" Ite that the said Adonijah hath spent in time three dayes in & about the said business.

" Ite the charges of the suit.

Adonijah Morris"

1646, 12th month, 21st (1646/7, February 21).

" These are in the name of King & Parliam<sup>t</sup> of England to require you whose names are herevnder written to appeare y<sup>e</sup> next second day of y<sup>e</sup> weeke by 9 of y<sup>e</sup> clock at y<sup>e</sup> Towne howse to giue in Evidence & testimonie in a Case depending betweene Thomas Angel & Robert West

Robert Cole

Richard Waterman

William Field

John Lippit

Tho : Harris

Christopher Haukehurst

Bethiah Waterman

Roger Williams :

To Tho : Hopkins Seargeant of Prouidence"

1649, June 19.

" The Examination of Wesuontupe an Indian of Massapauouge brought before vs Tho : Harris & Robert Williams, M<sup>r</sup> Tho : Olnye, Jo Greene & Christopher Hawkshurst Interpret<sup>rs</sup>."

The Indian, Wesuontupe, was examined on a charge of robbery and two other Indians, Paugaucuttucoe and Nanheggen, were also examined in connection with the same affair.

" The Examination of Ch : Hawkshust & Jo Sweete who sayth that the said Paugaucuttucoe came the last night vnto M<sup>r</sup> Roger

Williams house to inquire for the said Wesountupe, but he was not there

"Nanheggen Being brought before vs, vpon or foresaid hue & Cry the same day, we Examine, viz : Christopher Hawkhursts Interpreter"

1650, September 2.

Assessed 10s. town rate.

1653, 12th month, 27th (1653/4, February 27).

Mentioned in deed from Robert and Mary Cole, of Warwick, to Zacariah Roades. ". . . And one sheare or percell of Land more which the said Robert Coles Bought of his son in Law Henery Townsend, the which Land was once in the hand and use of Christophar Haukeshust . . ."

1665, 6th month, 4th (1665, August 4, old style).

"Prouidence the 4<sup>th</sup> of the 6 moneth 1665 we Gregory Dexter Robert Williams Richard waterman Thomas Olney being Chossen to end a difference betweene Adoniah Morris and Christopher Hawxhurst, we Judge that Christopher Hawxhurst, is to pay vnto Adoniah morris Administrator to Robte Morris, deseased 12 Bushell and a peck and  $\frac{1}{2}$  of Indian Corne to be pd in at prouidence or SeaCunck also that the said Christopher shall pay for 3 dayes time spent in the suite 3<sup>s</sup> also for entering the Action and withdrawig of it 6<sup>d</sup> also for seargants fee in seruig the warrent [*illegible*] besids what Charges may further Isue in the suite

Richard  
waterman X marke  
Tho Olney

Gregory Dexter  
Robert Williams"

The town rate assessment of September 2, 1650, places him in Providence as late as that date. Soon after he moved to Shawomet (now Warwick, R. I.) which had been settled January 12, 1642/3. He lived there a few years as is shown by the following items taken from the town records : —

1653.

Is allotted a certain corner of land with one Carder's consent in March.

"Randall Houlden, Richard Townsend, Stuckley Wascote, James Sweete, Christopher Hauxhurst and John Cole are appointed to agree with the Indians about Nawsaucot and their way about fencinge in their fields," May 2.

1654.

John Cooke and Christopher Hawxhurst are sent by the town to certain townsmen who had violated an order of the town.

1655.

His name appears in "A Roule of y<sup>e</sup> Freemen of y<sup>e</sup> Colonie of everie Towne" as an inhabitant and freeman of Warwick.

Ezekiel Holliman and Christopher Hawxhurst are chosen Commissioners from Warwick to the Court of Commissioners of the Providence Plantations May 22. In the journal of the proceedings of the Commissioners in May of that year (1655) item 13 reads:—

It is ordered, that Captaine John Cranston, Henrie Bull, John Greene, Junr, John Tripp, and Christopher Hauxhurst, are chosen a sub-committee to ripen against morninge, some way for suppressinge of sellinge liquers.

Christopher Hawxhurst and Richard Harcutt appointed to assess the town rates.

Appointed a surveyor.

1656.

Henry Reddocke and Christopher Hawxhurst appointed surveyors May 15.

It is ordered by the town that Christopher Hawxhurst be paid for.laying out meadows.

He is directed by the town to apply for payment to those for whom the meadows were laid out.

1660.

Henry Reddocke and Christopher Hawxhurst each have 12 acres of land laid out to them.

1661, September 27.

Deeds  $5\frac{1}{2}$  acres of land to his father-in-law, Henry Reddocks, on which he (Christopher) had built a dwelling house.

1666, March 29.

Sells his dwelling house and house lot in Warwick to Anthony Low.

From the petition of June 1, 1658, to the General Court of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay it would appear that just before that date Christopher removed from Warwick to Pawtuxet, for he is spoken of in the petition as "just beginning there to settle." He retained certain property rights in Warwick, however, as is evidenced by the last three items from the town records. Pawtuxet was settled in 1638 by William Arnold, William Carpenter, Zachariah Rhodes and William Harris, all Providence men.

From Pawtuxet he went to Oyster Bay, Long Island. The exact date of his removal thither is not known. It was probably after August 4, 1665 (see extract of that date from Providence town records, page 304), and it must have been prior to December 7, 1665, for on that date there is the following entry in the Hempstead (Long Island) town records:—

Sooeld By Siman Sering of Hempstead Untwo Christopher Hushurst of oistter Bay one Lootte att mantenacock Number : 60 : Containing 70 ackers.

By mee

Tho Hicks clerk

The title to the Matinecock lands given by the inhabitants of Hempstead to Christopher Hawxhurst and some others being defective, seven persons, among them Christopher and his father-in-law, Henry Reddocks, each received a deed from the original Indian owners June 22, 1667, for 60 acres of land and one-seventh part of the undisposed meadows there. He was a witness to the will of Captain John Underhill in 1671. On January 25, 1674, he and Mary, his wife, figured in the settlement of the estate of his father-in-law, Henry Reddocks (see article on Henry Reddocks), and on April 8, 1674, there were further proceedings in the settle-



ment of the estate in which Christopher and his wife were interested (see article on Henry Reddocke). On March 10, 1678, he obtained a certain right in Unkaway neck through a deed from the Indians Tachapousha and Chepy to the inhabitants of Oyster Bay, which right he assigned, under certain conditions, to Thomas Townsend on January 21, 1679/80. In 1682 he bought 40 acres of woodland from the Indians.

*Christopher: hawxhurst*

Signature to the Petition to the General Court,  
June 1, 1658.

Christopher's wife was Mary, daughter of Henry and Mabel (Burrowes) Reddocke, whom he married in 1655 (probably). He died between 1682 and May 20, 1693. On the former date he made a purchase of land from the Indians, as already mentioned, and on the latter date Samson Hawxhurst, son of Christopher Hawxhurst deceased, sold to John Pratt, Jr., this same property. The date of the death of his wife is not known.

Their children, in tabulated form for convenience only, were:—

1. William.
2. Samson, born January 7, 1670; married Hannah, daughter of John and Johannah ( ) Townsend, January 18, 1698, and had issue; died November 9, 1732.
3. Mary, married first George, son of John and Elizabeth (Coles) Townsend, November 17, 1684, and had issue; married second Abraham Alling (probably) and had issue.
4. Sarah, married William, son of William and Ann (Gregory) (Crooker), and had issue.
5. Jane, married Jarvis, son of Moses and Mary ( ) Mudge, and had issue.

#### AUTHORITIES.

- Fuller's History of Warwick, R. I., 53.  
 "Early Records of the Town of Providence," I, 88; XV, 7-9, 23,  
 24, 33, III.

- Rhode Island Colonial Records, I, 302, 304, 307.  
Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, II, 382.  
Thompson's History of Long Island, II, 351, 361.  
Oysterbay (Long Island) Town Records.  
New York Genealogical & Biographical Record, XXVI, 20.  
Arnold's History of the State of Rhode Island, I, 102, 110-112.  
Warwick (R. I.) Town Records.  
Notes of Mr. George W. Cocks, Glen Cove, Long Island.  
Massachusetts Archives, II, 15, 16, 19.  
Palfrey's History of New England, II, 116-122.  
Suffolk County (Mass.) Files, No. 522.  
Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay  
in New England, II, 44 ; IV, part I, 332, 333, 356.
- 

#### THE HAWKSHURST (HAWXHURST) FAMILY IN ENGLAND.

Genealogical research, when conducted at a distance, is apt to be unsatisfactory at the best. When the subject of inquiry is as far removed as England, the information desired can usually be obtained only by the expenditure of considerable money, or time, or both.

Some facts have recently come to light concerning the Hawkshurst (Hawxhurst) family in England which serve to identify various members of the family there and to connect them with the branch in this country. They are important as being the only information concerning the family in England we have thus far, and will furnish a basis for further investigation. It must have been an uncommon name for it appears very rarely, only in the instances given below, in fact. In connection with this subject it is interesting to note that there is in Kent an old town called Hawkshurst, which may have given rise, in the early days, to the family name.

The first one of the name mentioned is John Hawkherst, who was appointed Abbot of St. Augustine, Canterbury, January 25, 1427.

Next, in Bridge's "Northants" (Northamptonshire) and in Baker's History of the County of Northampton, it is stated that Sampson Hawkherst was Vicar of Towcester, 1569-1599. It would appear from the notice that he died in 1599. Bridge spells the name as given, while Baker spells it both Hawksherst and Hawkeshurst.

Again, in Owen & Blakeway's History of Shrewsbury, Shropshire (Salop), Christopher Hawkshurst is mentioned among the incumbents of St. Chads with this notice concerning him:—

Christopher Hawkshurst was probably appointed on the accession of Elizabeth. He died of the plague in Aug. 1576. Our MS chronicle recording that event calls him Hawckswoorthe, but his true name appears in two items of our bailiff's accounts which evince the regard paid to his memory 14 years after his decease—

- 1589 Paid and yevan to Mr. Sampson Hawkshurst towards his preferment in learning in respect of his father's pains & travell in this town heretofore £5.
- 1590 Received of the bailiffs £5 for the use of Sams. Hauxhurst, late son of Mr. Christopher Hauxhurst, late preacher of God's Word in Salop, for his better maintainance in study in Oxford.

We next find in Foster's "Alumni Oxonienses" the following:—

Samson Hawkshurst (Hauxhurste) of Salop, cler. fil. Balliol Coll., matric. 6 Nov. 1590, aged 19; B.A. 28 June 1593; B.D. from Magdalen Hall 9 July 1607; canon of Lichfield 1608-27; vicar of Nuneaton, co. Warwick, 1626-27.

William Haukshurst of co. Warwick, cler. fil. Magdalen Hall, matric. 6 Nov. 1618, aged 18.

John Hawkherst, the Abbot, is too far off for us to be able to connect him with the line. This brings us to Sampson Hawkherst (Hawksherst, Hawkeshurst), Vicar of Towcester. From the fact that he was in holy orders, and looking carefully at the dates, it is fair to suppose that he was the father of Christopher Hawkshurst, Curate of St. Chads, Shrewsbury. This gives us two in the line, Sampson—Christopher.

By the quotation from the History of Shrewsbury there is no doubt at all that Christopher, the Curate, had a son Sampson who went to Oxford, and it is equally evident that he was the Samson Hawkshurst of Salop (Shropshire) who, as "cler. fil.," matriculated at Balliol College in 1590 and was afterwards Canon of Lichfield and Vicar of Nuneaton. This gives us three in the line, Sampson — Christopher — Samson.

Now William Hawkshurst, of "co. Warwick, cler. fil.," was no doubt the son of the last Samson. Christopher, who came to this country, *could* have been the son of William, but not if Mary, wife of Robert Cole, was his sister, for Mary was married to Robert Cole in 1630, when they came to this country, and at that time William was but 30 years old. Now Mary *was* his sister, for her children call him "uncle Christopher." Being brother and sister it follows, therefore, that if Mary was not William's daughter, Christopher was not his son. Christopher and William were no doubt brothers; consequently Christopher's father was Samson Hawkshurst, Canon of Lichfield and Vicar of Nuneaton. We now have four in the line, Sampson — Christopher — Samson — Christopher, who came to this country and called one of his children Samson after his father.

There is no absolute proof of the continuity of the line as it has been traced, but the presumptive evidence is so strong as to warrant us in believing it to be correct.

The line in England, with the information so far secured concerning each member thereof, will now appear as follows:—

#### SAMPSON HAWKSHURST,

Vicar of Towcester, Northants, 1569–1599. He died probably in 1599, though it is impossible to tell accurately from the records.

#### CHRISTOPHER HAWKSHURST,

Curate of St. Chads, Shrewsbury, Shropshire. He was probably instituted on the accession of Elizabeth and died of the plague in August, 1576.

## SAMSON HAWKSHURST,

of Shrewsbury, Shropshire. Matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, November 6, 1590, aged 19. B.A. on June 28, 1593. B.D. from Magdalen Hall July 9, 1607. Canon of Lichfield 1608-1626; admitted June 28, 1608. Vicar of Nuneaton, Warwickshire, 1626-1627; instituted May 19, 1626. He was born in 1571, and died probably at Nuneaton in 1627.

## CHRISTOPHER HAWKSHURST (HAWXHURST),

who came to this country.

## AUTHORITIES.

- Bridge's "Northants" (England), I, 276.  
 Baker's History of the County of Northampton (England), II, 328.  
 Owen & Blakeway's History of Shrewsbury, Shropshire (England), II, 211.  
 Foster's "Alumni Oxonienses," 1500-1714, 678.  
 Le Neve's "Fasti Ecclesiae Anglicanae," I, 617.  
 New York Genealogical & Biographical Record, XXVI, 19.

## JOHN TOWNSEND.

- b.*  
*m.* { 1. before 1680.  
       2.  
*d.* 1705 or 1706.

JOHN TOWNSEND, commonly known as "Mill" John, was the son of Henry and Anne (Cole) Townsend and was probably born in Warwick, R. I., accompanying his father subsequently to Jamaica, Long Island, and thence to Oyster Bay. He seems to

have had much of the tact and talent of the family for public affairs. He is recorded among the freeholders of Oyster Bay May 1, 1677, with 1 town right. He was one of the town surveyors from 1686 until his death in 1705 or 1706, a period of nineteen or twenty years. At almost every town meeting he was called upon to perform some service for the public and the town records show that he was a man of untiring activity and of much usefulness to the community.

He was twice married. His first wife was Johannah ( ), who died October 6, 1680. His second wife was Esther Smith, who survived him and died after 1749. His will is dated May 9, 1705, and was probated November 25, 1706. He must, therefore, have died between those dates. There

*John Rowson*

From his will dated May 9, 1705.

being no administrator named in the will, Isaac Smith was appointed by the Court administrator of the estate on the latter date.

The only child of the first marriage was:—

1. Hannah, born 1680; married Samson, son of Christopher and Mary (Reddocke) Hawxhurst, January 18, 1698, and had issue; died January 11, 1757.

The children of the second marriage, in tabulated form for convenience only, were:—

1. Hetty, married — Harcourt.
2. Sarah, married Edmond, son of Edmond Wright, before 1708 and had issue; died after 1746.
3. Zerviah, married Dr. Matthew Parish before 1719 and had issue.
4. Jotham, married first Martha, daughter of Nathaniel (Jr.) and Rose (Wright) Coles, and had issue; married second Anne, widow of Daniel Kissam and daughter of Richbill Mott; died about 1752.
5. Micajah, born 1699; married first Elizabeth Platt, probably daughter of Major Epenetus and Elizabeth (Smith) Platt,

- April 23, 1732, and had issue; married second Meribah, daughter of Joshua Townsend, December, 1760; married third Anne, widow of George Frost, December, 1763; died November 9, 1781.
6. Jonadab, married first Martha, daughter of Jonathan and Martha (Allen) Carle, March 27, 1733, and had issue; married second Rachael, daughter of Benjamin and Deborah (Coles) Carpenter, about 1748 and had issue.
  7. John, born 1703; married Sarah, daughter of William Wright, 1738, and had issue; died December 22, 1786.
  8. Elizabeth, married Michael Weeks and had issue; died after 1754.

## WILL.

## IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN.

The Ninth day of May Annoq Domini One thousand seven hundred and five

I, John Townsend of Oyster Bay in Queens County on Nassau Island in the Colony of New York Being very sick and weak in Body But of perfect mind and memory thanks be to God Almighty for it therefore calling to mind the mortality of my body & knowing that itt is appointed for all men once to die I do hereby make & ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and forme following that is to say principally and first of all I recommend my soul into the hands of God that gave itt and my Body I Recommend to the Earth from whence it came to be buried after a Christian like & decent manner w<sup>ch</sup> I leave to the Discretion of my Executors and touching such Worldly Estate wherewith itt hath pleased God to Bless me within this life I do give Devise and Dispose of the same in such mann<sup>r</sup> and form ass followeth, Vizt.

Imprimis I do give & bequeath unto my daughter Hannah one Townsmans Right of Land, Lying upon Oak neck and Pine Island w<sup>th</sup> what she hath already had which is in full of her portion out of my estate &c.

Item. I give unto my Brother Henrys ffour daughters a three year old heifer a ps.

Item. I do give authorize and fully Impower my wel beloved wife Esther and my Couzen John Townsend Nathanill Coles Jun<sup>r</sup> Samuel Dickins & Isaac Smith to Mannage Improve Lease Sell or dispose of any of my Estate for the Best advantage thereof and the bringing up of my children att the best of their discretion as also Giving & Granting to my s<sup>d</sup> wife Esther and my cousin John Townsend Nathaniel Coles Samuel Dickenson and Isaac Smith full power to divide my housen, Lands meadows Mill and all the Rest of my Estate of what nature soever itt be amongst my children which I have by my s<sup>d</sup> Wife Esther only my s<sup>d</sup> wife to have the use & benefitt of one third part of my estate duering the time she shall remaine my Widdow but after her Widdowhood to be divided or disposed among my s<sup>d</sup> children w<sup>b</sup> I have by her att the Discretion of the persons above appointed or to the major part of them that shall be then liveing w<sup>ch</sup> Divition or divitions when made shall stand good and Remaine to them their heires and assigns for ever, also impowering them the s<sup>d</sup> Esther John Townsend Nathaniel Coles Samuell Dickinson Isaac Smith to Receive all my Debts and to se all my Debts paid out of my estate Disannulling and making void all former wills By me made. Ratifying & Confirming this and no other to be my last Will & Testament.

In Witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seale the day & yeare first above written.

John Townsend

Signed, Sealed, Pronounced & Declared by the s<sup>d</sup> John Townsend to be his last Will and Testament in presence of

Henry Townsend  
Samuell Haydon  
Aaron Forman.



## AUTHORITIES.

"Memorial of the Townsend Brothers," 24, 33, 193-203.  
 Notes of Mr. George W. Cocks, Glen Cove, Long Island.  
 Records of the Surrogates' Court, City and County of New York.

---

 JOHN PRATT.

*b.*

*m.* in or before 1664.

*d.* before February 5, 1713/4.

Phineas Pratt of Plymouth and Charlestown is known to have had six sons, but thus far only four of them, Aaron, Samuel, Daniel and Joseph have been traced and identified. The other two, John and Peter, have hitherto been lost to sight. It was known that there was a John Pratt at Kingstowne,<sup>1</sup> Rhode Island, in 1671, but no connection could be traced between him and Phineas. The writer has discovered, however, such evidence as proves beyond all doubt that John Pratt of Rhode Island, and subsequently of Long Island, was the son of Phineas Pratt of Plymouth and Charlestown.

Although he is not mentioned in Phineas Pratt's will, we know that Phineas had a son John, for a memorandum in connection with the settlement of Phineas' estate in 1738 reads:—

July 31 1738

The Return of the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> appointed to apprise & Distribute the Real Estate of Phineas Pratt late of Charlestown Dece'd — (Commission wanting) read — present, sundry of the Heirs.

<sup>1</sup> Settled in 1641 as Acquidnesit; incorporated as Kingstowne in 1674; divided into North and South Kingstown February 26, 1722/3.

memorandum— say To the Children severally (if Liveing) or to their Heirs (if Deceas'd)

John is Dead } Ergo say only to their Heirs Each to give Bond to refund,  
& Peter Dead } &c. . . .

In 1671 we find a John Pratt at Kingstowne, Rhode Island, where, on May 20, he took the oath of allegiance to the Colony and the King (Rhode Island Colonial Records, II, 391). In 1680 John Pratt, described in the Oysterbay (Long Island) town records (Book A, 100) as "lately an Inhabitant within y<sup>e</sup> Colony of Road Island," was appointed keeper of Hog (now Centre) Island in the harbor of Oyster Bay. This John was undoubtedly the John of Kingstowne. Among other sons he had Ebenezer, Jeremiah and John, Jr. (see page 317). On February 5, 1713/4, John, Jr.,



Signature to the deed of April 27,  
1695.

released to his brothers Ebenezer and Jeremiah his right to certain property "that was formerly my grandfathers Phenius Pratt," situated within "y<sup>e</sup> Colony of Boston." This deed is given in full on page 263 and fur-

nishes indubitable proof that John Pratt of Rhode Island and Long Island was the son of Phineas Pratt of Plymouth and Charlestown.

John Pratt then, son of Phineas and Mary (Priest) Pratt, was born in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He no doubt went with his father from there to Charlestown in 1648 or 1650, but he must have removed from Charlestown not long after for there is no trace of him there or elsewhere until 1671, when we find him at Kingstowne, Rhode Island, where, on May 20 of that year, he took the oath of allegiance to the Colony and the King.

From Rhode Island he went to Long Island and settled at Oyster Bay. The exact date of his removal is not known, but it must have been after December 23, 1676, the date of the birth of his daughter Mercy, which is recorded in the Rhode Island Friends' records.

On April 15, 1680, described in the Oysterbay town records as

"John prat lately an Inhabitant within y<sup>e</sup> Coloney of Road Island," he was appointed the first keeper of Hog (now Centre) Island in the harbor of Oyster Bay and was granted 30 acres of land near the beach. On December 15, 1684, the Indians deeded to him a certain lot of land in the township of Oysterbay, "being informed & made sensible y<sup>t</sup> John Pratt having many children and being not of ability at present to make payment for a Settlement of Lands as other men Doe, and wee having a sartain parcell of Land undisposed. . . ." On December 26 of the same year he assigned his interest in this land to Josias Latting in exchange for land on Hog Island.

On January 9, 1685, his name appears on a list of the inhabitants and freemen of Oyster Bay. On April 27, 1695, he divided certain interests between his sons John, Ebenezer and Jeremiah, and on March 14, 1697/8, he gave to his son Ebenezer, as follows:—

To all Christian People to whome this present Writing shall Come or Apprtaine Be it known y<sup>t</sup> I John Pratt Sen<sup>r</sup> of Oysterbay in queens County on Long Island alias Nassaw in y<sup>e</sup> Collony of New Yorke for & in y<sup>e</sup> consid<sup>r</sup>ation of my Naturall Love & Affection to my sons John Pratt, Ebenezer Pratt & Jeremiah Pratt, And ffor divers other good Causes & Consid<sup>r</sup>ations me y<sup>e</sup> sd John Pratt sen<sup>r</sup> especially Moving Have Given, Granted, Alienated, Infeoffed, Assigned & Confirm'd, And by these presents Do Give, Grant, Alienate, Infeoffe Assigne & Confirme unto my fforenamed sons, that is to say to my Eldest son John the one Moity or half of my right of & in y<sup>t</sup> Land Comonly Called the New purchase of Oysterbay of Matenacock Lands

And unto my son Ebenezer Pratt, all that of my two six Acre Lotts of land & three shares of Meadow Lying & being upon Hogg Island in y<sup>e</sup> Bounds of Oysterbay aforesd. and the Moity of half of my right of Land in y<sup>e</sup> New purchase aforesd. And unto my son Jeremiah Pratt I do Give grant &c. as aforesd all that of my Dwelling house Barnes & out houses w<sup>th</sup> all y<sup>e</sup> Land whereon they stand w<sup>ch</sup> I y<sup>e</sup> sd John Pratt sen<sup>r</sup> had formerly of y<sup>e</sup> ppriet<sup>rs</sup> of Hogg: Island aforesd Lying & being upon y<sup>e</sup> sd Island w<sup>th</sup> all y<sup>e</sup> prfitts & priviledges thereto belonging as fully and Amply as it is Confirmed unto me by y<sup>e</sup> sd ppriet<sup>rs</sup> when I first settled upon it, (Excepting & alwayes reserving from my aforesd Gift & Grant the Nurcery of Apple trees & other fruit trees Lying neer my sd Dwelling House, and also y<sup>e</sup> one third prt of all y<sup>e</sup> foresd Grants for my Wife Ann Pratt to enjoy During her Naturall Life If She keeps her self a Widdow but not other

Wise) Together with all profits Commodities privileges, Customes egress, regress to ye forementioned Grants or either of them is belonging, with all my right, Title & Interest, Claime and Demand whatsoever which I ye sd John Pratt senr now have or which any or either of my Heires, Executrs or Assignes may hereafter have of to or in all & singular ye foresd Granted Land & premises or any prt or pcell thereof (except before excepted) with all yt thereto is of right in any wise Appr- taining To Have & To Hold unto them & either of them ye sd John Pratt Junr, Ebenezer Pratt & Jeremiah Pratt my sd sons all & singular ye foresd Lands, Meadow & right of Land as before Granted with ye Apprtences thereof (except before excepted) to ye only prpr use & behoofe of them ye sd John Pratt Junr Ebenezer Pratt and Jeremiah Pratt their Heires & Assignes forever, And ye sd John Pratt senr Doth for him self his Heires, Executrs & Assignes further Covent & agree to & with his sd Sons, John, Ebenezer, & Jeremiah their & each of their Heires & Assignes quietly and peaceably to have, hold, possess & enjoy all & singular ye sd Granted Land & premises as before Granted (except before excepted) forever, without ye Lawfull Lett or Molestacon of him ye sd John Pratt Senr his Heires or Assignes or any other prson or prsons Lawfully Claiming for, by or under him or any or either of them Notwithstanding any former Grant Mortgage, Dower or Conveyance whatsoever, And the same to sd John ebenezer & Jeremiah their & each of their Heires & Assignes forever to Warrant & Defend In Witnes Wherof I have hereunto sett my hand & seal ye Twenty seventh Day of Aprill n ye year of our Lord one thousand six hundred Ninety five Prvided alwayes & the true Intent of this Grant is that my two sons Ebenezer & Jeremiah shall not sell, Alienate nor Convey ye above sd Grants nor any prt thereof but to each other if they or each of them see cause to buy it at another mans price, And also yt my sd son Jeremiah Shall pay or Cause to be pd to my son John the sume of five pounds Currant Money of New Yorke Imediately after his Mothers Decease

John Pratt Senr

Signed sealed & dd  
in prsence of us  
John Newman  
George Codner

I Jeremiah Pratt abovenamed do hereby bind my self Executrs & Administratrs to pay the five pounds above expressed to my Brother John as above specified as witnes my hand & seal Day & year above written

Jeremiah Pratt

I John Pratt Junr ye within named in this within written Deed do hereby own & acknowledg that I have already received of my ffather as Good a portion in Land or other wise as either of my Brothers have by this within written Deed and



I John Pratt for my self and my wife in this 27th day of April 1695  
do hereby certify that the within written is a true and correct  
copy of my Deed of Gift and Conveyance as made by me  
and my wife to the said John Pratt and his heirs forever  
at the City of New York on the 27th of April 1695.

John Pratt  
George Cobner

Witness my hand and seal this 27th day of April 1695  
at the City of New York.

John Pratt  
George Cobner

Now witnesseth these presents that I John Pratt for my self and my wife  
do hereby certify that the within written is a true and correct  
copy of my Deed of Gift and Conveyance as made by me  
and my wife to the said John Pratt and his heirs forever  
at the City of New York on the 27th of April 1695.

BACK OF DEED FROM JOHN PRATT TO JOHN, EBENEZER AND JEREMIAH PRATT, APRIL 27, 1695.

therewith do hold my self fully satisfied & Contented as well my self as my Heires  
Execut<sup>rs</sup> & Assignes as witnes my hand & seal Aprill ye 27<sup>th</sup> 1695 :

witnes John Newman  
George Codner

John Pratt Juner

Memorand that although my youngest son Jeremiah is by this w<sup>th</sup>in written Deed  
to have my Dwelling house w<sup>th</sup> ye Land & priviledges w<sup>ch</sup> I had from ye Prprietr<sup>s</sup>  
of Hogg Island yet nevertheless my son Ebenezer may have his Choice of w<sup>t</sup> I  
have Given them in this deed if it be done in Convenient time witnes my hand  
Aprill 27 : 1695 :

John Pratt Senr

witnes John Newman  
George Codner

Know all men by these presents y<sup>t</sup> I John Pratt Sener the within Named Do give  
Grant and Make over unto my son Ebenezer all my Land on hog IsLand which  
I bought since ye date of ye within written deed after ye same manner & fform  
and as free as any of ye within written premises and further I do bind and  
oblidge my two sons Ebenezer and Jeremiah to pay the money which is behind  
to ye payment of ye said Land out off the produce of all y<sup>t</sup> I have Left them and  
If Either of them shall refuse to pay his Equall proportion he shall fforfeit his  
whole Inheritance to ye other As witnes my hand & seal march ye 14<sup>th</sup> Anno  
Domini 1697/8

John Pratt  
his marke

ffor want of rome below it  
is witnessed here  
Edward White  
Na<sup>tl</sup> Coales  
John townsend

Unfortunately the parentage of John's wife, Ann, is not known. It has been surmised that she was the daughter of Richard and Bridget ( ) Dexter of Charlestown. She could not have been Ann Dexter, however, for deeds to the latter from her father, Richard Dexter, in 1677 and 1678, and a deed from her to Samuel Townsend in 1694, show that although she had married a Pratt she was a widow on the dates named, while John Pratt of Kingstowne and Oyster Bay did not die until after March 14, 1697/8. Ann, John's wife, was living April 27, 1695, as is shown by the deed on page 317. John must have died before February 5,

1713/4, as is evidenced by the deed of that date from his son John to the latter's brothers Ebenezer and Jeremiah (see page 263).

The children of John and Ann ( ) Pratt, as given in the Rhode Island Friends' records, were :—

1. Delivered, born November 13, 1664; married (probably) James, son of John and Elizabeth ( ) Townsend, and had issue.
2. Mary, born April, 1666.
3. John, born October, 1667.
4. Ebenezer, born August 31, 1669; married Mehitable Mudge and had issue; died before August 4, 1718.
5. Phineas, born April, 1671.
6. Joshua, born January 10, 1672/3.
7. Jeremy, born October 13, 1674; married Rose ( ).
8. Mercy, born December 23, 1676.

#### AUTHORITIES.

Records of Middlesex County (Mass.) Probate Court, 1st Series,  
No. 12762.

Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, III, 47.

Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, 157.

Rhode Island Colonial Records, II, 391, 525.

Oysterbay (Long Island) Town Records.

Wyman's "Genealogies & Estates of Charlestown," I, 292; II,  
771, 773.

Thompson's History of Long Island, I, 489.

Arnold's "Vital Record of Rhode Island," VII, 70.

Rhode Island Manual (1890-91), 72.



## WILLIAM HALLOCK.

*b.**m.**d.* September 28, 1684.

WILLIAM HALLOCK, son of Peter Hallock, lived and died in Southold, Suffolk County, Long Island, N. Y. Little is known of him beyond what can be gathered from the Southold town records which have recently been published. There his name appears frequently in connection with the buying, selling and transferring of land and other property.

1666, May 22.

He, with 34 others, make over to John Youngs their rights in Plum Island and meadows at "Weading Creek."

1667, February 14.

Buys dwelling house and various parcels of land from Thomas Mapes for £40.

1675, April 26.

Deeds a tract of land to his son-in-law Richard Howell.

1675, September 30.

Record of property owned by him as follows:—

William Hallock his Land at Occobock being a second lott buting from sea to sea, the Land of Thomas Osman on the east, and the land of John Concklinne west.

His meadowe on this side the River — the meadowe of Thomas Mapes on the east — Barnabas Wines his meadowe on the west.

His meadowe on the further side the River — Widow Yongs on the west.

More, Three ffirst lotts of meadowe at Accobauke which he had of Master John Booth by vertue of exchange — the meadowe of the said Master Booth on on side, and the meadowe of William Purrier on the other.

More a perceell of meadow purchased of Samuel King lying at Aucquobouke, and between Mrs Welles her right on the west and Mr Hutchson on y<sup>e</sup> east.

Entr<sup>d</sup>. 30 7<sup>th</sup> month 1675.

P<sup>r</sup> Benj: Yo. Rdr.

1677/8, February 14.

He and 28 others make over their rights in a certain tract of land to Samuel Glover.

1678, March 28.

He and 31 others exchange land, which they hold in common, with Edward Petty for another tract of land.

1680, June 5.

Further record of property owned by him as follows :—

More — a percell of meadow obtained of Capt<sup>n</sup> John Yo. by way of exchange, lying at Ocquabauck on this side the River butting and bounding as followeth — to y<sup>e</sup> meadow of Mr John Booth on y<sup>e</sup> north — to y<sup>e</sup> sea on y<sup>e</sup> south, and on y<sup>e</sup> east side of y<sup>e</sup> same creek y<sup>t</sup> runs up in that meadow.

Recorded y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> of June 1680.

Pr Benj: Yo. Recdr.

1681, July 7.

Arbitrator in dispute between Thomas Mapes, Jr., and William Wells concerning claim to certain property etc.

William had a son William whose name also appears frequently in the records, and it would be difficult to distinguish at times between the father and the son were it not for the fact that the former always made his mark while the latter wrote his name.

On September 16, 1675, a list was made out of the taxable inhabitants of Southold together with an inventory of the taxable property of each and the value thereof. Both William and his son John appear on this list and the entry concerning William is as follows :—

Will Halloke	{	3 heads . . . . .	54 — —
		70 acors land . . . . .	70 — —
		8 oxen . . . . .	48 — —
		14 cows . . . . .	70 — —
		4: 3 year old . . . . .	16 — —
		10: 2 yr old . . . . .	25 — —
		9 yerlings . . . . .	13 10 —
		2 horses . . . . .	24 — —
		4: 2 yr old 1 yrling . . . . .	11 — —
		30 Swine . . . . .	30 — —
		<hr/>	361 10 —

In a similar list for 1683 he is put down as being worth £236. He died September 28, 1684. His wife Margaret survived him and was living as late as 1698, for in that year there was prepared "A list of the names of old and young, Christians, and Heathens, ffremen, and servants; white; and black; &c. inhabitteinge within the town-shipp of Southold," wherein she is mentioned as "Margarett Hallock widdow."

- His will, which was probated at New York October 21, 1684, is peculiar in that it contains very severe strictures upon any of his children, or their descendants, who should leave the Church of England or marry into the Quaker sect. His son John, who married into and had become a member of the Society of Friends, was cut off with a very small portion.

There is one feature of the will which, to the writer's mind, shows considerable human nature and is rather pathetic. Consistent with his purposes regarding those of his children who abandoned the faith of the Church of England or married out of that faith William does not mention his son John in the body of the will, but, at the very end, his parental love apparently overcoming his fixed intent and his heart softening toward his erring son, he leaves him a small portion of his estate. We can easily imagine the struggle between what he thought his duty and his affection.

The children of William and Margaret ( ) Hallock, in tabulated form for convenience only, were:—

1. John, married Abigail, daughter of John Swazy, 1679, and had issue; died July 22, 1737.
2. Elizabeth, married first ——— Harrud; married second Richard Howell and had issue; died after August 24, 1709.
3. Thomas.
4. Peter.
5. William.
6. Mary.
7. Martha.
8. Sarah.
9. Abigail.

## WILL.

Southold February 10<sup>th</sup> 1684.

In the name of God amen. To all Christian people Greeting Know Yee that I W<sup>m</sup> Hollyoake of this Towne being through Gods blessing of sound memory and in good health of body, doe Constitute Ordaine and Declare these presents to be my last Will and Testament in manner and forme as followeth.

1. I Committ my Soule into the hands of Jesus Christ my Gracious Redeemer and then my body being dead unto the Earth by Decent buriall in assured hope of its Ressurrecon Againe att the last day.

As for my worldly Estate, my will is to give and hereby I doe give unto my beloved wife Margaret Hollyoake all that my third Lott in the Towne platt next to Tookers Land with the meadow called booths meadow with all the Commonages and appurtenances thereunto belonging to have and Enjoye to her use and benefitt Dureing her naturall Life and noe Longer Only she is to give to my Sonne William liberty to sett up an house in Some Convenient Place & what other benefitt of said land she shall think fitt. Alsoe I give her the third part of all the Yearly Produce and Proffitt of the Land now Improved in my lott att Occabarke (where I now Dwell) on both sides the Land or way that Divides itt which Parte she shall have without any Charge of Improvement whatsoever with full power to dwell and Reside in my Dwelling house there att any or all times as she shall please without any Lett as she shall Please which third Parte and house I give her only Dureing her Widdowhood And noe Longer, Alsoe I give her fouer Milch Cowes as she shall Choose to be her Property to keep or Allienate as she will And Alsoe I give her all payres of working Cattle that shall be in my Possession att my Death, together with all Cartes Carteweeles Plowes plow Chaines and all other Appurtenances belonging to Carts or Plows to be her's and at her Disposall Dureing her Widdowhood, Alsoe I

leave with her all my household Goods of all sorts for her use Dureing Widdowhood and when She Please to Devide them equally to my five Children — daughters — According to her Discretion Alsoe all the rest of my Cattle horses, and Swine I leave with her for her use and benefitt Dureing Widdowhood and when she Please to Devide them Equally As She can to my three Sonns. (viz) Thomas Petor and W<sup>m</sup> and tis my will that these Divisions of the household goods to my Daughters and of The Cattle horses and Swine to my Sonns be made in the time of her Widdowhood

I Give to my Sonne Thomas Hollyoake all the land except the Swamp lott on the Westerne Side of the Land or way by my Dwelling house, which land or way as it now Runneth shall forever Devide the land now in Tillage and shall Always Remaine in Common betweene the Said two Parcels, butt my Will is that the Rest of this my lott att Oceabauck to the South end and to the north end thereof shall be equally Devided betweene them my Sonne Thomas and my Sonne Petor According to the full half of the whole breadth thereof all which Westerne Side of said lott I give as Above said to my Sonne Thomas (except what is Excepted) To have and to hold, possesse and enjoye Dureing his Naturall life with all the Issues and proffitts that shall thence arrize (Excepting Wifes thirds and what I shall hereafter Order him to pay out of the premissces) And att the Death of my Said Sonne Thomas I doe give all the Premisses in this Article Contained unto the lawfull heire of the body of said Thomas dureing the Naturall life of such his heire and soe my Will is that it shall Desend from heire to heire for ever Without any Power of Sale or Any Other alienacon Whatsoever furthermore in manner aforesaid I give Unto him my Sonne Thomas and his Successive heires one halfe parte of my three Peices of meadow which are situate as ffolloweth the one of them layeth on the East side of Booths meadow it being by me Exchanged with Capt. John Youngs the other peice lyeth between Cases meadow and W<sup>m</sup> Wells his meadow, which peice I bought of Samuell King

and the third peice lyeth on the West side of Deepe Creeke being A second lott halfe of each of those Peices of Meadow I give Unto my said Sonne Thomas as I give the Westernside of my lott And in the same tenure to his heires for ever to be Devided in Equall Share between him and my Sonne Petor Hollyoak, Always provided and excepted anything in this my Will notwithstanding that if my said sonne Thomas or my Sonne Petor Hollyoak or my Sonne W<sup>m</sup> Hollyoake or any Succeding heire of his or their bodies whether Sonne or Daughter Whom I doe hereby Constitute my heire to any part of my land given or to be given to any of my now named Sonns And to such as I Constitute to Succeed them Shall Apostate from the protestant Doctrine and faith of the Church of England as it is their now by law Established And if he or they or any one of them or any heire to my land whom I Ordaine to succeed him or them or any heire that Shall Succeed forever shall att any time hereafter take upon him or them or any of them, any profession of Such Doctrine and faith whereby they or any of them Shall be drawne away from attendance upon the Publique Worship of God Practized in this Place and Warranted by holy Scripture Suitable to the Protestaint doctrine & faith Abovesaid, for that hee or they or any of them shall willfully and on sett propose Contemme and neglect the said Publiq Worship of God, And further it is my positive Will that if he the s<sup>d</sup> Thomas or any of my other Sonns or any Successive hereafter him or them or either of them shall Espouse and Contract Marriage with any Quaquer or to the Sonn or Daughter of any Quaquer as they are now called then it is my positive Will and I doe hereby wholly fully and absolutely Disowne and doe disinherritt the said Thomas Peter and William and doe deprive him and them And Any of them and Any that may succeed him them And any of them if they shall soe Apostate and Soe marry Utterly Casting every of them out of any of my lands and Depriveing every of them of any Claime benefitt and Advantage of this my Will & Testament And in Such case

of such Apostacy or Marriage I doe hereby Will give bequeath such parte of my land soe forfeited by Such Wicked practices Unto the next lawfull heire that shall Steadfastly Professe and owne the Doctrine and faith first above Specified and to the heires that shall Succeed him in the same Tenure as I now give my land [*illegible*] my p'sent Sonns so that this forfeiture shall cut off the land from the heire of the body of such Apostate and Marriage.

I give unto my Sonne Peter Hollyoak all the Land on the east side of the land or way by my dwelling house att Occabauck and the swamp lott According to the Division Abovesaid in the third Article between my Sonne Thomas and him I give it unto him my sonne Peter To have hold possesse and enjoye Dureing his naturall life with the Issues and Proffitts that shall then Arrise (Except his mothers thirds) And att his death I give it to them that shall Succeed him In the same manncr as in the third Article it is Given to them Shall Succeed my sonne Thomas with all the Condicons Exceptions Reservacons Proveisions Depreventions and forfeitures Menconed In the third Article of this my Will and in noe other way and manner Whatsoever

I give unto my Sonne W<sup>m</sup> Hollyoak (att his Mothers Decease) all that my third lott in the Towne platt which third lott lyes next to Tookers land, with the Meadow Called booths Meadow and A parcell of meadow being to the east side of Quash neck w<sup>th</sup> all the Commonages and Appurtenances thereunto belonging To have and to hold to him the said W<sup>m</sup> Hollyoake Dureing his naturall life And att his Death I give it to them that shall succeed him in the same manner as in the third Article it is given to them that shall Succeed my Sonne Thomas with all the Conditions Exceptions Reversions Reservacons Depreventions and forfeitures Mentioned in the said third Article of this my Will And in noe other way and manner whatsoever.

Item I give unto my Sonne Peter Hollyoak the other halfe of the three peices of meadow menconed in the third Article Whereof

the former halfe is in said Third Article Given unto my Sonne Thomas to be devided between Thomas And Peter as equally as may be in the same tenure as he hath the Easterne side of the lott at Occabaucke and noe Otherwise.

My Will is that the first yeare after my wifes decease my Sonne Thomas and Peter shall each of them pay or Cause to be payed unto my Daughter Mary the Summe of five pounds in Currant pay of this place and each yeare following they shall pay each of them five pounds to each of my other Daughters According their age. That is to say the second yeare after my Wifes Death To Martha five pounds A peice, the third yeare they shall each of them pay five pounds A peice to Sarah the fourth After my Wifes Death each of my Said Sonns Shall pay five pounds a peice to Elizabeth And the fifth yeare they shall pay each of them five pounds to Abigall my youngest daughter all those Paymts to be in Currant pay of this Place.

Lastly My Will is that my beloved Wife Margarett Hollyoak be and hereby I doe Appoint her the Sole Executrix of this my last Will and Testament And I doe desire my two Neighbours James Reeves and Caleb Horton to be Assistant to my Executrix with their best Advice and Council Aboute Such Matters as she shall thinke meete to Advise with them Also my Will is that all my Debts and funerall Charges be paid by my Executrix out of such Stock of Cattle horses and Swine as I leave with her before that she devides them to my three Sonns (vizt.) Thomas Peter and W<sup>m</sup>

Alsoe my Will is that my Sonne John Hollyoake whom as an Obstinate Apostate I doe reject and Deprive of all Other my Estate Yett I doe hereby give Unto him his heires and Assignes forever my Second Lott att the Wading Creeke with the Appurtenances thereunto belonging which is all that he is ever to have of my Estate,

And in Confirmacon that these Presents are my last and Irrevocable Will I have this 10<sup>th</sup> of february in the thirty fourth



Yeare of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lord King Charles the  
Second Sett hereunto my hand and Seale.

William Holyoake  
his **H** mark

Signed, Sealed in the  
Presence of us Witnesses

Stephen Bayley  
Thomas Mapes Jun  
Joshua Horton  
Jonathan Horton  
Abraham Corey

#### INVENTORY.

An Inventorey of the Estate of William Hollyok who Deseased  
this Life the 28<sup>th</sup> Day of September in the year 1684.

Imprimis Lands and Maddows Itt houses Itt beds & bedding  
30:00:00 Itt Pewtter brass & Iron 40:00:00 Itt Wooden and  
Earthen Ware 9:00:00 Itt Sheetts and Table Linning 6:00:00  
Itt his warring Clothes 11:10:00 Itt horses Cattle & Swine  
80:07:00 Itt all Impliments of husbandry 12:00:00 The  
Tottall is 188:17:00 This Inventory Taken by us this 17<sup>th</sup> of  
Octo. 1684 James Reeves Thomas Mapes Juny. The above said  
Apprisement is as Money Enter<sup>d</sup> in follion 157 in the Records  
for the County of Soffolk.

Jno. Howell Clarke

#### AUTHORITIES.

Hallock Genealogy, 390, 391.  
Bunker's Long Island Genealogies.  
Moore's "Southold" (Long Island), 19.  
Documentary History of New York, I, 453; II, 261, 310.  
Southold (Long Island) Town Records, I, 218, 222-224, 226, 242,  
396; II, 222.  
Records of the Surrogates' Court, City and County of New York.

## JOHN SWAZY.

*b.**m.**d.* June 10, 1692.

According to Mary Powell Bunker in her "Long Island Genealogies" John Swazy was a Quaker and went to Long Island from Salem, Massachusetts. The writer is unable, however, to find any trace of him in Salem, though it is quite possible he may have first lived there, for many of his sect settled in that locality.

The first mention of him seems to be in 1650. In that year one Robert Button, of Boston, died. He was a shop keeper, and in the inventory of his estate, among the "Debts not yett Rec<sup>d</sup>, and some y<sup>t</sup> stands doubtful," John "Swasey" stands charged with "002.14.07." This would indicate that at that time he was living in Boston or its vicinity. There was a Stephen "Swazie" in Boston in 1691 who was probably of the same family.

In 1655 a party of Massachusetts men went to Long Island and settled at Setauket, buying the land of the Indians. The purchase was made by John "Swesie," no doubt our ancestor, John Scudder, Jonathan Porter and Thomas Mapes, who gave in exchange ten coats, twelve hoes, twelve hatchets, fifty muxes (eel spears), six kettles, ten fathoms of wampum, seven yests (handfuls) of powder, one pair of child's stockings, ten pounds of lead and twelve knives.

John evidently did not stay long at Setauket for we find him at Southold, Long Island, in 1657. The land records of Southold, brief extracts from which are given below, contain many references to him and to others of the same name, and he can be traced in their pages through 1691, soon after which he died.

1657, February 1.

Charles Tucker deeds him a piece of land.

1658, January 5.

Record of property owned by him.

1666, May 22.

He and 34 others make over to John Youngs their rights in Plum Island and Meadows at "Weading Creek."

1667, January 28.

Exchanges land with Barnabas Horton.

1667, April 8.

Sells Thomas Moore, Sr., dwelling house, barn, home lot, etc., at Southold and other property nearby.

1667, November 13.

"John Swezy exchanged w<sup>th</sup> Capt John Tooker a gray hors which formerly he bought of John Coper, for a baye hors of the s<sup>d</sup> Cpt John Tooker and a year and vantage colt — only John Swazy is to give Cpt Tooker two peeces of roope to boote, and to make him a cart roope."

1686.

"John Swasey Sen<sup>r</sup> doe give unto and bestow upon his daughter Abigail Hallock his eldest daughter and to her heirs and assigns forever a first lott of comonage, and twelve acres lying in Toms-Kreek division, and nine acres in Hogg Neck — Also four acres in Caulves Neck."

1688, April 6.

"This record testifieth y<sup>t</sup> John Swazy Sen<sup>r</sup> have and hereby doe make over all his right, title & property of in and to his four lotts of upland at the Weading-river (being the third division so called) to his son in law John Hallocks his heirs and assigns forever.

Ent<sup>d</sup> p<sup>r</sup> order of s<sup>d</sup> Swazy

1688 April 6."

1691, December 10.

Sells certain lots of land to John Merny as per the following abstract (from deed) entered in the town records :—

"John Swazy Sen<sup>r</sup> of Southold by his deed dated 10<sup>th</sup> December 1691 sould unto John Merny of . . . four lotts of upland in the second division of Ocquabauk bounded East with the land of Col Yongs and West with the land of M<sup>r</sup> Conckline : — Also four lotts of meadow on y<sup>e</sup> South side Peheconek river bounded East by John Curwin."

From the time of its settlement until 1662 Southold was a part of the Colony of New Haven, and, as such, the inhabitants were required to take the oath of fidelity to that Colony. For some reason or other, possibly because they were Quakers, John Swazy and some others at first refused to take the oath, but afterwards submitted. In this connection the following quotations from the New Haven records will be of interest : —

At a Court of Magistrates held at Newhaven for the Jurisdiction, the 23<sup>th</sup> of May, 1659.

\* \* \* \* \*

The names of John Corey, John Swasey, M<sup>r</sup>. John Booth, Joseph Youngs sen., Thomas Rider, Edward Petty, Tho. Moore junior, all of Southold, being returned to y<sup>e</sup> court for refusing to take the oath of fidelity, the court proceeded to examine John Corey in relation thereto, but it was finally decided to let the matter rest till the court in October next, at w<sup>ch</sup> time he with the others are required to make their appearance, if in y<sup>e</sup> meane time they take not the said oath & certify it to the court.

At a Generall Court held at Newhaven for the Jurisdicon, the 25<sup>th</sup> of May, 1659.

\* \* \* \* \*

Information being given that John Corey, John Swasey, M<sup>r</sup>. Jo<sup>n</sup> Booth, Joseph Younges senior, Tho: Ridar, Edward Petty, Tho: More junior, refused to take the oath of fidelity, it is ordered, that they shall appeare at the court of Magistrates, the 19<sup>th</sup> of October next, to answer it, if in the meane time they take not the said oath & certify it vnto the court.

At a court of Magistrates, held at Newhaven for the Jurisdiction, the 19<sup>th</sup> of Octobr 1659.

\* \* \* \* \*

John Corey, J<sup>o</sup>. Swasey, Tho: Moore junior, Mr. Jo: Booth, Joseph Youngues senior, Tho: Ridar, Edward Petty, are to give their ansvere in May next, before this court, why they have not attended y<sup>e</sup> courts order concerning them in May last.

At a Court of Magistrates held at Newhaven, the 28 of May, 1660.

\* \* \* \* \*

Mr. Wells certified y<sup>t</sup> John Corey, John Swasey, Mr. John Booth, Joseph Youngs senior, Tho. Rider, Edward Petty, Tho. More, juni<sup>r</sup>, (who were all bound ouer to this court, as appears by y<sup>e</sup> records of May 23<sup>th</sup>, 1659,) had taken the oath of fidelity.

On September 16, 1675, there was drawn up a list of the taxable inhabitants of Southold with a statement of the value of their property, and the following item appears therein :—

John Swasey Sen'r	{	2 heads . . . . .	36	—	—
		12 acors land . . . . .	12	—	—
		6 oxen 6 cows . . . . .	66	—	—
		1 : 3 yr old bull . . . . .	04	—	—
		5 : 2 yr old 1 yrling . . . . .	14	—	—
		4 horses . . . . .	48	—	—
		20	—	—	
		200	—	—	

In a similar list for the year 1683 he is put down as being worth £202.

It is not known whom, when or where he married. He died at Southold June 10, 1692. His wife must have died before May 20, 1692, as she is not mentioned in his will which was made on that date.

Their children, in tabulated form for convenience only, were :—

1. John, married Mary ( ) and had issue; died October, 1706.
2. Joseph.
3. Samuel.
4. Abigail, married John, son of William and Margaret ( ) Hallock, 1679, and had issue; died March 23, 1737.

5. Mehetable, married Peter Aldridge and had issue.
6. Sarah.
7. Mary.

### WILL.

In y<sup>e</sup> name of God Amen, I John Swazey of Southold on Long Island in y<sup>e</sup> County of Suffolke of y<sup>e</sup> Province of N. York being of good & sound memory & calling to mind y<sup>e</sup> uncertainty of this life & that I must yield to death when it shall please God, do make constitute & ordain this my last Will & testament hereby revoking & annulling any other or former will by me made either by word or writing —

Impmis — I give my soul unto God who gave it & my body being dead to be buried & my worldly estate (my just debts being paid) — first — I give & bestow in manner and form following —

Item — I give & bequeath unto my son John Swazey my dwelling house orchard together with y<sup>e</sup> buildings fencings & other y<sup>e</sup> improvements on my home stall & all y<sup>e</sup> land by me improved southward of y<sup>e</sup> land which my said son John hath fenced in containing y<sup>e</sup> whole breadth of y<sup>e</sup> land as far as y<sup>e</sup> Southbay & half y<sup>e</sup> other lot Westward of it being a second lot with half y<sup>e</sup> share of Meadow commonly called Hortons Meadow & half another share of Meadow at a place called y<sup>e</sup> great Meadow and also all my implem<sup>ts</sup> of husbandry & other tools —

Item — I give & bequeath to my son Joseph Swazey one hundred acres of land upon which he is settled lying Westward of my son Johns land & northward of my s<sup>d</sup> son Josephs home lot & half y<sup>e</sup> share of y<sup>e</sup> great meadow whereof I gave my son John y<sup>e</sup> other half and two lots of meadow lying on y<sup>e</sup> other side of y<sup>e</sup> river which was formerly John Youngs and also y<sup>e</sup> other half of y<sup>e</sup> lot Westward of it (whereof y<sup>e</sup> other half I have given to my son John) & my horses in y<sup>e</sup> woods to be equally divided between my three sons —

Item — I give & bequeath to my son Samuel Swazey y<sup>e</sup> land now in y<sup>e</sup> occupation of my son John lying between my son Josephs & the home stall which by these presents I have given to my son John & y<sup>e</sup> other half of y<sup>e</sup> share of meadow called Hortons Meadow with this condition or limitation that my said son Samuel shall not have power to sell alien or dispose of any part or parcel of y<sup>e</sup> said land hereby granted to him so that if he shall decease without issue y<sup>e</sup> right of inheritance of y<sup>e</sup> said land shall be to y<sup>e</sup> next proper heir also I give to him half my cattle & y<sup>e</sup> bed & furniture which he lieth on —

Item — I give to my daughter Mehetabell Aldridge & to y<sup>e</sup> heirs of Peter Aldridge deceased one hundred acres of land lying on y<sup>e</sup> northside of y<sup>e</sup> land given to my son Joseph if there be so much land there be it more or less —

Item — I give to my two younger daughters Sarah & Mary Swazy y<sup>e</sup> other half of my cattle to be equally divided [between] them.

Item — I give & bequeath to my four daughters namely, Abigail Mehetable Sarah & Mary all my household goods to be equally divided between them.

Item — My will is that in consideration of y<sup>e</sup> land given to my sons John & Joseph they shall pay to my two younger daughters Sarah & Mary y<sup>e</sup> sum of twenty pounds current pay of y<sup>e</sup> County that is to say ten pounds a piece to each of my younger daughters within two years after my decease —

Item — My Will is that Besse my servant shall be free & set at liberty at my decease & she shall have the bed she lyeth on —

Lastly — I do hereby nominate & appoint John Tuthill of Southold and John Hallet to be the Executors of this my Will & testamt.

In Witness hereof I do hereunto set my hand & seal y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> of May 1692.

John Swazy

Witnessed by us  
Tho<sup>s</sup> Helme  
Joseph Tooker

By y<sup>e</sup> tenor of these presents Know ye that on y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> day of Nov. 1692 at Brookhaven in y<sup>e</sup> County of Suffolk in y<sup>e</sup> Province of New York before Coll. William Smith Judge of y<sup>e</sup> Prerogative Court in y<sup>e</sup> County afores<sup>d</sup> was proved and approved y<sup>e</sup> last will & testamt. of John Swazey deceased at Southold in y<sup>e</sup> County afores<sup>d</sup> on y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> day of June 1692 who by his s<sup>d</sup> Will & testamt. did nominate & appoint John Tuthill Senr. & John Hallocke his Executors as by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Will may appear You shall a true full & faithful Inventory of all & singular y<sup>e</sup> goods chattels & credits that did anywise belong or of right appertain to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> deceased at y<sup>e</sup> time of his death bring in & deliver to me or to such other Judge or Judges as shall be appointed for this County at or before y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> day of May next ensuing & then & there render a true plain and perfect acct. of your having Executed & performed your duty herein according to y<sup>e</sup> tenor of y<sup>e</sup> said Will & y<sup>e</sup> laws of this Province — Sworn before me the day & year aforesaid — Witness my hand & seal —  
William Smith

Tho. Helme Cler.

#### AUTHORITIES.

- Hallock Genealogy, 392.  
 Bunker's Long Island Genealogies.  
 Thompson's History of Long Island, I, 409.  
 Suffolk County (Mass.) Probate Records, II, 122.  
 Drake's History of Boston, Mass., 492.  
 Records of the Jurisdiction of New Haven, 1653-1665, 285, 302, 313, 351.  
 Moore's "Southold" (Long Island), 39, 116.  
 Documentary History of New York, II, 261, 310.  
 Southold (Long Island) Town Records, I, 53, 54, 218, 231, 368, 425, 450; II, 30, 31, 302.  
 "Early Long Island Wills," 68.



## NINTH GENERATION.

---

### JARRARD SPENCER.

*b.*

*m.*

*d.* before March 17, 1645.

Nothing is known of Jarrard Spencer beyond the fact that he was the father of Garrard Spencer who came to this country. The relationship is established through the will of the former's brother, Richard, proved before the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, London, June 8, 1646. In this will Richard Spencer says:—"I give and bequeath unto Jarrard Spencer, Thomas Spencer, Michael Spencer, sons of my brother Jarrard Spencer deceased, the sum of fifty pounds apiece, and unto the children of William Spencer, son of my said brother Jarrard Spencer deceased, to be divided between them equally, the sum of fifty pounds, to be paid unto their guardians, and within two years next after my decease."

A Michael Spencer came to this country in or before 1635 and was at Lynn in 1638. He died prior to November, 1653. The Essex County (Mass.) Court records show that he was the nephew of the Richard Spencer of London mentioned above. The same records also prove that Garrard Spencer, our ancestor, was Michael's brother. Consequently, Garrard must also have been Richard's nephew and the son of Jarrard Spencer, as already stated.

Jarrard Spencer must have died before March 17, 1645, the date of his brother's will.

His children, in tabulated form for convenience only, were:—

1. Elizabeth, married — Tomlyns ; died after March 17, 1645.
2. Garrard, married Hannah ( ) and had issue ; died before September 3, 1685.
3. Thomas, married first — and had issue ; married second Sarah, daughter of Nathaniel Bearding, September 11, 1645, and had issue ; died September 11, 1687.
4. Michael, married and had issue ; died before November, 1653.
5. William, married and had issue ; died before March 4, 1640/1.

#### AUTHORITIES.

“The Thomas Spencer Family,” 1–20.  
New England Historical & Genealogical Register, XLV, 231.

#### JOHN STOW.

*b.*

*m.* before 1614.

*d.* after August 30, 1648.

JOHN Stow, probably of Kent County, England, came to Boston May 17, 1634, in one of the six ships which arrived during the week of the meeting of the General Court. He brought with him his wife Elizabeth and six children, Thomas, Elizabeth, John, Nathaniel, Samuel and Thankful.

He settled at Roxbury and was made a freeman September 3, 1634. In 1638 he and his son Thomas both joined the Ancient & Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts. The earliest town records extant contain his name as being among the inhab-

itants of Roxbury in 1639, and on the other side of the same page he is put down as being the owner of "20 goats and 8 kidds." At the bottom of the same page there is the following :—

we, whose names are under written, have appointed John Burnell, to give 12d appeace for goats & kidds out of which we did appoint him to pay Goodwife Burt for her boy y<sup>e</sup> full tyme that hee ded keepe the goats

Isaac Heath  
John Stow

In the same year (1639) he represented Roxbury in both sessions of the General Court.

The following items are taken from the Roxbury land records :—

March 16, 1639,

Witness to sale by Robert Masson to William Perkins of "Two Acres and a halfe a Roode of Broken up ground in the Calues pasture" in Roxbury.

(no date).

Witness to sale by Gregory Dexter to William Perkins of a house and sundry parcels of land.

May 5, 1640.

Witness to sale by Daniel Brewer to Joseph Weld of three acres of meadow land lying on Stony River.

August 20, 1640.

Witness to sale by James Astwood to Joseph Weld of three acres of meadow land lying on Stony River.

August 29, 1640.

Witness to sale by Joseph Weld to Joshua Hewes of six acres of meadow land and twenty-eight acres of upland.

November 24, 1640.

Witness to sale by Robert Masson to Lambert Jennery of fourteen acres of land in Roxbury.

November 24, 1640.

Witness to sale by Lambert Jennery to Thomas Weld of three acres of land.

April 1, 1641.

Witness to sale by James How to Samuel Chapin of a house and ( ) acres of land.

May 26, 1641.

Witness to sale by Phœbe Disborough to James Morgan of two houses and four parcels of land.

In the colonial records under date of December, 1640, there is an entry to the effect that "John Stowe, for seling shot to an Indian, not knowing the law, is respited." In June, 1641, it is also recorded that "John Stowe & Isaack Morrell are allowed £7 10s for losse in £30 worth of corne received for the fishing money." In June, 1642, he was granted 100 acres of land for writing, or transcribing, the laws of the colony. The grant was made by the General Court in the following terms:—

Goodm Stowe is granted 100 acres of land where hee can find it convenient, without piudice to any towne, for recompence of his paines in writing the lawes already, & to write such as are still to bee written.

According to Pope's "Pioneers of Massachusetts" he sold his property in Roxbury June 20, 1648, and removed to Concord, where he probably died. His removal to Concord must have been after August 30, 1648, for on that date he and William Park made an inventory of the estate of John Levins of Roxbury.

John married in England Elizabeth, daughter of Rachel Bigg. The will of Smallhope Bigg of Cranbrook, Kent, England, Elizabeth's brother, shows by its date and the references to her children that she must have married before 1614 and that of her children Thomas, John and Elizabeth were born prior, and Samuel, Thankful and Nathaniel subsequent, to May 3, 1617. Elizabeth died in Roxbury August 21, 1638, and the Reverend John Eliot in mentioning her death in his Church Records speaks of her as "Elizabeth Stow, the wife of John Stow, she was a very godly matron, a blessing not only to her family but to all the church & when she had lead a christian conversation a few years among us, She dyed

& left a good savor behind her." John Stow was also a member of the church.

The children of John and Elizabeth (Bigg) Stow, all born in England, in tabulated form for convenience only, were:—

1. Thomas, born before May 3, 1617; married Mary, daughter of Thomas and Mary ( ) Griggs, December 4, 1639, and had issue; died before February 23, 1683/4.
2. John, born before May 3, 1617; died probably before September, 1653.
3. Elizabeth, born before May 3, 1617; married Henry Archer December 4, 1639.
4. Samuel, born after May 3, 1617.
5. Thankful, born after May 3, 1617; married John Pierpont and had issue.
6. Nathaniel, born 1622.

#### AUTHORITIES.

Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, IV, 216.

Ellis' History of Roxbury, Mass., 19.

History of The Ancient & Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, I, 79.

Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, I, 255, 271, 312, 330; II, 14.

Report of the Boston Record Commissioners (Roxbury), 1-4, 80.

Pope's "Pioneers of Massachusetts," 438.

Suffolk County (Mass.) Probate Records.

New England Historical & Genealogical Register, VII, 175; XXXVIII, 60-62.

## THOMAS GRIGGS.

- b.*  
*m.* { *1.*  
       { *2.* August 26, 1640.  
*d.* May 23, 1646.

The earliest recorded mention made of Thomas Griggs is among the Roxbury (Mass.) town records, on a loose leaf, somewhat torn and obscure but in a tolerable state of preservation, written between 1638 and 1640. It is by nearly ten years the oldest record in the town books and contains, no doubt, an accurate and complete list of the inhabitants of Roxbury at that time. It is headed "A note of y<sup>e</sup> estates and persons of y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants of Roxbury," and Thomas Griggs is mentioned therein as being the owner of 12 acres of land. The Roxbury land records mention him in 1639 as owning two parcels of land.

He, with his wife and children, came to this country in or before 1639. The family was no doubt a substantial and respectable one, for it is recorded that "the Roxbury people were of the best that came."

No particulars concerning his life have come down to us. He must have been an honorable and useful member of the community and an upright and conscientious Christian, for the Reverend John Eliot in recording his death speaks of him as "Bro. Griggs, who lay in a long affliction of sicknesse & shined like gold in it, greatly glorifying God & magnifying his grace in Christ."

He was married twice. His first wife was Mary ( ), who, according to Pope, was buried November 29, 1639. His second wife was Mary Green, whom he married August 26, 1640. There were no children by the second marriage so far as is

known. He died May 23, 1646, and the widow married Jasper Rawlings.

The children of the first marriage, in tabulated form for convenience only, were :—

1. John, married Mary ( ) and had issue.
2. Joseph, married Mary Crafts and had issue.
3. Mary, married Thomas, son of John and Elizabeth (Bigg) Stow, December 4, 1639, and had issue; died August 21, 1680.
4. A daughter who died in 1645 about twelve years old.

## INVENTORY.

An Inventory of the goods & chattells of Thomas Griges deceased made this 25<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> moneth 1646.

one featherbedd Bolster & 3 pillowes	03 10 00
one Coverledd 8s one blankett 2s	00 10 00
A paire of Sheets 10s two pillowbeeres 2s & a Diap tablecloth 4s	00 16 00
An old Chist 1s a reasonable goad chest 5s a boxe 3s	00 09 00
one flockbed 12s 4 pillowes 8s 3 blankets 3s	01 03 00
Three kettells the greatest 10s the lesser 6s 8d the least 4s	01 06 08
A pewter milke Bason 4s 1d A mortar & pastell 3s	
A chaffing dish and a strong water bottell 2s	00 09 01
A pottattage pott & an old ladle	00 10 00
Tonges hangers Smoothing Iron	00 03 06
A Table & kneading trough	00 05 00
Bacon in weight 82 poundes	01 10 09
There is one Cow & two yeerelings	06 10 00
2 hogges & 3 pigges	02 06 00
one white backt Cowe w <sup>ch</sup> his wife is to have dureing her liffe w <sup>th</sup> liberty to change her & if the Cowe or the exchange dy she is not to make it good but if it live she is to ritorne the Cowe or ffour poundes w <sup>ch</sup> she please.	

Taken upon oath of Philip Eliot & John Grigges before the  
Court 1 (5) 1647

William Aspinwall

Recorder

AUTHORITIES.

Ellis' History of Roxbury, Mass., 17, 18, 20, 120.

Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, II, 315.

Report of the Boston Record Commissioners (Roxbury), 1, 4, 172,  
173, 175.

New England Historical & Genealogical Register, VI, 183.

Pope's "Pioneers of Massachusetts," 201.

Suffolk County (Mass.) Probate Records.

---

GEORGE STOCKING.

*b.*

*m.* { 1.  
2. before May, 1670.

*d.* May 25, 1683.

Tradition says that George Stocking was born in the west of England and that he was of good family. He came to this country in or before 1634, for he was a proprietor in Cambridge, Mass., in that year. In 1635 he was living in Cambridge on the present corner of Holyoke and Winthrop streets. In addition to the house and lot in the town proper he also owned 4 acres by the "Pyne Swampe," 2 acres at "Jones his hill," 3 acres "In the new Lotts next Manotomie" and half an acre on "the high waye to watertowne & Charlestowne," all of which he subsequently sold.

He was made a freeman May 6, 1635. In 1636 he joined the



party that went from Cambridge to Hartford, Connecticut, under the guidance of the Reverend Thomas Hooker. In the distribution of land for house lots which followed the arrival of the party he was allotted 30 acres on the south side of the river, and his name is preserved in the list of the original settlers and proprietors. He also shared in a division of land in 1672 to the extent of 30 acres.

In 1647 he was a Selectman. In 1654 and 1662, Surveyor of highways. In 1659, chimney viewer. In 1660 he was excused by the General Court "from traineing, watching and wardeing," probably on account of his age. His name appears in a list of freemen of Hartford in 1669, though he was probably admitted some time before that date. In May, 1670, he, with his wife Agnes, left the congregation to which they were attached and joined the Second Church.

The position of chimney viewer, which he held in 1659, was a somewhat peculiar one. "Immediately after the organization of the town of Hartford as a town, or rather as a company of land holders," says Hinman in his "First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut," "a law was enacted that all chimneys should be cleansed by the owner once in a month, upon a penalty provided by law. Therefore that the law should be strictly obeyed and carried out by the inhabitants, for several years a committee of respectable men (for no others held offices at that day) were appointed to see that house-holders fully obeyed the law. It was also a law that each house-holder should provide a ladder for his house, where there was not a tree standing by his house which reached within two feet of the top of the chimney. This law also came within the duties of the viewers of chimneys."

In 1837 the Ancient Burying Ground Association of Hartford erected a monument in the church yard of the Centre Congregational Church (First Church of Christ) on Main street on which are inscribed the names of the first settlers of Hartford. Among the names are those of two of our ancestors, George Stocking and John Hopkins.

George married in England Anna ( ), by whom he had four children. She must have died before May, 1670, when he joined the Second Church with his wife Agnes. The latter (Agnes) he probably married in Hartford and it is possible that she was the widow of Governor John Webster, who died in 1661. So far as known there were no children by the second marriage. George died May 25, 1623. He left no will and his estate was divided among his children.

The children of his first marriage, in tabulated form for convenience only, were:—

1. Samuel, married Bethia, daughter of John and Jane ( ) Hopkins, May 27, 1652, and had issue; died December 30, 1683.
2. Hannah, married Andrew Benton.
3. Sarah, married Samuel Olcott.
4. Lydia, married John Richards.

#### INVENTORY.

An Inventory of the estate of Georg Stockin who deceased  
May 25 1683

	£	s	d
By wearing apparell £3-02-0 by bedsted & beding	04	09	00
It shirts & sheets & pillow beers	01	15	06
It small Lining & one yard & one quarter of New cloth	00	06	03
It 6 Bushells & a halfe of Barley at	01	06	00
It one Fan 2 bags six old Barel one seed peck one half Bush.	01	06	06
It an old Sceiv an old ( <i>illegible</i> ) an old chest & 3 forcks	00	19	00
It one sett of hoopes for cart wheels one payr of Betle rings	00	11	00
It one old shovell one ax & old Iron tackle for a sithe	00	10	06

It one sickle a cow bell one Iron pin a branding Iron	00 03 00
It one Horse Lock & swivel one spitt one grid Iron	00 09 06
It cob Irons Tongs slice & Tramill one poridg pott	01 09 00
It one chamber pot pewter botle one quart pewtr pot	00 07 00
It 2 brass Ketles & an old brass pott	02 08 00
It 3 chaires one cushion one payle & other wooden ware	00 12 00
one Bible on sermon Booke one payre of Spectacles 1 combe	00 05 06
It one washing Tubb two Barrills one butter Tubb	00 14 00
It one brush one botle a stone pestle & a Table	00 14 00
It a Grind stone & winch & a spindle for a spinning wheele	00 06 00
It one Gunn & warming pan & bayle for a paile	01 02 00
It horse Traces & staple & ring for a yoake & Hay Ho	01 03 00
It one old cart & wheeles & Irons belonging to it	01 12 00
It one plow chaine & stirup Irons	00 09 06
It one payre of oxen one cowe & a calfe	15 00 00
It the ( <i>illegible</i> ) mares & Two young Horses	06 00 00
It a Home Lott containing 3 acres & a halfe & the houseing upon it	57 10 00
It 2 acres one halfe of upland butting John Bunce North & paule peck South	25 00 00
It 9 acres one rood Lyeing at the woolf pound of w <sup>ch</sup> Samuel Benton sayeth 4 acres is his	20 00 00
It 20 acres in the west divission	01 10 00
It 5 acres in the South Meadow	40 00 00
It 4 acres in the Swamp in the Sowth meadowe	32 00 00
It one acre in the Sowth meadow in the Indian Grownd	10 00 00
It halfe an acre of Grownd in the Sowth med	05 00 00

It 2 acres in the Sowth meadow at pequits head	20 00 00
It pewter & wooden ware a Hamer & 2 candle sticks	00 16 00
Indian Corn 26 bushells	03 05 00
	<hr/>
	255 14 00

Taken by us Nath. Willet  
Thos. Bunce  
John easton

We under written being desired by Deacon Samuel Stocking to prize some things of his Fathers that were at his house one

	£	s	d
old chest & old Cubbard at	00	10	00
one Trundle bedsteed at	00	06	00
one old Brass Kettle & one brass skillet at	00	09	00
one Frying pann & one small pewter saucer & old porringer	00	05	00
one old pannell & aule	00	05	00
		<hr/>	
	01	15	00
	255	14	00
		<hr/>	
	257	09	00

Midleton this 8<sup>th</sup> of June 1683: Nath. White  
John Warner

#### AUTHORITIES.

- Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, IV, 198.  
Paige's History of Cambridge, Mass., 33, 663.  
Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay  
in New England, I, 370.  
Porter's History of Hartford, Conn., 9, 44.  
New England Historical & Genealogical Register, L, 171, 172.  
Colonial Records of Connecticut, 1636-1665, 348; 1665-1677,  
518.

Hartford (Conn.) Probate Records.  
 Hinman's "First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut," 10.  
 Pope's "Pioneers of Massachusetts," 436.  
 Proprietors' Records of the Town of Cambridge (Mass.), 34, 54,  
 56.

---

 JOHN HOPKINS.

*b.*

*m.*

*d.* before April 14, 1654.

JOHN HOPKINS first appears at Cambridge, then called New-  
 towne, Massachusetts, in 1634, where he had a house lot on what  
 is now the north-west corner of Dunster and Mount Auburn  
 streets. He was made a freeman March 4, 1634/5.

The land records of Cambridge have recently been published and  
 in them we find the following entry concerning the property  
 owned by him October 10, 1635:—

John Hopkins. In the Towne one house with Garden and backside aboute  
 halfe aroode spring street south west watter street south east Tho Beal norwest  
 Jonnas Austin north east.

Moore By Pyne Swampe aboute flower akers Guy Bambridge south east the  
 Pyne Swamp north East John Pratt north west william Spencer south west.

Moore by the Pyne swampe aboute one roode: the Common noreast and  
 norwest Tymothy Standly south west James Hosmer: south east.

In the same records under date of May, 1636, we find the follow-  
 ing deed recorded:—

Knowen vnto all men by theis prsence that I John Hopkings of Newtowne for  
 & in considraco of a some of monie betwene us agreed haue sould vnto Edmond  
 Anger of Newtowne my Dwelling house with the yarden therevnto adioyning  
 abuting uppon the highway against the meeting howse on the south & vppon

the way to the comon on the east on The howselott of Thoms Beale on the weast & on the howselott of Eld ffrost on the north & 9 acrs of land in the newe feild abbutting vppo the lande of Barnebe lembson on the south & Edwd Winship on the weast & Mr Bambrick on the east and the Cowe comon on the north & 7 & 1/2 acrs of salt mrshe on the south syde charles River yet to be layd out to him & his heires for eur with all the severall apurtences therevnto belonging or may

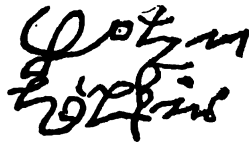
In witnes wherof I herevnto sett my hande

per me

John hopkins

In 1636, under the guidance of the Reverend Thomas Hooker, a company of one hundred men, women and children took their departure from Cambridge to make new homes for themselves at what is now Hartford, Connecticut, then called by its Indian name Suckiage. They traveled more than a hundred miles through an unknown and trackless wilderness, with no guide but the compass,

making their way with great difficulty over the mountains and through swamps, thickets and rivers. They had no cover by night save the heavens; no lodging places but those afforded by nature. They drove before them one hundred and sixty head of cattle, subsisting on the way largely on the milk from their



From his will dated January 1,  
1648.

cows. At length, after a weary and dangerous journey, they reached their destination, having been more than a fortnight on the way.

In all probability John Hopkins, with his wife and two infant children, Stephen and Bethia, were members of this party, for the list of the original settlers and proprietors of Hartford, preserved among the town records, contains his name, as does the inscription on the monument erected by the Ancient Burying Ground Association of Hartford in the church yard of the Centre Congregational Church in 1837 in memory of the first settlers.

Immediately on their arrival at their new home the settlers were supplied with house lots, the one granted John being on the left bank of Little River. He was a Selectman in 1640, and a

member of the Jury of the Particular Court held at Hartford September 4, 1643. By order of the Particular Court held May 7, 1640, he was freed from watching until further action should be taken by the Court, though the reason therefor is not stated.

He died probably early in 1654 as the inventory of his estate is dated April 14, 1654. His widow Jane survived him and married Nathaniel Ward of Hadley.

The children of John and Jane ( ) Hopkins, in tabulated form for convenience only, were:—

1. Stephen, born about 1634.
2. Bethia, born about 1635; married first Samuel, son of George and Anna ( ) Stocking, May 27, 1652, and had issue; married second James Steele.

## WILL.

I John Hopkins off Hartford being through the beseting hand of God upon my sick bed and not knowing how soon the Lord may put an end to this my fraille life Being now in perfect memory for the preventing of all differences and the setting of things in a peasable mind after my decease do make this my last will and testament & doe dispose of my estate as in manner following

Imprimis I make and ordaine my loving wife Jane Hopkins my soul execuxeris of my whole estate movable and immovable out of which my will is that my Saide wife shall pay all the debts which I truly owe to any person at the time of my deasease also my will is that my said wife shall pay unto Daughter Bethiah Hopkins the sum of thirty pounds when she shall atain the adg off eighteen years if she shall live thereunto, and my will allso is that the onne half of all my lands and housings should bee my sonnes Stephen Hopkins to be injoyed by him and his heirs forever when hee hath attained the adg of twenty and two years my meaning is that my Said Sonne shall not require my said wife to make good all such valuables as may befall my Said houses by fire or other wise

before he hath attained the adg of twenty and two years But that my Said Sonn shall enjoy the one halfe of all my lands and housings as they shall be when he attains the adg aforesaid and my will is further, that if my said wife Should marry again then the onne half of the estate that shee shall then possess the former portions being paid or discounted shall be paid in equall proportion to my said sonn and daughter or their heirers after the deasease of my aforesaid wife My will allso is that my said sonne and daughter remaine with and under the government of my said wife until they have attained their severall adges aforesaid, if then living and of my loving ffrriends mr. John Cullick and James Ensing whome I desire to be overseers of this my last will and testament, my will allso is that if any of my said children shall depart their life before they have issue or have attained their aforesaid adges that too thirds of their portion now by me bequeathed shall fall to and be enjoyed by that child which survives and the other third part shall fall too and be enjoyed by said wife if then living, my will allso is that in case any difference should hapen between my said wife and children or any of them or between my sonne and daughter about the understanding of my true meaning in any part of this my will the issuing thereof shall be my foresaid overseers being best acquainted therewith.

Witness my hand to this my last will and testament this first day of January, 1648.

John Hopkins.

This was declared to be the last will and testament of John Hopkins aforesaid in the presence of

Will Andrewss  
John Cullick  
James Ensing

This may certify that we under written have received full satisfaction of or beloved brother Steven Hopkins, too good content for whatsoever is due unto us by the last will and testament of our honored father, John Hopkins, and we doe for us our heirs, execu-



tor and administrator, remit, release and quint our clayme to whatsoever is by the sayd will given and bequeathed too us too beloved brother, Steven Hopkins, aforesaid; the same from the day of the date hereof to be to him his heire and assigne forever as witness or hand 1679.

Samuel Stocken  
Bethia Stocken

Test, John Allyn, Sec November 11, 1679.

## INVENTORY.

A tru and perfect Inventory of the goods & chattels of John Hopkins lat of Hartford deceased taken and Apprized by us whos names ar under written the 14<sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1654

	<i>£ s d</i>
In the Haul on high bed sted with y <sup>e</sup> furnitur	06 00 00
on trundl bed with the furnitur	01 14 00
on tabl 3 chaires 2 chests & 2 boxes	01 12 00
two Wheelles at	00 06 00
two match lock muskits & two swords a pair of ban- dileers & on rest	03 00 00
on Warming pan on pair of bellowes on pair of cobiorns 2 pair of pot hoocks 2 pair of tramels on fier pan a pair of tongs 2 pots[ ]ts frames on gridiorn on trevit on bras mortar & pestl	02 08 00
It bookes	01 06 00
It pewter & lattin ware	02 16 00
In the kitchen 2 bras Ketls	02 08 00
4 brass postuets at	00 10 06
two Iorn pots at	01 02 00
It wooden ware and other lumber	00 16 00
Twenty & on bushels of wheat	04 04 00
two bushels of barley	00 09 00
two bushels of peas at	00 06 00

thirty bushels of Indian corne	03 15 00
on bushell of salt at	00 03 00
In the chamber on bedsted with bedding & other Fur- nitur to it	02 10 00
4 pair of sheets two pillow beirs 10 napkins & other smal linnen	05 05 00
In the Celler in meat vessels & other smal things	03 13 00
Fowr oxen at	32 00 00
three coves & a two year old stein	19 00 00
Two calves at	01 15 00
It tooles in the shop	04 03 06
It timber, beetl & wedges axes & howes with som other implements	02 14 00
The Dwelling hous barn & shop with the hous lot	50 00 00
Seaven acres of meadow	36 00 00
Six acres of Swamp	24 00 00
20 acres of upland near the town	15 00 00
10 acres of upland at rocky hill	03 00 00
A cart & wheels, a plow & harrow	04 12 00
	<hr/>
	236 08 00

Debts owing by the estate about 20£

John Cullick  
John Barnard.  
James Ensing

#### AUTHORITIES.

- Paige's History of Cambridge, Mass., 32, 589.  
Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay  
in New England, I, 370.  
Proprietors' Records of the Town of Cambridge, Mass., 26, 40.  
Porter's History of Hartford, Conn., 3, 9, 23.  
Memorial History of Hartford County, Conn., I, 247.  
Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, II, 461.

Goodwin's Genealogical Notes, 107.  
New England Historical & Genealogical Register, V, 43.  
Colonial Records of Connecticut, 1636-1665, 49, 92.  
Hartford (Conn.) Probate Records.  
Pope's "Pioneers of Massachusetts," 239.

---

HENRY REDDOCKE.

*b.*

*m.*

*d.* before January 25, 1673.

The first trace of Henry Reddocke the writer can find is in Providence, Rhode Island, in 1645/6. The Providence town records, which have recently been published, contain many references to him, the most important of which are here given. These and the colonial records show that he lived in Providence until after September 12, 1654, and that he was a person of some prominence there. He seems to have possessed the usual amount of property for a man of those days and he was at different times a town deputy and town attorney. He represented Providence in the Court of Commissioners which met at Warwick September 12, 1654.

1645/6, January 19.

He and thirty-four others sign the following agreement:—  
"Wee Whose Names are heere after Subscribed, having obeyned a free Grante of Twenty five Akers of Land a peece with Right of Commoning, according to the said proportion of Land; from the free Inhabitants of this Towne of providence; doe thankfully accept of the Same; And heereby doe promise to yield Actiue; or passiue Obedyience, to the Authority of [King, & parliament,] established in this Collonye; according to our Charter; and to all Such wholesome Lawes, & Orders, that are or Shall be made,

by the Major consent of this Towne of Providence ; As alsoe not to Clayme any Righte, to the Purchasse of the Said plantation ; Nor any privillidge of Vote, in Towne Affaires ; untill we shall be received, as free Men of the said Towne of Providence : / ”

1651, July 28.

“ Accomodated ” with 25 acres of land.

1652/3, January 27.

A dispute arose between William Almy, of Providence, and John Smith, of Warwick, concerning the “ freight ” to be paid by the former on certain liquors brought by the latter in his vessel from Newfoundland to Providence. Others interested in the dispute were William Almy’s son Christopher and his son-in-law John Greene, William Field and Henry Brown. On the above date the records of the Quarter Court say :—

“ Whereas there is at this present a Cause of great concernment to be tryed in this Town betwixt William Almy of Road Iland Plantiffe and John Smith of Warwicke Defendant ; the Towne seeing good cause to choose another Diputy to sit upon the bench, have therefore by free vote chosen Henry Reddocke, & have deputed him to sit as Deputy, with the other two ; & the said Henry Reddocke shall officiate by vertue hereof in all matters touching his Office, untill the next Court of Election.”

1652/3, March 7.

The records of the “ Court of Tryalls ” say :—

“ The first tuesday after our ariual from newfoundland Christopher Allmy & John Greene his Brother did demand their father Allmies lickens offering william feild to make him pay in catell at silluer price which william feild refused then william feild offered them Arbyttation wereupon John Greene and Christopher Allmy ansewed they could not in their father Allmies absence

“ This abousaid testimony Henry Brown giveth in upon his in-  
gagement before us in Court

The 7<sup>th</sup> of the 1<sup>st</sup> m. 52.

Thomas Harris  
Henry Reddocke  
Toune Deputies ”

1652.

He is put down prior to June in an account of Hugh Bewitt, "General Sergeant," as having paid in 4 shillings.

1652, June 7.

A certain 5 acre lot by Wanasquatucket is assigned him.

1653, August 15.

"The testimony of Hugh Stone taken the 15<sup>th</sup> August 1653<sup>1</sup>

"Thatt I Cominge to the Watters syde At prouidence & desired to goe ouer With my horses I beinge Com newly outt of the Woods & Wery & as I stood by the Watters syd Expectinge A Canno William ffoxie being Abord the new Vessell Came Sodenly A shor Where I was & one A soden Stroke mee With the Stick ore poule hee had In his hand befor I Was Awar thereof & Without speakeinge A Word to mee thatt I did Vnderstand ore giue any heed to. Which Soden & Vnexpected Blow soe Amazed mee thatt I sodenly fell to the ground & After I Was downe hee fell one mee & Stroke mee seueral blows more With the pece of the Stick hee brought In his hand & After Struke mee With his fist & pulled mee most Violently by the haire of my head soe thatt by means of the blows With his stick & pullinge I haue Lost much of my haire & hee tumbled mee In the Watter I Knew nott his Intent towards mee Itt maight bee & for ought I knew hee Would haue taken my Lyfe from mee If A man Which Was neare hand had nott Stept In & stad him & All thatt hee Sayd then to mee Was Whatt did yo<sup>u</sup> tell thatt man Abord of mee, I haue my head & body Brused In seuerall places, & blowd drawne att my head & mouth I feare A further Distemper hee Reuyled mee grossly In Words Callinge mee Ronogado Roage & Cheatting Roage & Was Run Away & Could nott shew my foote In Any other place I know noe Cause I gaue him for this Abuse If Any the Law Was open.

Taken before us Toune Deputies

Arthur Fenner

Henry Reddocke "

<sup>1</sup> In the published records the year is 1676. The figures on the original document are very faint, but the relation of this paper to others in the same case shows that the year must be 1653.

1653, August 30.

"The Testimony of Samuell Bennett taken 30<sup>th</sup> of August 1653

"That he did see William ffoxrie vpon the 12 of this instant haue Hugh Stone down and a sticke in his hand and struke it right down vpon him

Taken befor us  
Henry Reddocke } Tovne Deputees "  
Arthur Fenner }

1653, September 5.

"In the name and by the authoritie of the Comonwealth of England this is to present William ffoxere for breach of the Peace of this Toune it being a Corporation Authorized by the authoritie aboue specified. The matter of breech of the peace and hazard of the State is the said William ffoxere assaulting and beating Hugh Stone in the Comon Hieway the 12<sup>th</sup> off August 1653

By me Henrie Reddocke Attorney  
Authorized by the Toune "

1657, April 27.

"Ord y<sup>t</sup> hen: Reddock shall haue libertie to sell his Lot according to his Bill."

1657, December 7.

Sells 4 acres of land to Roger Moorie.

1660, December 27.

Roger Williams, being asked for information concerning an agreement entered into between Henry Reddocke and his father-in-law William Burrowes, produced the following contract:—

providence 17/8, 56: so called

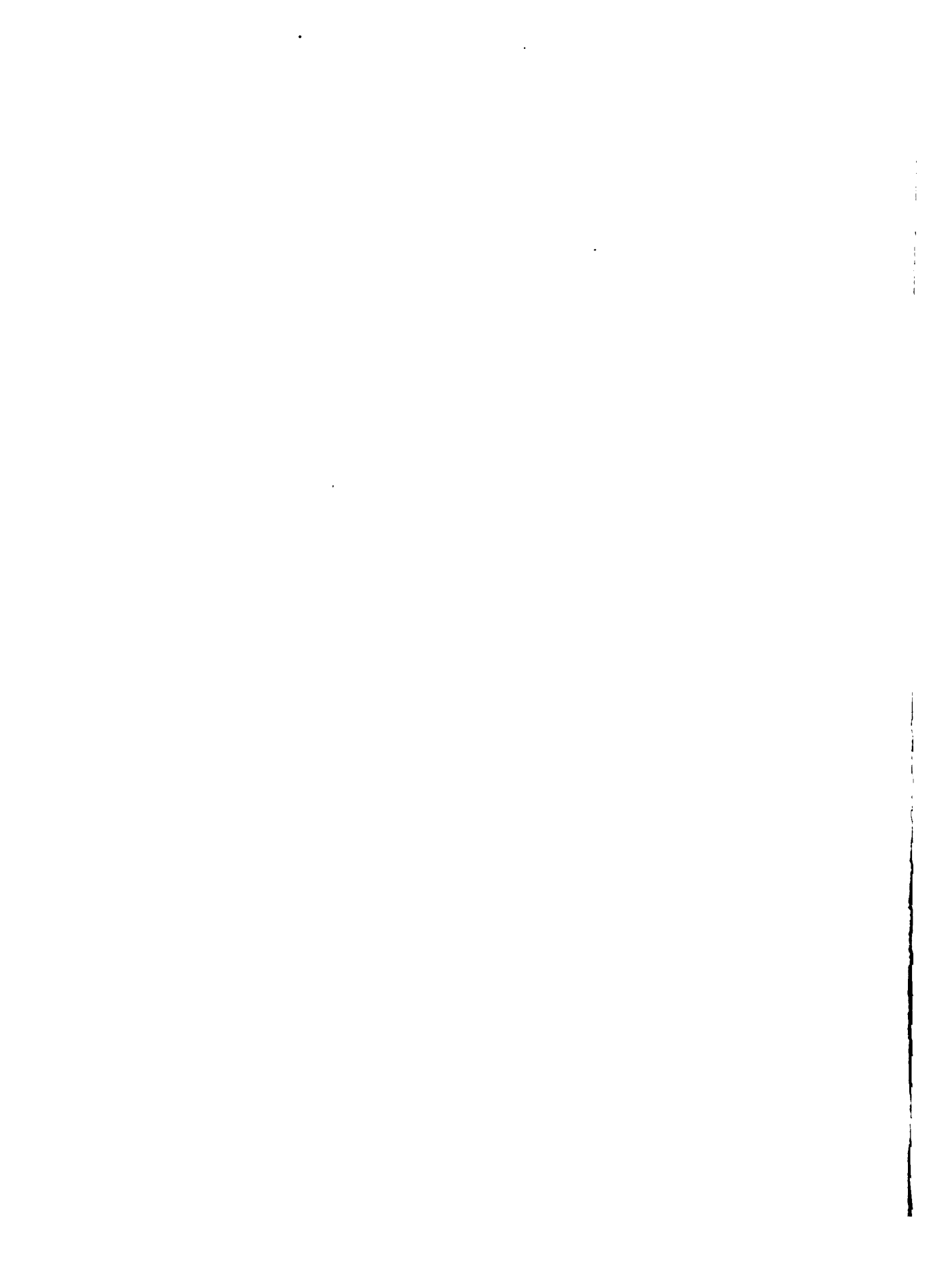
Whereas William Burrowes by agreement was to pay 8<sup>l</sup> at his death to Henery Redock; It is now agreed that William Burrowes Shall deliver A Bill under his hand within A month after this date, to George palmer to deliver his Two Cowes to Henery Redock for the debt aforesaid, And the said Henery Redock, Shall pay the Said William Burrowes 15<sup>s</sup> yearly in Butter, and Cheese at the comon price, So long as the Said William Burrowes shall Live: Also William Burrowes bequeatheth unto John, Son to the said Henery Redock his Three Score Acors of Land, and Meddow at neotaconkonitt: And all his movables and

For the names and the authorities of the Governor and the Judges  
 This is to certify that the above for the State of Rhode Island  
 Town of Providence in the County of Providence, the said Governor and  
 Judges, the said Governor and Judges, the said Governor and Judges  
 State is the said Governor and Judges, the said Governor and Judges  
 shown in the Governor's office the 1st of August 1653

PROVIDENCE  
 1654  
 JOHN WATSON  
 Secy. for the Governor

Attest me by giving the Seal of the State  
 the 1st of August 1653  
 John Watson Secy. for the Governor

LEGAL PAPER IN THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE TOWN OF PROVIDENCE (THROUGH HENRY REDDOCK, ATTORNEY,) AGAINST WILLIAM FORTER, SEPTEMBER 5, 1653.





Debtes at his death unto Elizabeth the daughter of the said Henery Redock;  
And the said Henery Redock hereby ingageth himselfe, his heirs to provide  
conveniently for the Buriall of the said William Burrowes

In Wittnesse hereof both parties have Interchangably Sett to their hands  
in the presence of

Roger Williams  
James X Reapes his marke

William X Burrowes  
his marke  
Henery Redock

1660/61, February 4.

"Ordred that the Two Towne Deputyes shall Conferr with  
Henery Redock About those goodes, or Cattell which he hath  
Received of William Burrowes and bring their Report to the  
Towne"

1663, December 23.

"It is agreed that the Towne send a noate unto m<sup>r</sup> Redock  
under the Towne Clarkes hand, to demaund of him ffifteene shil-  
lings, due William Burrowes : / a Copie thereof is as ffolloweth,"

M<sup>r</sup> Redock.

The Towne being making up all accountes Concerning William Burrowes :  
They find ffifteene shillings to be due from you: They doe therefore hereby  
demaund the same sum desiring the speedy payment thereof; which if the pay-  
ment be refused, the Towne must then be constrained to take a Course for  
the Recoverie there of: /

Decemb<sup>r</sup>: the  
23: 1663:

Yo<sup>r</sup> ffriendes and Neigh-  
bours the Inhabetantes  
of the Towne of provid-  
ence Tho: Olney Jun<sup>r</sup>  
Towne Clerk

1665/6, February 19.

Shares in a division of land by lot.

"Henry Redock drue not a paper; by reason that the Comittee  
declared that he had not payde in his monie: but about the latter  
end of septemb<sup>r</sup>: in the yeare 1661 he made it apeare that he had  
paid it and desired that his name be Entred into the list: "

1666, September 20.

He and his wife Mabel deed various pieces of property in Provi-  
dence to Shadrach Manton. In this deed Henry describes himself

as an "Inhabitant on the south side of pautuxett Riuer within the Township of warwick."

1666, September 28.

He and Mabel, his wife, deed certain property at Providence to Pardon Tillinghast. In this deed Henry describes himself as "of patuxit in warwick of Road Iland and prouidence plantations."

Although he removed from Providence soon after September 12, 1654, he still retained certain rights there as is indicated by the character of the references to him in the town records subsequent to that date. On February 19, 1665, for instance, he had a share in a division of land although he was at that time living in Pawtuxet. His name appears on a list of Providence freemen in 1655 and 1665. He also appears among "The Names of thos which drew papers" for allotments of land April 12, 1675, as well as in a "list of y<sup>e</sup> Draught which was made the 17<sup>th</sup>: of March 1683/4" for another division of land. He had died in Long Island before the last two allotments were made but his rights in Providence no doubt reverted to his heirs.

From Providence he went to Warwick, Rhode Island, where he soon became a prominent member of the community. Within a few days after the adjournment of the General Assembly, which met September 12, 1654, and in which he represented Providence as a Commissioner, he was received by Warwick as a townsman. The Warwick town records contain frequent references to him, the most important of which follow.

One of the most interesting pages in the original book of records is that containing a fragment of the resolution of submission to the Commonwealth of England adopted by the town January 23, 1648/9. With Cromwell in the ascendancy at home such a resolution became necessary and was accordingly adopted and entered in the records, being subscribed to by those who were then freemen and new names being added as new freemen were received. After the restoration and the adoption of the royal charter by Rhode Island in November, 1663, Sir Robert Carr,

George Cartwright and Samuel Maverick, royal commissioners visited the colony in January, 1664/5, and made several propositions to the General Assembly for its better government &c., one of them being "That all lawes and expressiones in lawes derogatory to his Majestye, if any such have bene made in these late troublesome times, may be repealed, altered, and taken off [the statute book]." The General Assembly acceded to this proposition in May, 1665, and about two years later, in accordance, therewith, the town of Warwick ordered the objectionable leaf containing the resolution of submission to be torn from the records. On the back of page 12 (the pages are numbered on one side only) is this endorsement referring to the following page: — "This Leafe was torne out by order of ye towne this 29<sup>th</sup> of June 1667 it being ye submission to ye Stat of England with out ye Kings magisty it being ye 13<sup>th</sup> page." Page 13 is gone entirely. The upper half of page 14 is torn out leaving perhaps 30 words of the resolution, the signatures to which fill the remaining space on both sides of the page. Henry Reddocke was one of the signers and his signature is reproduced here.

Signature to the Warwick (R. I.) Resolution of Submission to the Commonwealth of England, January 23, 1648/9.

1654, September 19.

The town orders that, in answer to his petition, he shall be received as a townsman.

1654, December 10.

Witness to deed, George Baldwin to Peter Buzicott.

1655, July 3.

"Ordered that Mr Reddocke have his voate to act in Towne afayres, being formerly proposed."

1655, October 8.

Witness to deed, Thomas Relph to Thomas Bradley.

1655/6, March 8.

Chosen juryman for the General Court of Trials to be held at Warwick March 11.

1656, May 15.

Elected recorder, or town clerk, pro tempore ; also surveyor.

1656, June 2.

Elected recorder, town councilman and surveyor.

To have, as recorder, five shillings for each day's work in transcribing the records.

Appointed to inspect work of bridge repairing in the township.

1656, October 6.

Chosen juryman for the General Court of Trials to be held at Portsmouth.

1656, December 5.

" It is ordered that Henry Reddocke, being towne Clerke, shall have the towne records in his custody."

1656/7, February 5.

" Ordered that Henry Reddocke be payd out of the treasury of the town eighteene shillings, 6 per penny white, or 3 per penny blacke."

1656/7, February 28.

Witness to deed, John Wickes (Weekes), Sr., to John Greene, Jr.

1657, June 1.

Elected surveyor.

Appointed to examine the account of the treasurer.

1658, May 2.

Witness to deed, Christopher Unthanke to Henry Knowles.

1658, June 9.

Is to be paid for the time he was town clerk.

1660, April.

Has 12 acres of land laid out to him.

1660/61, March 11.

Chosen petit juryman for the General Court of Trials to be held at Providence.

1661, September 27.

Christopher Hawxhurst of Warwick, "by reason of my affectionate love I beare to my lovinge ffather in lawe M<sup>r</sup> Henry Reddocke," makes over to him  $5\frac{1}{2}$  acres "on which my ffather in lawe hath built a dwelling house."

Henry was living in Pawtuxet at this time for on the same day (1661, September 27) he deeds this property to Edmund Calverley and describes himself in the deed as "of Pawtuxet." It will also be remembered that under date of September 28, 1666, in a deed to Pardon Tillinghast entered in the Providence town records, he also describes himself as "of patuxit in warwick of Road Iland and prouidence plantations." He may have gone direct from Providence to Pawtuxet, there being nothing in the Warwick town records to show in what part of the township he first settled.

1662, August (probable date).

Shares in a division of meadow land Potawomut.

1663, October 11.

Witness to deed, Thomas Bradley to Job Almy.

1663/4, February 20.

Chosen grand juryman for the General Court of Trials.

1665, October 2.

Chosen grand juryman for the General Court of Trials.

Some time after September 28, 1666, he went to Long Island, N. Y. His son-in-law, Christopher Hawxhurst, had already preceded him thither and was living in Oyster Bay, in the township of Oysterbay, on December 7, 1665 (see page 306). Henry probably also went first to Oyster Bay, although there is nothing in the records to show that he did so. On June 22, 1667, the Indians deeded to him and to six others each 60 acres of land and one seventh part of the undisposed meadows at Matinecock, also in the township of Oysterbay. He was a witness to the will of Captain John Underhill September 18, 1671.

Henry's wife was Mabel, daughter of William Burrowes. The exact date of his death is not known, but it must have been be-

tween August 26, 1672, and January 25, 1673. Under the latter date there is entered in the Oysterbay town records a copy of an agreement concerning the division of certain movables among his heirs, and the statement is made therein that his will was dated August 26, 1672. From this agreement and other proceedings relative to the settlement of his estate, it appears that he appointed his wife Mabel executrix and Francis Weekes and Henry Townsend overseers of his will. The will seems never to have been presented for probate, probably because of the death of his wife which occurred soon after his own, *i.e.*, between August 26, 1672, and January 25, 1673. On January 25, 1674, Francis Weekes and Henry Townsend, the overseers, offered the real estate to Christopher and Mary (Reddocke) Hawxhurst provided they would take it and pay the other heirs their respective proportions, which offer was declined. On April 8 of the same year John Weekes, brother of Joseph and Samuel Weekes, Henry's sons-in-law, took the real estate and subsequently deeded it to his two brothers just mentioned.

The children of Henry and Mabel (Burrowes) Reddocke, in tabulated form for convenience only, were:—

1. John, died before January 25, 1673, without heirs.
2. Mary, married Christopher Hawxhurst 1655 (probably) and had issue.
3. Hannah, married Joseph Weekes and had issue.
4. Elizabeth, married Samuel Weekes and had issue.
5. Jane, born about 1655; married James, son of John and Elizabeth ( ) Townsend, October 16, 1677, and had issue.
6. Sarah, born about 1660.

#### AUTHORITIES.

"Early Records of the Town of Providence," I, 19; II, 16, 29, 59, 64, 69, 103, 136, 141; III, 45, 47, 66, 73, 112; XV, 51, 63, 67, 69, 73, 155.

Rhode Island Colonial Records, I, 281, 299, 326; II, 110.  
 Thompson's History of Long Island, II, 361.  
 Fuller's History of Warwick, R. I., 37, 64, 65.  
 Oysterbay (Long Island) Town Records.  
 Notes of Mr. George W. Cocks, Glen Cove, Long Island.  
 "Memorial of the Townsend Brothers," 67, 68, 135.  
 Warwick (R. I.) Town Records.

---

HENRY TOWNSEND.

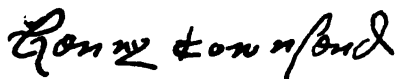
*b.*  
*m.* before February 27, 1653/4  
*d.* 1695.

The "Memorial of the Townsend Brothers," in a chapter devoted to John, Henry and Richard Townsend, says:—"These brothers came from Norwich, County of Norfolk, England. The time of their emigration cannot be precisely fixed. It was, however, several years before 1645, as in that year Governor Keift gave a patent for the Town of Flushing to John Townsend and others; and from a petition of his widow to Governor Andros, we learn that he had previously taken up land near New York, and 'peaceably enjoyed the same divers years,' but alarms from the Indians, and other difficulties which she does not specify, induced him to leave his improvements and commence the settlement of Flushing, where he was joined by Henry."

According to the "Memorial" Henry's first appearance was at Flushing, and the History of Queens County (N. Y.) also speaks of him as "a highly respected resident of the town." The Townsends were Friends, and troubles of a religious and political character arising at Flushing, they left there and went to Warwick, Rhode Island. Here Henry soon became an active and prominent

member of the community. At various times he was elected town assistant, constable, councilman and juryman. In 1653 he represented Warwick in both sessions of the Court of Commissioners, the first session meeting at Providence June 3 and the second at Warwick August 13. He was also elected Commissioner in 1654. His name is included in a "Roule of y<sup>e</sup> Freemen of y<sup>e</sup> Colonie of everie Towne" in 1655 as an inhabitant of Warwick, and the town records contain frequent references to him, the most important of which follow. Immediately preceding the records of the town meetings are lists, without dates, of the "First" and the "Receaved" purchasers of Warwick, Henry Townsend's name being second in the latter list.

One of the most interesting pages in the ancient book of records is that which contains a fragment of the resolution of submission to the Commonwealth of England adopted by the town January 23, 1648/9. With Cromwell at the head of affairs at home such a resolution became a political necessity and it was



Signature to the Warwick (R. I.) Resolution of Submission to the Commonwealth of England, January 23, 1648/9.

accordingly adopted and entered in the town book, being subscribed to by those who were then freemen and new names being added as new freemen were received. After

the Restoration and the adoption of the royal charter by Rhode Island in November, 1663, three royal commissioners, Sir Robert Carr, George Cartwright and Samuel Maverick, visited the colony in January, 1664/5, and presented to the General Assembly several propositions for its better government &c., one of them being "That all lawes and expressions in lawes derogatory to his Majestye, if any such have bene made in these late troublesome times, may be repealed, altered, and taken off [the statute book]." This proposition was accepted by the General Assembly in May, 1665, and some two years later the town of Warwick ordered the leaf containing the resolution of submission to be torn from the records.



On the back of page 12 (the pages are numbered on one side only) is this endorsement referring to the following page:—  
 “This Leafe was torne out by order of y<sup>e</sup> towne this 29<sup>th</sup> of June 1667 it being y<sup>e</sup> submission to y<sup>e</sup> Stat of England with out y<sup>e</sup> Kings magisty it being y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> page.” Page 13 is gone entirely. The upper half of page 14 is torn out leaving perhaps 30 words of the resolution, the signatures to which fill the remaining space on both sides of the page. Henry Townsend was among the first to sign.

1647, August 8.

Elected town constable.

1648.

Having purchased the mill at Warwick with the appurtenances thereto belonging, the town confirms his title to six acres of meadow on the east side of Wawconk creek which had been already granted him.

1648/9, February 26.

He and others are ordered to lay out meadow and upland in the neck and to draw lots for the shares when done.

1649, October 1.

Is allotted a corner of land joining his brother Richard.

1650, June 3.

Chosen town assistant and member of the town council.

He, with Ezek Holliman and John Warner, are appointed “to draw up a forme for recordinge of lands and makinge each man a deed and apoint that y<sup>e</sup> Clarke shall bee paid for his paines and so men are to repaire to y<sup>e</sup> Clarke and he to do it.”

1651, May 5.

Elected one of the “Committee men” for the General Assembly; also juryman for the General Court of Trials.

1652, May 10.

Chosen juryman for the General Court of Trials.

1652, July 5.

He, with his brother John and Richard Harcutt, are appointed to examine the accounts of John Greene, Jr., and the treasurer.

1652, July 11.

John Warner of Warwick, being about to visit England, appoints Robert Williams, Thomas Olney and Thomas Harris of Providence and Walter Todd and Henry Townsend of Warwick "not onely to bee friends but fathers" to his young daughter Rachel during his absence.

1652/3, January 3.

"Ordered that Ezekiell Holliman, Henry Townsend, Richard Townsend and John Greene Junior, are chosen to draw up an answer to the writinge now presented to the Towne by Mr. John Smith, President and Mr. Samuell Gorton, General Assistant, betwixt this and the next monthly meeting, and so to present it to the Towne for their approbation."

1652/3, February 7.

"Ordered that the result of Ezekiell Holliman, John Greene Jun., Henry Townsend & Richard Townsend, is referred to the determination of the Towne the second Munday in March next ensuing the date herof, & that two men shall bee chosen to conferr with the Towne of Providence about this matter because it concernes both Townes. The men deputed are these John Greene Jun., and Richard Townsend."

1653, May 28.

Elected Commissioner to the General Assembly, or Court of Commissioners.

1654, May 10.

Elected Commissioner to the General Assembly; also juryman for the General Court of Trials.

1654, May 12.

"I, Henry Townsend of Warwicke, one of Providence Plantations in New England, planter, have fully and really sould unto my

brother John Townsend of the aforesaid place," &c., certain land and right in undivided land within the township of Warwick.

1654, September 19.

He, with John Townsend and John Weekes, "are appointed to take account of Mr Randall Houlden concerning the treasure and bring in the account to the Towne the first Munday in October."

Elected town councilman and surveyor.

1654, October 28.

Referred to in meeting of the town council as having assisted Walter Todd and Hugh Bewitt in appraising the estate of Robert Cole, deceased. He (Cole) was Henry's father-in-law.

1655, May 7.

Elected town councilman.

1655, October 14.

Among the excise records, or record of the entry of liquor into the town, are these items:—

"Mrs Coles 3 ankors & halfe of liquors

"Henry Townsend 1 and halfe"

1655, December 5.

Witness to agreement of John Cole to resign all right and title in and to the estate of his father Robert Cole, deceased, in consideration of fourscore pounds and a mare received from his mother.

1655/6, January 20.

Mary Cole, widow of Robert Cole, deeds three acres of meadow to her son-in-law Henry Townsend.

1655/6, February 2.

Sells to Stukely Westcott six acres of meadow "laid out by the Towne to the mille," and his rights at Potawomut.

1656, April 19.

Sells to John Sweete dwelling house, orchard, sundry parcels of land and "all other priveledges and apurtenances belonging unto mee as a Townsman," describing himself in the deed as "of Warwicke."

In this year he was one of the patentees of Jamaica, Long Island. It will be seen later that he did not relinquish all his rights on leaving Warwick. These rights were probably disposed of subsequently or reverted to his heirs.

1656, May 17.

John Sweete and Henry Townsend to have 2 acres of meadow for surveying land at Patuxet river.

1657, May 3.

Confirms sale made to John Lippet about 1648 of 30 acres in Warwick township. Henry here describes himself as "of Geomeca in the New Netherlands."

1657/8, March 3.

Henry Townsend "of Jamaica in the New Neitherlands" confirms sale to John Greene, Jr., in 1653 of 2 shares in Quinimicocke.

1662, August (probable date).

Shares in a division of meadow land at Potawomut.

1663, August 10.

He and his brother John, both of "Oyster Bay on Long Island," deed to Richard Townsend, their brother, and his daughters Dinah and Leah, their right in land beyond the Warwick township bounds.

1681, March 31.

Shares in a division of land on the north side of Pawtuxet River.

No date.

Recorded as having a share in "the small lotts in Quinimicoke." This right may be the two shares in the Quinimicocke land which he sold to John Greene, Jr., in 1653, or it may be an additional right.

Early in 1656 Henry made arrangements to return to Long Island. On March 21 he and several others secured from Governor Stuyvesant and Council permission to establish a village on

land they had purchased from the Indians and commenced the settlement of Jamaica. Soon after April 19 he left Warwick for his new home. On November 25 the settlers signed the following resolution, declaring that, as the owners of the land purchased from the Indians and secured by grant, each man was entitled to a certain portion specified therein and that the land should be so divided:—

November y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> 1656.

These presents declareth y<sup>t</sup> wee whose names are underwritten being true owners by vertue of purchase from y<sup>e</sup> Indians & graunt ffrom y<sup>e</sup> Governor & Council given and graunted y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> off March 1656: I say wee who are true owners by vertue off purchase & our associates our names being underwritten living at y<sup>e</sup> new plantation near vnto y<sup>e</sup> bever pond commonly called Jemaico: I say wee In Consideracon off our charge & trouble in getting & settling off y<sup>e</sup> place have reserved ffor ourselves y<sup>e</sup> fful and just sum of ten acres off planting Land a man besides y<sup>e</sup> home lots in y<sup>e</sup> nearest & most Convenientst place y<sup>e</sup> Can ffind & soe likewise 20 acres off medowing a man in y<sup>e</sup> Convenientst place y<sup>e</sup> Can ffind and this shall remain as theirs their heirs executors and assignes ffor their proper right every man taking his Lott according to their first right to y<sup>e</sup> Land witnessse our hands this day and date above written.

Robert Coe	Rich: Chasmore	John Townsend
Nic: Tanner	Rodger Linas	Rich: Townsend
Nat: Denton	Sam: Mathewes	George Mills
And: Messenger	John Eacar	John Rodes
Dan: Denton	Ri: Everett	Rich: Harckert
Abra: Smith	Henry Townsend	

The following extract from the town records is self explanatory. The "3 Townsens" are Henry, Richard and John.

July y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1657 Stylo Novo.

The town have devided themselves into 4 squadrons & to y<sup>m</sup> 4 squadrons have divided the medowes ffor this year y<sup>e</sup> first squadron is Nicolas Tanner, John Eacar, Abraham Smith, Samuell Smith, Morace Smith & Michaell Chatterton y<sup>e</sup> are to begin at y<sup>e</sup> hawtrees river & to run eastward to y<sup>e</sup> creck y<sup>t</sup> lies betwixt y<sup>e</sup> 2 ilands onely y<sup>e</sup> fresh medowes lijng on y<sup>e</sup> westside off y<sup>e</sup> creck round y<sup>e</sup> ilands Comes to y<sup>m</sup> on y<sup>e</sup> east side off y<sup>e</sup> crick. The 2<sup>d</sup> squadron is y<sup>e</sup> 3 Townsens, John Rodes, Richard Harker, Richard Chasmore, y<sup>e</sup> are to mowe eastward ffrom y<sup>e</sup> afforesayd to y<sup>e</sup> great River called Massepe; the 3<sup>d</sup> squadron is Nathaniel

Denton, Ri: Everet, Rodger Linas, George Mills, Daniel Denton & Samuell Andrewes, ye are to lie eastward from Massepe to ye Crick in ye Hassokie medowes; ye fourth is Mr. Coe, his son Benjamin, Andrew Messenger, Samuell Mathewes, Thomas Wiggins & William Thorne, ye are to lie eastward from ye sayd crik in ye Hasoky medowes to ye River called Skupash.

A truee Copy taken out off ye town book by

Daniell Denton Clark

It seems to have been the custom to divide the labor of mowing the town lands among the male inhabitants each year, for on June 29, 1658, in an entry of the same character as that above, we find "John Townsend & his squadron at ye hawtrees"; on March 25, 1659, "John Townsend & his squadron are to mow at ye east neck"; and on February 18, 1660, "John Townsends at ye east neck."

Henry Townsend and his brothers were Friends, and they had no sooner settled at Jamaica than they began to experience the persecution to which the members of their sect were then being subjected. "To these [the Quakers] it is well known," says Thompson in his History of Long Island, "the Dutch government equally with the Puritans of Boston and Plymouth, were opposed and resolute to prevent the spread of such 'damnable heresy'; and to crush, in embryo, that 'abominable sect called Quakers,' the most despotic decrees were passed by the governor and council; making it not only unlawful to countenance the Quakers but the offenders also liable to fine, scourging and imprisonment, nay, even ear-cropping, branding upon the forehead and banishment to the West Indies as slaves. This odious system of church and state policy few had the moral courage to resist, but these brothers Townsend had sufficient resolution and firmness not only to disregard but, on many occasions, openly to denounce, as they deserved, the arbitrary edicts of this colonial hierarchy, a fit representative of the star chamber."

On September 15, 1657, Henry was fined 8 pounds Flemish<sup>1</sup> for having "called together and been present at the conventicles

<sup>1</sup>A pound Flemish was equivalent to \$2.40 in money of the present day.

of Quakers." In December, 1657, the inhabitants of Flushing presented to the Dutch governor Peter Stuyvesant the following remonstrance against the law against Quakers and the proceedings of the government against them and those favoring them. Although neither Henry nor John Townsend was an inhabitant of Flushing the appearance of their names among the signatures to the remonstrance shows their hearty sympathy with the expressions of opinion contained therein : —

Right Honorable.

You have been pleased to send vnto vs a certaine prohibition or Command that wee shoulde not receive or entertaine any of those people called Quakers because they are supposed to bee by some seducers of the people for our parte wee cannot condem them in this case neither can wee stretch out our hands against them to punish bannish or persecute them for out of Christ God is a Consuming fire and it is a feareful [thing] to fall into the handes of the liveing God wee desire therefore in this case not to iudge least wee be iudged neither to Condem least wee bee Condemed but rather let every man stand and fall to his own. Maister wee are bounde by the Law to doe good vnto all men especially to those of the Household of faith and though for the present wee seeme to be vn sensible of the law and the Lawgiver: yet, when death and the Law assault vs: if we haue our advocate to seeke who shall pleade for vs in this case of Conscience betwixt god and our owne soules the powers of this world can neither attack vs neither excuse vs for if god iustifye who can Condem and if god Condem there is none can justifye and for those Jealowsies and suspitions which some haue of them that they are destructiue vnto Magistracy and Ministry that cannot bee: for the Magistrate hath the Sword in his hand and the Minister hath the Sword in his hand as witnesse those tow great examples which all Maiestrates and Ministers are to follow M[oses] and Christ whom god raised vp Maintained and defended against all the Enemies both of flesh and spirit and therefore that which is of god will stand and that which is of man will [come] to noething: and as the Lord has taught Moses, or the Civill power to giue an outward libertie in the State by the law written in his heart designed [for] the good of all and can truely iudge who is good and who is evill who is true and who is false and can pass definitiue sentence of life or [death] against that man which rises vp against the fundamental law of the States Generall soe [he] hath made his Ministers a savor of life vnto [life] and a savor of death vnto death.

The law of loue peace and libertie in the states extending to Jewes Turkes and Egyprians as they are Considered the sonnes of Adam which is the glory of the outward State of Holland soe loue peace and libertie extending to all in

Christ Jesus Condemns hatred warre and bondage and because our Saviour saith it is Impossible but that offences will come but woe bee vnto him by whom they Commeth our desire is not to offend one of his little ones in what soever forme name or title hee appeares in whether presbiterean independant Baptist or Quaker but shall bee glad to see any thing of god in any of them : desireing to doe vnto all men as wee desire all men shoulde doe vnto us which is the true law both of Church and State for our Saviour saith this is the Law and the Prophets Therefore if any of these said persons come in loue vnto vs wee cannot in Conscience lay violent hands vpon them but giue them free Egresse and Regresse into our Towne and howses as god shall perswade our Consciences and in this wee are true subiects both of Church and State for wee are bounde by the law of god and man to doe good vnto all men and evill to noe man and this is according to the Pattent and Charter of our Towne giuen vnto vs in the name of the States Generall which wee are not willing to infringe and violate but shall houlde to our pattent and shall remaine your Humble Subiects the inhabitants of Vlishing written this 27<sup>th</sup> of December in the yeare 1657 by mee

Edward Heart Clericus

Tobias Feake	Nicolas Blackford
The Marke of William Noble	The marke of Micah Tue
William Thorne seignior	The marke of Phillip Ud
The mark of Wm Thorne Junior	Edward ffarington
Edward Tarne (?)	Robert ffield, senior
John Storer	Robert field junior
Nathaniel Hefferd	Nick Colas Parsell
Benjamin Hubbard	Michael Milner
The marke of William Pidgion	Henry Townsend
The marke of George Clerc	George Wright
Elias Doughtie	John Foard
Antonie Feild	Henry Sawtell
Richard Stocton	Edward Heart
Edward Griffine	John Mastine
Nathaniell Tue	John Townsend

The foregoing remonstrance was presented two days later to the Director-General by Tobias Feake, who had no sooner read it than he was arrested. The arrest of Edward Farrington, William Noble and Edward Hart followed. Henry Townsend does not seem to have been molested for his connection with the remonstrance, but within a few days the following entries appear in the records of the Council in New York :—



8<sup>th</sup> of January 1658

Whereas the Director-General and Council are credibly informed by a letter from Rustdorp<sup>1</sup> dated the 29<sup>th</sup> of December and signed by twelve of the principal inhabitants of said village, that the Quakers and their followers are lodged and provided with meat and drink and have an unusual correspondence in said village at the house of Henry Townsend, which Townsend has already heretofore called together and been present at the conventicles of Quakers, being condemned therefore on the 15<sup>th</sup> of September 1657 to a fine of 8 pounds Flemish, not yet paid by him,

It is resolved to summon him before the Council. Date as above.

15<sup>th</sup> of January 1658

Henry Townsend, who on the 8<sup>th</sup> inst. had been summoned for reasons stated in the resolution of that day, appeared before the Council this day and the Fiscal Nicasius de Sille, as law-officer, demanded by word of mouth, that, as the said Henry Townsend had before now and again lately transgressed and disobeyed the placats<sup>2</sup> of the Director-General and Council in lodging and keeping with the sect called Quakers, which he openly acknowledges, the said Henry Townsend for the stated reasons should be condemned to a fine of one hundred pounds Flemish, as an example for other transgressors and contumacious offenders of good order and the placats of the Director-General and Council in New Netherland.

Having heard the demand of the Fiscal and the confession of the said Henry Townsend, the Director-General and Council of New Netherland, administering the law in the name of their High: Might: the Lords States General of the United Netherlands and the Lords Directors of the Priv. W. I. Company condemn said Henry Townsend to a fine of 300 fl, to be applied as directed by law, he to remain in prison, until the fine has been paid with the costs and mises of law, as an example to others.

Done in Council, the 15<sup>th</sup> of January 1658

P. Stuyvesant

The next record of Henry's persecution is in 1661. On Janu-

<sup>1</sup> Jamaica.

<sup>2</sup> By an Ordinance passed February 1, 1656, the Director-General and Council forbade absolutely the holding of conventicles, or meetings, whether public or private, "differing from the customary, and not only lawful but scripturally founded and ordained Meetings of the Reformed Divine service, as this is observed and enforced, according to the Synod of Dortrecht, in this country, in our Fatherland and other Reformed Churches in Europe, under the penalty of One hundred pounds Flemish to be forfeited by all those who, being unqualified, take upon themselves, either on Sundays or other days, any office whether of Preacher, Reader or Singer, in such Meetings differing from the customary and legal Assemblies, and 25 like pounds to be forfeited by every one, whether Man or Woman, married or unmarried, who is found in such meetings." (Laws and Ordinances of New Netherland, 1638-1674, 211.)

ary 11 or 12, the day of the month does not appear, there is the following entry in the minutes of the Council:—

Anno 1661. In the name of the Lord, Amen.

Whereas some inhabitants of Rustdorp have urgently requested that one of the clergymen of this City come over some day, to preach and baptize several children; and whereas his Honor, the Director-General, has been informed by letters from said village and from Vlissingen<sup>1</sup> and Middleborgh,<sup>2</sup> that members of the sect, called Quakers, have uncommonly free access to the house of one Henry Townsend of said village who was therefore arrested a few days ago,

Domine Samuel Driesius and the Under Schout were to-day sent there with the following letter, to obtain better information about it:

Lovinge Friends

Vppon petition of sum of yow beeing desirous that theyre Children might be Baptyseed, we have sent one of our Ministers, to witt: Mr Samuel Driesius & Whereas we Credibly were jnformed that jf the quaeckers and other Sects contra to Order & Law private Conventickles had been kept, We have sent our Substitute Scholt and one of our Clercques for to tacke notice of it— Requiringe & orderinge you by these presents that you shall give vnto them, an Exact account & true Information ware in wath house, such vnlawful conventicles ware kept, and wath persons therein had Exercysed, wath persons — men, or womman there had beene present — & which person the meetinge did call, and further of all Circumstances belonginge to it. So after my Love I shal Rest.

Your lovinge friend & Governour

Amsterdam in the New  
Netherland this 8<sup>th</sup> off  
January A<sup>o</sup> 1661.

D<sup>o</sup> Driesius, Resolveert Waldron, the Provost and Nicolaes Bayard, Clerk, proceeded pursuant to the foregoing letter to Rustdorp, last Saturday, the 8<sup>th</sup> of January, where they arrived in the evening. D<sup>o</sup> Driesius preached twice the next day and baptized eight children and two aged women. The Under Schout had meanwhile been informed, that a meeting of Quakers was being held at Gravesend, and in company of Nicolaes Bayard went there early on Monday morning, but the Quaker had escaped. They returned to this place in the evening, bringing with them the quaker's cloak and Sam Spycer, because he with several others had not only followed and listened to the Quaker in several conventicles, but also entertained him in his mother's house. They further brought the following notice and the list of persons who were present at the Quaker meeting:

<sup>1</sup> Flushing.

<sup>2</sup> Newtown.

Notition of the Names that have been jn the meeting of the quaecker, named N. N. jn the house of Henry Townsen given vp to vs by Mr. Ritchard Everett & Nathaniell Denton :

1	Henry Townsen hath beene a warninge the People from doore to doore or they would nott come to his house for their was a learned man.	
1	Sam Spicer	} of Gravesande
1	Geodie Tilton	
1	Sam Andries	2 Samuel Deen & his wife
1	Ritchard Harcker	2 John Townson & his wife
		1 Ritchard Brittnell
		1 Richard Chasmore

persons 11

Thus Testified in the Presence of Resolveert Waldron in the house of Ritchard Everett att Rustdorp this 9<sup>th</sup> of January A<sup>o</sup> 1661. was underwritten

Nota : The name of the Quaker  
above mentioned was George Wilson.

Ritchard Everett  
Nathaniel Denton

As will appear from the foregoing, Henry was arrested in the early part of January, 1661. He was taken to New York and imprisoned in Fort Amsterdam. On January 13 he went through the farce of a trial. The entry in the Council minutes, under date of January 13, 1661, concerning this last act of persecution is as follows :—

Nicasius de Sille, ex-officio Plaintiff against Henry Townsend and Sam Spicer, prisoners.

The plaintiff asserts and proves by trustworthy witnesses, that Henry Townsend has not only lodged Quakers, but also informed his neighbors and others, that a Quaker was at his house and asked them, to come and hear him. He has admitted, that the Quaker preached at his, Townsend's, house in his presence and that the said Sam Spicer was present at the meeting of the Quakers not only in Rustdorp, but also at Gravesend and that he lodged them in his mother's house, contrary to the placat, published against conventicles and separate gatherings. The plaintiff therefore, demands, that the prisoners be condemned to a fine of 600 fl each, conform to the placat. The defendants were asked, whether they acknowledged, what the Fiscal charges against them, and answered that they would not criminate themselves, but the charge had to be proved. The Fiscal having done it, they brought forward many frivolous excuses; that they had only called on their friends, that no law forbade friends to meet each other, etc. As they gave no pertinent answer, the Fiscal was directed to give them a copy of his charge and demand for sentence, to which they are to give answer on the next court day. They were then taken back to their confinement.

A few days later Henry was condemned to pay a fine of 25 pounds Flemish and both he and his brother John were banished from New Netherland. In his History of Long Island, Thompson has an interesting reference to this trial. He says, "The said Henry Townsend having ingenuously acknowledged that he lodged in his house some other friends who are called quakers, and had a meeting of friends at his house, at which one of them spoke, concluded by saying that they might squander and devour his estate and manacle his person, but that his soul was his God's, and his opinions his own; whereupon he was again condemned and sentenced with much formality. . . . On Henry Townsend's last imprisonment for the non-payment of his fine, he was daily supplied with food through the gratings of the jail by his daughter Rose, then only nine years old, she being able to excite the compassion of the keeper so far as to permit the performance of this pious duty."

Being banished from the Dutch possessions Henry went to Oyster Bay, Long Island, which was under English control.<sup>1</sup> Among the many grants made by that town in 1661 was one to him September 16 of land on the west side of the settlement for the purpose of having a mill erected on a stream called Mill River. He was an experienced mechanic and the mill was soon after built, the property remaining for many years in the hands of his descendants. In the grant there is the stipulation — "His toll dish to be made true, and to be struck in taking the toll." On November 24, 1673, the town granted him timber to build a saw mill. Shortly after going to Oyster Bay he was elected town clerk.

Within a short time after taking up his residence at Oyster Bay, Henry performed an act which reflected infinite credit on his

<sup>1</sup> "With respect to the Boundary line between the United English Colonies and the Dutch Province of New Netherland, we agree and conclude as follows:

"1. That on Long Island, a line drawn from the westernmost part of Oyster bay, and thence in a direct and straight course to the sea shore, shall be the Boundary between the Dutch and English on Long Island: the Eastern part for the English, and the western part for the Dutch." (Laws and Ordinances of New Netherland, 1638-1674, 215.)

kindness of heart and generous disposition. Touched by the poverty, distress and suffering of many of those he had left behind at Jamaica, he presented to that town on March 25, 1663, several valuable pieces of land and one hundred and seventy-six pounds in money, the income arising from these gifts to be applied to the relief of "poor widows and children, persons blind, or lame, or aged, that are unable to get their living, or any that shall suffer by fire, whose necessity shall call for relief." The property thus bestowed was left to Henry's wife and children by Richard Grassmore, of Rusdorp (Jamaica), and in the latter part of his deed of gift Henry says: — "And whereas, the said Richard Grassmore did give the said land and moneys unto my wife and children, I do by these presents, to prevent the suffering wrong, give unto my wife and children, my house and orchard, with my house lot and half my accommodations, and half my meadow, in the Town of Rusdorp, and so by these presents, take off their rights, in the said lands and moneys."

On September 29, 1677, a patent of confirmation for the land already purchased from the Indians was obtained from Governor Andros in which the boundaries are thus described: —

Beginning at the east, at the head of Cold Spring Harbor, and running a southward course across the Island to a certain river called by the Indians War-rasketuck; then northerly to the easternmost extent of the Great Plains, where the line divides Hempstead and Robert Williams' bounds; from thence westerly along the middle of said plains till it bears south from the said Robert Williams' marked tree, at the point of trees called Cantiaque; then on a north line, somewhat westerly, to the head of Hempstead Harbor on the east side of the Sound; and from thence easterly along the Sound to the afore-mentioned north and south line which runs across the island by the Cold Spring afore-said; to Henry Townsend, sen., Nicholas Wright, Gideon Wright, Richard Harrison, Joseph Carpenter, and Josias Latting, for themselves, their associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town, their heirs, successors and assigns for ever.

On October 18, 1677, Governor Andros granted permission to Henry and Captain Thomas Townsend to purchase certain land from the Indians in accordance with the following provisions: —

By the Govern<sup>r</sup>.

Whereas Henry Townsend Sen<sup>r</sup> & Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomas Townsend of Oyster Bay being employed by the said Towne have requested that they may have Licence to Purchase some Lands of the Indyan Proprietors adjoining to their Meadows on the South & also on the North so much of the Land commonly Matinicock lands in their bounds, Not already sold or disposed of, if they can agree for and Purchase the same: I doe hereby give my consent & licence so to do Provided it hath nott already beene Improved or granted to any one, they makinge Returne of what they shall so purchase and bringing the Indians to consent & be p<sup>d</sup> affore mee ffor y<sup>e</sup> same.

Given under my hand in New Yorke this 18<sup>th</sup> Octobr: 1677.

E. Andros.

The numerous references to him in the Oysterbay town records show that he must have been a very busy and a very useful person. The "Memorial of the Townsend Brothers" says:— "He seems to have had occupation enough for two or three men. Beside the grist and saw mills he managed, he held the office of Town-Clerk, made many surveys, and was employed, with his nephew Thomas, in all public business, such as adjusting boundaries, procuring patents, and buying land of the Indians. He assisted his sisters-in-law, the widows of John and Richard, in the settlement of their husbands' estates, and was executor and overseer (as they called persons appointed to assist an executrix) to several wills, and was one of those appointed by Captain John Underhill, to see that his children were not wronged, in case his widow married again. While thus active for the benefit, public and private, of his neighbors, he was not negligent of his own affairs. The conveyances to and from him are innumerable. He was endeavoring to bring his property into a more compact form by sales and exchanges, and made, besides, gifts to all his children. In 1683 he had six acres laid out to him on the hill, upon which he built and gave his old homestead to Henry. In 1668 he gave the mill, or three-fourths of it, to his sons Henry and John; the other quarter he gave to Rose, wife of Joseph Dickinson, who sold it to her brothers, reserving one-fourth of the toll for himself and wife during their lives. . . . His was indeed a most active old age, and it is

pleasant to think, after all the storms and contentions of his youth, a peaceful one."

Henry's wife was Anne, daughter of Robert and Mary (Hawxhurst) Cole, whom he married prior to February 27, 1653/4, for in a deed of that date given at Providence, R. I., by Robert and Mary Cole to Zacariah Roades reference is made to their "son in law Henry Townsend." He died between February 6 and March 30, 1695, and was buried on Mill Hill, Oyster Bay, where a rough stone inscribed "H. T." marks his grave. His wife survived him.

The children of Henry and Anne (Cole) Townsend, in tabulated form for convenience only, were:—

1. Henry, married Deborah, daughter of Captain John Underhill, and had issue; died before 1703.
2. John, married first Johannah ( ) and had issue; married second Esther Smith and had issue; died between May 9, 1705, and November 25, 1706.
3. Mary, married John, son of Nicholas Wright, and had issue.
4. Rose, married Captain John Dickinson and had issue.
5. Robert, born June 3, 1667; died 1687.
6. Susannah, married Aaron Forman and had issue.
7. Elizabeth, died unmarried September 13, 1680.

#### AUTHORITIES.

- Rhode Island Colonial Records, I, 130, 267, 272, 302.  
 "Early Records of the Town of Providence," I, 88.  
 Thompson's History of Long Island, II, 292, 293, 295, 343, 344.  
 Colonial History of the State of New York, XIV, 340, 402-408,  
 489-491, 504-506, 731.  
 Notes of Mr. George W. Cocks, Glen Cove, Long Island.  
 History of Queens County, N. Y., 76.  
 "Memorial of the Townsend Brothers," 36, 40, 81, 180-210.

## PHINEAS PRATT.

- b.* about 1593.  
*m.* { after May 22, 1627.  
 { before October 24, 1633.  
*d.* April 19, 1680.

“The Mayflower Descendant” (II, 46) contains the following deposition from Plymouth Colony Deeds which is valuable as furnishing the approximate date of Phineas Pratt’s birth:—

Phineas Pratt aged eighty one years or thereabouts dus Testifie that the Lands formerly which I did live upon and did enjoy at Plimouth that land or lott Containing twenty acres or thereabouts which lay on the south side of that which was mine was granted by the Court unto m<sup>r</sup> John Combs and there was no Common betweene those lands and the said Combs did enjoy that lott and Cut wood upon the land and Sold.

Taken upon oath this last day of june 1674

Before me      Constant Southworth      Assist

By way of comment the editor says:—“The inscription on Phineas Pratt’s gravestone at Charlestown, Mass., states that he died 19 April, 1680, aged ‘About 90 Y<sup>rs</sup>.’ But we must accept, as more trustworthy, his own statement in the deposition, and assign the year 1593 as the approximate date of his birth.”

In a recent publication, entitled “Phinehas Pratt and Some of His Descendants,” it is said:—“Phinehas undoubtedly was the son of Henry.”<sup>1</sup> The directness of this statement implies some authority for it, but none is given. Its importance is thereby greatly lessened, and while it may be true that Phineas’ father was Henry Pratt the writer will hardly be blamed for hesitating to accept the statement unsupported by any authority.

The following brief account of the coming of Phineas and his



early experiences here shows the hardships, the dangers and the sufferings undergone by those who sought new homes in a new country, and a recital of these happenings, in whatever form presented, can hardly fail to interest his descendants both because of a feeling of kinship and because of the attendant circumstances of time and place. Phineas himself has left us, in his "Declaration," a most interesting account of the affairs of the early settlers and his own experiences. This invaluable document, reprinted from the Massachusetts Historical Society Collections (Fourth Series, IV, 476) and with a note of explanation, will be found at the end of this article. The writer has quoted freely from it and the quotations will be readily recognized.

Phineas was one of a small party sent by Thomas Weston, a London merchant, and a Mr. Beachamp, in the *Sparrow* to prepare the way for the settlement of a new colony.<sup>3</sup> This party consisted of but six or seven persons. Bradford says seven.<sup>4</sup> Winslow says six or seven.<sup>9</sup> Phineas says "we being but 10 men," referring to the initial trip of the *Sparrow's* boat to Plymouth, but this number no doubt included the Master's Mate and two or three seamen of the *Sparrow*, thus leaving six or seven in Weston's party. It is certain that others of the *Sparrow's* crew besides the Master's Mate accompanied the settlers on this trip to take back the boat, for Winslow says the party "brought no more prouision for the present than serued the Boats gang for their returne to the ship."<sup>9</sup> Some sixty more men were to follow this party later.

The *Sparrow* sailed for Massachusetts Bay, "but wanting a pilote," writes Phineas, "we Ariued att Damoralls Cove. The men y<sup>t</sup> belong to y<sup>e</sup> ship, ther fishing, had newly set up a may pole & weare very mery. We maed hast to prepare a boat fit for costing. Then said Mr. Rodgers, Master of our ship, 'heare ar Many ships & at Munhigin, but no man y<sup>t</sup> does vndertake to be yo<sup>r</sup> pilate; for they say y<sup>t</sup> an Indian Caled Rumhigin vndertook to pilot a boat to Plimoth, but thay all lost tha<sup>r</sup> Lives.' Then said Mr. Gibbs, Mast<sup>rs</sup> Mate of our ship, 'I will venter my Liue wth y<sup>m</sup>.' At this Time of our discouery, we first Ariued att Smithe's Ilands,

first soe Caled by Capt. Smith, att the Time of his discouery of New Eingland, . . . . fterwards Caled Ilands of Sholes ; ffrom thence to Cape Ann . . . . so Caled by Capt Mason ; from thence to y<sup>e</sup> Mathechusits Bay. Ther we continued 4 or 5 days. Then we pseaued, y<sup>t</sup> on the south part of the Bay, weare fewest of the natives of the Cuntry Dwelling ther. We thought best to begine our plantation, but fearing A great Company of Salvages, we being but 10 men, thought it best to see if our friends weare Living at Plimoth. Then sayling Along the Cost, not knowing the harber, thay shot of a peece of Ardinance, and at our coming Ashore, they entertained vs wth 3 vally of shotts."

Phineas and his party reached Plymouth the last of May, 1622. The month is given by Bradford and the context shows the year. He says :— "But about y<sup>e</sup> *later end of may*, they spied a boat at sea (which at first they thought had beene some french-man) but it proued a shalop which came from a ship which M<sup>r</sup> Weston, & an other, had set out a fishing, at a place called Damarins-coue .40. leagues to y<sup>e</sup> eastward of them ; wher were y<sup>t</sup> year many more ships come a fishing. This boat brought .7. passengers ; and some letters, but no uitails, nor any hope of any."<sup>8</sup> Bradford does not mention the name of the vessel to which the shalop belonged but this omission is supplied by Winslow, who writes :— "This Boat proued to be a shalop that belonged to a fishing ship, called the Sparrow, set forth by Master *Thomas Weston*, late Merchant and Citizen of London, which brought six or seuen passengers at his charge, that should before haue beene landed at our Plantation, who also brought no more prouision for the present than serued the Boats gang for their returne to the ship."<sup>9</sup>

The Plymouth colonists being greatly in need of provisions at this time, the men of the *Sparrow* accompanied some of them to the fishing fleet at the Damariscove Islands to procure what food the ships could spare. Their friends "did what they could freely" and the party returned to Plymouth with such necessaries as the fleet could spare from its scanty store.

It has been thought that after this expedition Phineas and his

companions returned from Plymouth to the *Sparrow* and there awaited the coming of the rest of Weston's company.<sup>2</sup> The writer does not agree with this view. Phineas himself is silent on this point, merely saying, "At this Time, on or two of them went wth vs in our vesill to y<sup>e</sup> place of ffishing to bye vicktuals." Weston plainly expected them to stay at Plymouth until the rest of the party came, for in a letter to Governor Carver delivered by the *Sparrow* party on their arrival he says:— ". . . we haue sent *this ship*, and these pasengers on our owne accounte. Whom we desire you will frendly entertaine, & supply with shuch necessaries as you cane spare, and they wante &c. . . . To y<sup>e</sup> end our desire may be effected, which I assure my selfe will be also for your good we pray you giue them entertainente in your houses y<sup>e</sup> time they shall be with you. That they may lose no time, but may presently goe in hand to fell trees, & cleaue them, to y<sup>e</sup> end lading may be ready and our ship stay not."<sup>5</sup> Bradford says:— ". . . they tooke compassion of those .7. men. Which *this ship* (which fished to y<sup>e</sup> eastward) had kept till planting time was ouer, and so could set no corne. And also wanting vitals, (for y<sup>e</sup> turned them off w<sup>th</sup>out any) and indeed wanted for them selues) neither was their salt-pan come, so as y<sup>e</sup> could not performe any of those things which M<sup>r</sup> Weston. had apointed; and might haue starued if y<sup>e</sup> plantation had not succoured them, who in their wants, gaue them as good as any of their owne."<sup>6</sup> The expression "y<sup>e</sup> turned them off," used by Bradford in connection with their leaving the *Sparrow*, contains the implication that they were not expected to return. In a passage already quoted Winslow says the party brought no more provisions than would suffice for the return of the boat's "gang" to the ship,<sup>9</sup> thus also indicating that the boat's crew were expected to return, but not the settlers. But the most conclusive evidence we have that Phineas and his companions returned to Plymouth with the party who went to the fishing fleet for provisions and there (at Plymouth) awaited the coming of the *Charity* and the *Swan* is Bradford's statement when he writes, referring to the reception of Weston's 60 colonists by

those vessels :— “So as they had received his former company of .7. men and vitailed them as their owne hitherto, so they also received these (being *aboute .60. lusty men*) and gaue housing for them selues, and their goods, and many being sicke they had y<sup>e</sup> best means y<sup>e</sup> place could aford them; . . .”<sup>7</sup> But one interpretation can be placed upon the words “vitailed them as their owne hitherto” and that is that Phineas and his companions had been offered, and had accepted, the hospitality of the Plymouth men after leaving the *Sparrow* and that they were living in Plymouth at the time of the arrival of the rest of the party in the *Charity* and the *Swan*.

“In the end of Iune, or beginning of Iuly, came into our harbour two ships of Master *Westons* aforesaid, the one called the *Charitie*, the other the *Swan*, hauing in them some fifty or sixty men sent ouer at his owne charge to plant for him.”<sup>10</sup> There is a discrepancy of about a month between the date of the arrival of these vessels as given by Winslow and the date given by Phineas. The latter says :— “8 or 9 weeks after this, to of our ships Arived att Plimoth.” By “this” he refers either to the time of the arrival of his party at Plymouth in the latter part of May, 1622, or to the subsequent trip to the fishing fleet for provisions. In either case “8 or 9 weeks after” would bring the *Charity* and *Swan* to Plymouth the end of July or the first of August, 1622.

Shortly after the arrival of these two vessels Weston's men began the settlement of Wessagusset. The leading man was Richard Greene, a brother-in-law of Weston. He died, however, on a subsequent visit to Plymouth and was succeeded by John Sanders. For a time all went well. The Wessagusset settlers, however, had never experienced the rigors of a New England winter and consequently made little or no preparation against the severe winter months. Levett says in his “Voyage into New England” :— “they neither applyed themselues to planting of corne nor taking of fish, more than for their present use, but went about to build Castles in the Aire, and making of Forts, neglecting the plentifull time of fishing. When Winter came their forts would

not keepe out hunger, and they hauing no provision beforehand, and wanting both powder and shot to kill Deare and Fowle, many were starued to death, and the rest hardly escaped. There are foure of his men which escaped, now at my plantation, who haue related unto me the whole businesse." <sup>16</sup>

As the season advanced the situation of the settlers became perilous in the extreme. Provisions ran short and many of them actually died of starvation. Their loss in numbers, want of food and isolated position placed them completely in the power of the natives. Late in 1622 (old style) the Indians formed a plan to cut off the English both at Wessagusset and Plymouth on the same day. Phineas, then about 30 years old, learning of the intended massacre, resolved to warn the settlers at Plymouth and ask their assistance. No one being willing to accompany him, he determined to go alone.

Waiting for a favorable opportunity, he said good-bye to his friends and with considerable difficulty eluded the vigilance of the Indians and set out alone on his perilous undertaking. The Indians, learning of his escape, pursued him, but without success. "I Run Southward tell 3 of y<sup>e</sup> Clock, but the snow being in many places, I was the more distresed becaus of my ffoot steps. The sonn being beclouded, I wandered, not knowing my way; but att the Goeing down of the sonn, it apeared Red; then hearing a great howling of wolfs, I came to a River; the water being depe & cold & many Rocks, I pased through w<sup>th</sup> much adoe. Then was I in great distres — ffant for want of ffood, weary with Running, ffearing to make a ffier because of y<sup>m</sup> y<sup>t</sup> pshued me. Then I came to a depe dell or hole, ther being much wood falen into it. Then I said in my thoughts, this is God's providence that heare I may make a fier. Then haveing maed a fier, the stars began to a pear and I saw Ursa Magor & the . . . . pole yet fearing . . . . beclouded. The day following I began to trafell . . . . but being unable, I went back to the fier the day ffal . . . . . sonn shined & about three of the clock I came to that part . . . . Plimoth bay wher ther is a Town of Later Time . . . . Duxbery.

Then passing by the water on my left hand . . . cam to a brock & ther was a path. Haveing but a short Time to Consider . . . . ffearing to goe beyond the plantation, I kept Running in the path ; then passing through James Ryuer I said in my thoughts, now am I as a deare Chased . . . the wolfs. If I perish, what will be the Condish . . . of distresed Einglish men. Then finding a peec of a . . . I took it up & Caried it in my hand. Then finding a . . of a Jurkin, I Caried them under my arme. Then said I in my . . . . God hath giuen me these two tokens for my Comfort ; y<sup>t</sup> now he will giue me my live for a pray. Then Running down a hill J . . . an Einglish man Coming in the path before me. Then I sat down on a tree & Rising up to salute him said, 'Mr. Hamdin, I am Glad to see you aliue.' He said 'I am Glad & full of wonder to see you aliue : lett us sitt downe, I see you are weary.'"

Bradford says, referring to Phineas' dangerous undertaking :—  
 "In y<sup>e</sup> meane time, came one of them from y<sup>e</sup> Massachuets with a small pack at his back, and though he knew not a foote of y<sup>e</sup> way yet he got safe hither, but lost his way, which was well for him for he was pursued, and so was mist. He tould them hear, how all things stood amongst them, and that he durst stay no longer, he apprehended they (by what he obserued) would be all knokt in y<sup>e</sup> head shortly."<sup>8</sup> "*This mans name,*" writes Nathaniel Morton, "*was Phinehas Pratt, who hath penned the particular of his perilous Journey, and some other things relating to this Tragedy.*"<sup>10</sup>

Phineas reached Plymouth on March 24, 1622/3. The minor dates are given by Winslow and the context gives the year. He writes:—"The three and twentieth of March being now come, which is a yeerely Court-day, . . . we came to this conclusion, That Captaine *Standish* should take so many men as he thought sufficient to make his party good against all the *Indians* in the *Massachuset-bay* ; . . . but on the next day before hee could goe, came one of M<sup>r</sup>. *Westons* Company by land vnto vs, with his packe at his backe, who made a pitifull narration of their lamentable and weake estate."<sup>11</sup>

Two or three days after his coming, according to Phineas, and the next day (March 25, 1623),<sup>12</sup> according to Winslow, Captain Myles Standish and his party started on the expedition which resulted in inflicting on the Indians the doom they had in store for the English and in saving the remnant of the Wessagusset colony.

It was evidently not Phineas' intention to part from his own company entirely, for when he arrived at Plymouth after his difficult and dangerous journey, he only asked that "hee might there remaine till things were better settled at the other plantation."<sup>13</sup> After Myles Standish rescued the Wessagusset party from their perilous position and relieved their immediate necessities, a majority of them decided to abandon the settlement and make their way home, while some of them chose to return with Standish and join the Plymouth colony. "Now were Mr. *Westons* people resolved to leaue their Plantation and goe for *Munhiggen*, hoping to get passage and returne with the fishing ships. . . . Some of them disliked the choyce of the body to goe to *Munhiggen*, and therefore desiring to goe with him to *Plimouth*, he tooke them into the shallop: and seeing them set sayle and cleere of the *Massachuset bay*, he tooke leaue and returned to *Plimouth*, . . ." <sup>13</sup>

As soon as he was physically able, Phineas rejoined his company at Piscataqua. Those of the Wessagusset colony who returned to Plymouth with Standish had no doubt told Phineas of the plan of the majority of the party to return to England, if they could, by way of Monhegan Island, and it is quite possible that he, too, went to Piscataqua in the hope of securing passage home in one of the fishing fleet. But whatever his plan may have been, he did not return to England and we find him a little later engaged in skirmishes with the Indians at Dorchester and at Agawam (Ipswich), but he does not tell us what took him to those places. "Three times we fought with them" he says in his petition to the General Court in 1668, referring to the encounters with the Indians at Wessagusset, Dorchester and Agawam.

"In the latter end of Iuly and the beginning of August,"<sup>14</sup> 1623, according to Winslow, the *Anne* and the *Little James* arrived at Plymouth. Some time between their arrival and the beginning of 1624 (old style) there was a division of land at Plymouth among the passengers of the *Mayflower*, *Fortune* and *Anne* on the basis of one acre to each person for seven years' continual use.<sup>17</sup> This division must have been after August 14, 1623, for William Bradford's wife, Alice Bradford, shared therein, and they were married on that date. It was probably made late in 1623 (old style), very likely in March, just before the April planting of 1624. Phineas is put down among the *Anne's* passengers and was assigned one acre. He must, therefore, have returned to Plymouth prior to the division and settled there.

As to why he shared in the division at all, not being a passenger by either the *Mayflower*, *Fortune* or *Anne*—it is very likely that when he returned to Plymouth and expressed a desire to remain there he was received as an inhabitant and permitted to share in the subsequent allotment of land. Joshua Pratt, with whom he is associated in the list of the *Anne's* passengers, may have been his brother.

As an inhabitant of Plymouth Phineas' name occurs frequently in the colony records during his residence there and after he went to Charlestown. The following extracts are from the original records except in one or two cases which are indicated. It appears that he was a joiner, and he so calls himself in various deeds and in his will.

1623.

Mentioned in a list which follows "The fales of their grounds which came ouer in the shipe called the Anne according as their [ ] were cast .1623."<sup>17</sup>

This was the division of land among the passengers of the *Mayflower*, *Fortune* and *Anne* made probably in March, 1623 (old style). The probable reason why Phineas was included in this division has already been mentioned.



1627, May 22.

Assigned to Francis Cooke's company in the division of cattle.

"To this lot fell the least of the 4 black Heyfers Came in the Jacob and two shee goats." <sup>18</sup>

1627.

Appears on a list of "The Names of the Purchasers" of Plymouth. <sup>27</sup>

1633.

Mentioned in a list of "The Names of the freemen of the Incorporacon of Plymoth in New England An : 1633." <sup>28</sup>

1633, March 25.

Taxed nine shillings. <sup>29</sup>

1633, October 28.

"Phineas Pratt referred to further hearing at the same time about the goods of Godbert Godbertson & Zara his wife." <sup>30</sup>

1633, November 11.

"At this Court Phineas Prat appointed to take into his possession all the goods & chattels of Godbert Godbertson & Zarah his wife & safely to preserue them according to an Inventory presented upon oath to be true & just by m<sup>r</sup> Joh Done & m<sup>r</sup> Steph. Hopkins." <sup>31</sup>

Godbert Godbertson was the stepfather of Mary Priest (daughter of Degory Priest) whom Phineas married.

1633/4, January 2.

Taxed nine shillings. <sup>32</sup>

1633/4, March 10.

"Whereas Phineas Prat joyner in the behalfe of Marah his wife is possessed of thirty Acres of land neer unto the high Cliffe the said Phineas & Marah haue exchanged the fee simple thereof w<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence for other thirty Acres of land at Wynslows stand and next adjoyning to an other portion of land belonging to the said Phineas : But whereas there is a brooke w<sup>thin</sup> the said

thirty acres thus exchanged & acknowledged by mutuall consent whereat John Come Gent may freely make use of, It is granted to him his heires or assignes provided he so make use of the said water as the said phineas be not annoyed thereby. but either by convenient inclosure at the Cost of the said Joh. or otherwise shall saue harmeles the said phin. & his heires from any detri<sup>t</sup> or annoyance that shall or may befall them the said Phines & Marah their heires & assigne[s] ” <sup>33</sup>

1635/6, March 2.

“ At the same Court, A Jury of twelue being impaniled and charged in the moneth of febr foregoing to enquire after the death of John Deacon in the behalfe of our Sovereigne Lord the king. gaue in their verdict as followeth in their owne words and under their hands, viz<sup>t</sup>

“ Having searched the dead body we finde not any blowes or wounds or any other bodily hurt. We finde that bodily weakenes caused by long fasting & wearines by going to & fro w<sup>th</sup> extream cold of the season were the causes of his death.

“ Their names were John Jenny John Cooke Will Basset Joseph Rogers William Hoskins, Thomas Cushman George Partridge Stephen Tracy Abraham Peirce Richard Cluffe Tho. Clarke Phineas Pratt.” <sup>34</sup>

1635/6, March 14.

“ At a generall meeting the 14<sup>th</sup> of March concerning the hey grownds for Plymoth & Duxburrrough ” it was ordered “ That Phineas Pratt haue between ffr Billington and his owne howse.” <sup>35</sup>

1636, November 7.

“ At the same time Tristram Clarke appointed to haue eight Acres of land fowr in breadth & two in length on the south side a porcon allotted formerly to m<sup>r</sup> John Coombe between Phineas Pratt & widow Billington.” <sup>36</sup>

1636/7, January 14.

“ Januar 14<sup>th</sup> 1636 There is graunted this day by the Court of Assistants to James Skiffe Tenn acres of lands lying next vnto

the lands graunted to Thirston Clarke (five in length & two in breadth) betweene the lands of Phineas Pratt & widdow Billington five acres whereof are part of those lands due vnto him for his service Donn to m<sup>r</sup> Isaack Olerton and thother fiue acres are in the right of Peter Talbott for service by Indenture pformed to Edward Doty." <sup>37</sup>

1636/7, March 7.

His name appears in a list of Plymouth freemen.<sup>38</sup>

1636/7, March 20.

There is assigned "To Phineas Pratt and m<sup>r</sup> Coomes the hey ground they had the last yeare." <sup>39</sup>

1637, July 12.

Edward Dotey sells to Richard Derby his property at the "high Cliffe" purchased of Joshua Pratt, Phineas Pratt and John Shaw.<sup>40</sup>

1637, October 2.

Is a juryman at the meeting of the General Court.<sup>42</sup>

1640, June 1.

Granted five acres of land.\* <sup>40</sup>

1640, August 3.

"fforasmuch as it appeareth by the testimony of Josuah Pratt & otherwise that The two acrees of vpland lying at Wellingsly brook on the north side of the lotts giuen Godbert Godbertson, were giuen by the said Godbert Godbertson to John Combe gent & Phineas Pratt in marriage w<sup>th</sup> their wiues his Daughters The Court Doth confirme the said two acrees vnto the said John Combe & Phineas Pratt their heires and assignes for eu<sup>r</sup>." <sup>41</sup>

1640, August 5.

"Memorand the fift day of August 1640 That John Combe gent and Phineas Pratt joyner Do acknowledg that for and in consideracon of the sum of three pounds sterl to them in hand payd by John Barnes of new Plymouth haue freely and absolutely bar-

\* This entry is crossed out in the original records.

gained and sould vnto the said John Barnes his heires & Assignes all those two acres of vpland w<sup>ch</sup> they had of Goodbert Godbertson in marryage w<sup>th</sup> their wiues lyinge on the North side next to the Towneward of that parcell of vpland at Wellingsley brooke w<sup>ch</sup> fell to him by lott in the first Diuisions, and all their right title and interest of and into the said two acres of vpland w<sup>th</sup> all and singuler thapp<sup>t</sup>ences thereto belonging To haue & to hold the said two acres of vpland w<sup>th</sup> all and singuler their app<sup>t</sup>ences vnto the said John Barnes his heires Assignes foreuer To the onely p<sup>r</sup>per vse & behoofe of him the said John Barnes his heires & Assignes for euer." <sup>19</sup>

1640, November 2.

Granted six acres of "meddowing in the North meddow by Joanes Riuer." <sup>20</sup>

1642, April 5.

John Combe sells to Thomas Prence "all those his two acres of Marsh meddow lying before the house of the said Thom Prence at Joanes Riuer next to the Marsh meddow of Phineas Pratt . . ." <sup>20</sup>

1642, May 7.

Joshua Pratt sells to Edward Dotey "one acre of vpland lying at the heigh Cliff betwixt the lands of Phineas Pratt & John Shawe . . ." <sup>21</sup>

1642, December 31.

John Barnes sells to Edward Edwards certain property purchased from Thomas Hill and "the two acres of vpland lying at wellingsly brooke lately purchased of M<sup>r</sup> John Combe & Phineas Pratt . . ." <sup>22</sup>

1643, August.

Appears on a list of Plymouth men able to bear arms.<sup>60</sup>

The same year (no minor dates given) his name, crossed out and with interlinear notation "gon," appears on a list of Plymouth freemen.<sup>61</sup> His name was crossed out and the note made, of course, after he left Plymouth.

1644, June 22.

" At a Townes meeting the xxii<sup>th</sup> June 1644

" In case of Alarume in tyme of warr or Danger these Divisions of the Towneship are to be observed. & these companys to repaire together

At Joanes river

mr Bradfords famly one  
 mr Princes one  
 mr Hanbury one  
 mr Howland one  
 ffrancis Cooke one  
 Phineas Pratt  
 Gregory Armestrong  
 John Winslow  
 mr Lee "

Of the other two companies the first was ordered to assemble " At the Ele river " and the second at Wellingsly.<sup>58</sup>

1644, October 30.

Edward Edwards sells to Thomas Whitney the property which was formerly Thomas Hill's and " the two acres bought of phineas Pratt " by John Barnes and sold to him (Edwards) December 31, 1642.<sup>22</sup>

1644, November 5.

" The fift of Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1644 Memorand That Thomas Bunting dwelling w<sup>th</sup> Phineas Pratt hath w<sup>th</sup> and by the consent of the said Phineas put himself as a servant to Dwell w<sup>th</sup> John Cooke Junio<sup>r</sup> from the fifteenth Day of this instant Novemb<sup>r</sup> for and During the terme of eight yeares now next ensuing and fully to be compleate and ended the said John Cooke fynding vnto his said servant meate drink and apparell During the said terme and in thend thereof Double to apparell him throughout and to pay him twelue bushells of Indian Corne. The said John Cooke haueing payd the said Phineas for him one melch cowe valued at v<sup>li</sup> and fourty shillings in money and is to to lead the said Phineas two

loades of hey yearlye During the terme of seauen yeares now next ensuinge." 48

1646, September 17.

"The .17. of y<sup>e</sup> .7. month .1646. phineas prate came before y<sup>e</sup> Gou<sup>r</sup> and acknowledged the sale of his house & land, with all y<sup>e</sup> appurtenances thertoo belonging; to John Cooke, according to a deed then exhibited which they desired might be recorded Also his wife came before y<sup>e</sup> Gou<sup>r</sup> and gaue her consente to y<sup>e</sup> same sale.

" Allso Samuell Cudberte did y<sup>e</sup> same day & year aboue writen, freely relinquish all y<sup>e</sup> claime, title, or Intrest, that he euer had, or might pretend to haue, to any parte, or parcell of y<sup>e</sup> lands afforsaid As also from those for which they were exchanged with m<sup>r</sup> prence. And did freely giue, grante, and make ouer all y<sup>e</sup> right, and Intreste that he euer had, or hereafter, should haue, or at any time might pretend to haue, to any parte or parcell of y<sup>e</sup> lands aforesaid, and those mentioned in y<sup>e</sup> deede Insuing to Phineas Prate, & his heires, & assignes for euer; for his, & their onely proper vse & behoofe.

William Bradford Gou<sup>r</sup> " \*

The .26. of August .1646.

These presents doe witnes that Phineas Prate of Plimoth Joyner, for & in consideration of y<sup>e</sup> sume of twenty pounds sterl: to be payed by John Cooke Jun of plimoth afforesaid planter, in maner & forme following, that is to say five pounds to be payed in cloathing within one month nexte after y<sup>e</sup> date hearof five pounds in march next, either in wheat, or comodities, five pounds in a milch cowe as shee shall be prised by .2. Indifferent men chosen by either party one, and y<sup>e</sup> last .5<sup>li</sup>. this time twelfe months. Hath freely and absolutly bargained and sould, & by these presents doth bargaine & sell vnto the said John Cooke, all y<sup>t</sup> his house, & howsing, and gardine place and orchard (excepting y<sup>e</sup> fruite trees now growing therein, or so many of them to be deliured to the said Phineas, or his assignes when he shall demande them, so it be in due time) and fiftie acres of vpland tow acres of meadow at Joanes riuer, and all and singular the appurtenances thervnto belonging, and all his right, title, & Interest of & into y<sup>e</sup> same, & euery parte, & parcell thereof; to haue & to hold the said house, housing,

\* The autograph of Governor Bradford is appended to the original entry.

garden, and orchard (excepting before excepted) the fiftie Acres of vpland, and y<sup>e</sup> .2. Acres of meadow at Joans riuer, with the sixe Acres of vpland meadow, at the great meadow with all, & euery their appurtenances, vnto the said John Cooke, his heirs, & assignes, for euer. and to the onely proper vse, & behofe of him the said John Cooke, his heires and assignes for euer, and with warranties against all people, from by or vnder him, claiming any righte, title, or Interest of, & into the said premises or any parte or parcell therof, and espetially against Samuell Cudberte his heirs, & assignes for euer by these presents; And the said Phineas Prate doth further Couenante and grant by these presents, that it shall & may be lawfull too, & for the said John Cooke either by him selfe, or his Attorney to enrole, or recorde the title or tenure of these before the Gouvernour for y<sup>e</sup> time being, according to y<sup>e</sup> vsuall order & manor of enrolling & recording deeds, & euidences in his Maties Court at plimoth in shuch case made, & prouided In witnes wherof the said Phineas Prate hath herevnto sett his hand & seale the day & year first aboue written

Phineas Prate

In y<sup>e</sup> presence of  
 Ralfe Whoory  
 William Pady  
 Thomas Willet  
 Nathanell Sowther

And in consideration of y<sup>e</sup> sume of .2<sup>s</sup>.6<sup>d</sup>. to y<sup>e</sup> said Phineas Prate in hand paid hath freely, & absolutly bargained & sould vnto y<sup>e</sup> said John Cooke all his right title & Interest, of & into any lands lying at the head or ende, of y<sup>e</sup> afforesaid bargained premises before the sealing and delivery of these presents,"

1650, October 24.

Thomas Prence sells to John Cooke, Jr., "two acars of mersh meddow bee it more or lesse lying before the house and land of the Elder Cushman at Joaneses riuer next vnto a p<sup>r</sup>cell of meddow which was samtimes Phenias Prats;"<sup>24</sup>

The same year (no minor dates given) in recording the bounds of a grant of land in 1641 to John Cooke, Jr., at "Rockey nooke," reference is made to "the lots adioyning which the said John Cook hath bought of Phenias Prat;"<sup>25</sup>

1658, June 5.

"June the fift 1658 liberty was graunted by the Court vnto Phenias Prat or any for him to looke out a p<sup>r</sup>cell or tract of land to accomodate him and his Posterite withall together with other

ffreemen ; or alone as hee shall think meet and to make reporte of the same vnto the Court; that soe a Considerable proportion thereof may bee Confeirmed vnto him ;" <sup>44</sup>

1664, June 8.

"In reference vnto the Request of Phineas Pratte; and the Elder Bates in the behalfe of the Children of Clement Briggs ; That wheras they the said Phineas Pratt and Clement Briggs haue not had their proportions of land with others of this Jurisdiction formerly Called Purchassers or old Comers ; That they might haue some Consideration of land in that respect in a p<sup>c</sup>cell or tract of land lying neare vnto the line betwixt the massachusetts Jurisdiction and vs neare vnto Waymouth ; The Court Doth graunt vnto the said Phineas Pratt and vnto two of the said Clement Briggs his sonnes viz : Daud Briggs and Remember Briggs three hundred and fifty acres of the said lands with all and singulare the appurtenances thervnto belonging vnto them and their heires and assigns for euer viz : vnto the said Phineas Pratt two p<sup>r</sup>tes of three of the said three hundred and fifty acres ; and the remainder therof vnto the two sonnes of the said Clement Briggs afornamed . and this to bee layed forth for them by John Jacob of hingham and John Whitmarsh of Waymouth and incase any Indian or Indians shall heerafter lay claime vnto the said lands That the said Phineas Prat and the Elder Bates stand bound to the Court to answare the Charge of the Purchase therof and all other necessary Charges about the said land ;"

*marginal note : —*

"this land was layed out afterwards by order of the court by John Whitmarsh and John Jacob and is att the Path that leads from Waymouth to Bridgwater ; as it is said a litle brooke running through the same " <sup>45</sup>

1664, October 4.

James Lovell, of Weymouth, desires to take up land "neare the place where Phenias Prat and the sonnes of Clement Briggs



were accomodated ; between their land and the line of the Patent ;" <sup>46</sup>

1665, June 7.

" A Certaine p<sup>r</sup>cell of meddow or such swampy ground as tendeth towards meddow is graunted by the Court vnto Pheneas Pratt and James Louell lying on the westerly side of Phenias Pratts land that was graunted vnto him the last June Court neare vnto the line betwixt the Massachusetts and this Jurisdiction the said p<sup>r</sup>cell being about foure or fiue acres bee it more or lesse to bee equally Deuided betwixt them the said Pheneas Pratt and James Louell to them and their heires and assignes for euer" <sup>47</sup>

1668, October 29.

" In Reference vnto the Request of James Lovell for to haue an addition of swampy land neare vnto his land hee hath in the right of m<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Souther The Court haue ordered that m<sup>r</sup> Constant Southworth and Cornett Studson shall view the said land and alowe him twelue acres therof ; besides that which hee hath alreddy graunted vnto him with Phenias Pratt ;" <sup>48</sup>

1672/3, January 1.

Phineas and Mary Pratt, of Charlestown, sell to John Shaw, Sr., of Weymouth, the land granted by the Court June 8, 1664, and June 7, 1665.<sup>28</sup>

The foregoing records are interesting as determining within a comparatively brief period the time of Phineas' settling at and leaving Plymouth, as indicating the part of the town in which he lived and as showing that he was regarded as one of the "old comers" or "Purchasers" of Plymouth. But their chief interest and value is in serving to identify his wife and to fix the approximate date of his marriage. These two interesting details are dwelt upon later.

From Plymouth he removed to Charlestown, where, on May 20, 1648, he bought a house and garden from George Bunker. It

From his will dated January 8, 1677/8.

is impossible to say just when he left Plymouth. He sold his home there August 26, 1646, and is described in the deed as being "of Plimoth." On September 17, three weeks later, he and his wife appeared before the Governor, he to ask to have the deed recorded and she to give her consent to the sale, so they were no doubt still living there at that time. He is described in the Charlestown deed as being an inhabitant "in the same towne" as the grantor, *i. e.*, Charlestown. He must, therefore, have left Plymouth in the interval between the recording of the Plymouth deed September 17, 1646, and the purchase of the Charlestown property May 20, 1648.

The entry made in the records by John Greene, town clerk, concerning the transfer of the Charlestown house and land is as follows:—

A sale of a House and a garden in Charltowne By George Bunker vnto Phinias Prat the 20<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>d</sup> month 1648.

Know all men by these presents That I George Bunker Inhabitant in Charltowne have sould assigned and set over, and by this declare that I doe sell assign and set over unto Phinias Prat Inhabitant in the same towne A House or Tenement with a garden to it adioyning: which house and garden stands and is scituate in Charltowne in the great through fare street which goes from the Neck of land into the market place, this hous and garden stands right over against the way that goes up to the windmill hill, and that way which goes intoo elbow lane, the house is bounded on the front by the street way, or by the west, and the hous and garden is bounded East by the back street which goes to the pitt where the Beasts drinke, and where the Creek begins wch runs on the back syde of the maiors garden into Charls River, and it is bounded Northward by samuell Howard, and south ward by Thomas Carter senior: Alsoe I Georg Bunker doe acknowledg my selfe to bee fully payd and satisfied for this sayd hous and garden, And I doe heer by resigne all my Right, Titell, and interest vnto the sayd house and garden vnto the sayd Phinias Prat to be his and his heigres for ever.

John Greene.<sup>64</sup>

This property was sold April 10, 1711, to Benjamin Lawrence by Phineas' son Joseph who inherited it.<sup>67</sup>

On March 1, 1657/8, there was a division of land in accordance with "The Returne of the Committee, Apoynted by the Inhabit-

ants of Charltowne, for the division, of the wood and Commons one Mistick syde," and Phineas drew lot No. 54 containing 2½ commons and a certain proportion of woodland.<sup>65</sup>

In 1662 he presented to the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony that interesting and valuable paper which he called "A Decleration of the Affaires of the Einglish People [that first] Inhabited New Eingland." Either accompanying or following this document was a petition on which the General Court took the following action May 7 of the same year (1662):—

In Ans<sup>r</sup>: to. y<sup>e</sup> petition of. phineas Prat. of charls Toune. who presented this Court w<sup>th</sup> a narrative of the streights & hardships that the first planters of this Colony vnderwent in their endeavors to plant themselves at plimouth. & since whereof he was. one The Court judgeth it meet to Graunt him Three. hundred acres of land where it is to be had not hindering a plantation <sup>61</sup>

A few years later, June 1, 1665, there is the following entry in the Court records:—

Layd out to Phineas Pratt of Charls Toune three hundred acres of land (more or lesse). in the wilderness. on the East of merremack Riuer neere the vpper end of Nacooke brooke on the South East of it it begins at a great sare Pjne standing anent the midle of nacooke pond & joyneth. to the ljne of fue hundred acres of land lately granted to the Toune of Billirrikey on the south of it ninety sixe pole & so continues a streight ljne two hundred & sixe pole further vnto a white oake bounded w<sup>th</sup> P from thence it turnes vnder the side of a great hill one hundred fifty & two pole vnto another white oake marked w<sup>th</sup> P. which stands on the North side of an other great hill. & on the south Corner of a little swampe from thence it runns neere the west & by south. two hundred pole to a great Red oake bounded as before. from thence the closing ljne to the first Pine is two hundred & ninety pole. the exact forme of it together w<sup>th</sup> the rule of finding the exact lines is fully demonstrated by this inclosed plott taken of the same 20 8mo 1664.

By Jonathan Danforth. survejo<sup>r</sup>

The Court Allows & approoves of this Returne.<sup>62</sup>

In October, 1668, Phineas, then about 75 years old, presented another petition to the General Court in which, while expressing his thankfulness for the grant of land made him three years

before in answer to his first petition, he refers to his physical infirmities and present lack of the actual necessities of life and entreats that he may receive some measure of support in his old age. "Yet my necessity causeth me farther to entreat you," he writes, and there is here an intimation that his first petition had not been answered quite as he expected—that he had asked for bread and had been given a stone in the shape of three hundred acres of land in the wilderness. The Court acted unfavorably on the petition now presented, not recognizing his claim to further assistance. This paper does not appear in the Court records and a careful search fails to find it among the unpublished State Archives. It is reprinted here from an article by Mr. Richard Frothingham, Jr., in the Massachusetts Historical Society Collections (Fourth Series, IV, 487), in which it was printed for the first time from the original, then evidently in Mr. Frothingham's hands, with the following prefatory note, viz:—"This Petition is printed from a manuscript of the date of 1668, as is evident from the autograph attestation of Torrey and Pyncheon, though it is so unlike the 'Declaration,' both in composition and chirography, as to make it certain that it is not in the handwriting of Pratt."

To the Honoured the Generall Court, holden at Boston, this Oct. 1668.

I acknowledg my self truly thankfull unto the Honoured Court for that they gave me at the time I presented an History called, A declaration of the affaires of the English people, that first inhabited New England. Yet my necessity causeth me farther to entreat you to consider what my service hath been unto my dread Sovereign Lord King James of famous memory. I am one of that litle number, ten men that arrived in Massachusetts Bay for the setting of a Plantation, & am the remainder of the forlorn hope sixty men. We bought the south part of the Bay of Aberdecest their Sachem. Ten of our company died of famine. Then said y<sup>e</sup> Natives of the Countrey, let us kill them, whilst they are weak, or they will possesse our Countrey, & drive us away. Three times we fought with them, thirty miles I was pursued for my life, in time of frost, and snow, as a deer chased with wolves. Two of our men were kill'd in warr, one shot in the shoulder. It was not by the wit of man, nor by y<sup>e</sup> strength of the arme of flesh, that we prevailed against them. But God, that overrules all power, put fear in their hearts. And now seeing God hath added a New Eng-

land to old Engl. and given both to our dread Soverg Lord King Charles the second, many thousand people enjoy the peace thereof; Now in times of prosperity, I beseech you consider the day of small things; for I was almost frozen in time of our weak beginnings, and now am lame. My humble request is for that may be for my subsistance the remaining time of my life. And I shall be obliged.

Your thankfull servant,

Phinehas Pratt.

The Deputyes Doe not Judge meete to graunt this petition, w<sup>th</sup> reference to the consent of o<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>ed</sup> magist<sup>rs</sup>. hereto.

William Torrey, Cleric.

The Magistrates consent w<sup>th</sup> their bretheren the Deputyes.

Jo: Pynchon, Pr Curiam.

Phineas had apparently reached a point where he required assistance. He was old and he was lame, a condition which materially impaired his ability to provide for himself. The Selectmen of Charlestown came to his relief in a most generous manner, as the following extracts from the town orders will show, and the assistance granted Phineas during his lifetime was extended to his widow.

1668/9, January 25.

"Also ordered Counstab<sup>le</sup>. Jn<sup>o</sup>. Hayman to supply Phineas Pratt with so much as his p<sup>r</sup>sent low Conditio<sup>n</sup>. may require." <sup>63</sup>

1669, March 26.

"This day also m<sup>r</sup> Rand<sup>ll</sup>. Nicholes was desired to deliver to Phineas Pratt 200 foote of good bords fitt for his use this on the townes Acco<sup>ts</sup>. to be repaid him in season." <sup>64</sup>

1677, October 1.

"Order to Zech. Johnson Constable to pay to y<sup>e</sup> Necessity of ffather Prat forty shillings in pay as sutable as he can & place it to y<sup>e</sup> townes Acco<sup>ts</sup>." <sup>65</sup>

1678, December 4.

"Ordered Severall Bills to be graunted viz Two of 20<sup>s</sup>. Each to Tho: Smith 2d. Counts for keeping Swains Childe To Good.

wf. Parker a Bill to Goodm: Clew for 20<sup>s</sup> for her p<sup>st</sup>. relief To  
Goodm Pratt a Bill for 40<sup>s</sup>.

pr J R Recorder" <sup>66</sup>

1679, October 6.

"Ord<sup>d</sup>. y<sup>t</sup> 20<sup>s</sup>. In mony be given Phenius. Pratt for his releefe. & this to be payd by Constable. Newell

By y<sup>e</sup> ord<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen J: N R" <sup>67</sup>

1679, December 14.

"Ord<sup>d</sup>. y<sup>t</sup> Phenius. Pratt. hath twenty shillings In mony allowed for his Releife. payd by J N:

J: N: R:" <sup>68</sup>

Phineas' wife was Mary, daughter of Degory and Sarah (Allerton) (Vincent) Priest. She was born in Leyden, Holland, probably within a year or two after the marriage of her parents November 4, 1611. Neither she nor her sister nor mother went with Degory Priest in the *Mayflower* to Plymouth in 1620. On hearing of her husband's death there on January 1, 1620/21, the widow married Godbert Godbertson at Leyden November 13, 1621, and, with her two daughters, Mary and Sarah Priest, went with him to Plymouth in the *Anne* in 1623.

There Mary Priest met and married Phineas Pratt. It has been frequently stated that they were married in 1630. There is not a particle of evidence in the Plymouth records to support this statement, though it must be admitted that neither is there any evidence to disprove it. The most the records prove is that they were married *after* the division of cattle May 22, 1627, and *before* Godbert Godbertson's death, which occurred prior to October 24, 1633, the date of the inventory of his estate.<sup>72</sup>

The division of land in 1623 contains the names of the heads of families only, but the division of cattle May 22, 1627, contains the names of all persons in the colony at the time (except possibly some of the servants), grouped in families. Thus, in the Godbertson family, we find Godbert Godbertson, Sarah Godbertson, Samuel Godbertson, Mary Priest and Sarah Priest. The order in which the names of the sisters occur indicates that Mary was the

older, for, in those cases where the relative ages of the children are known, the children are found arranged in order of birth, the males first.

Phineas died in Charlestown April 19, 1680, and a stone still marks the spot where he is buried in the Old Burying Ground. His wife survived him, dying probably just prior to July 22, 1689, for on that date there is the following entry in the town orders:—

Then M<sup>r</sup> Jacob Green Sen<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> Eleaz<sup>r</sup> Phillips were & are Impowered to Apprize the goods of Widd. Pratt who lately decd at Tho Barbar. and to dispose of the same for the sattisfing her Debt to Tho. Barbars wife. & as their discretion shall direct them. And so to make returne thereof to the selectmen at their next meeting

By ord<sup>r</sup> of the selectMen

J<sup>n</sup> Newell <sup>60</sup>

It is evident from this item that the provision in Phineas' will for the permanent use by his widow of a room in their house had, probably by an agreement between the mother and son, either not been carried out or the arrangement had been terminated.

During his long residence in Charlestown Phineas appears only once in the land records as grantor and that is on January 21, 1662/3, when he and his wife Mary sold to John Smith a wood lot in Charlestown's further common.<sup>68</sup> On December 31, 1681, Mary Pratt, Phineas' widow, and her son Joseph sold to Solomon and Samuel Phip[p]s a cow common within the limits of the Charlestown stinted common on the south side of Mystic River.<sup>69</sup> On January 1, 1681/2, Joseph sold to John Simpson a certain piece of land in Charlestown and the deed was signed not only by Joseph but also by Mary Pratt, his mother, and Dorcas Pratt, his wife, as interested parties, although Joseph is the only grantor mentioned in the body of the deed.<sup>69</sup> On February 14, 1680/81, there was a division "of the Stinted Comon<sup>s</sup> in Charles Towne on this Side Mistick river," among the proprietors thereof and Mary and Joseph were jointly allotted one common containing an acre and a half.<sup>66</sup>

The two following items from the town orders show that the aid given Phineas was generously extended to his widow :—

1683/4, February 5.

“Then orderd Twenty. Shill. vnto Widow Pratt & Twenty Shill to Wido Davie wch is for their releifes.”<sup>70</sup>

1686/7, March 7.

“Then Agreed y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Call Supply the Wido Pratt wth what she needs for her releife : Like wise to supply Tho Orton & Tho March wth Bread ”<sup>71</sup>

Phineas' will was made January 8, 1677/8, and probated June 15, 1680. An inventory of his estate was made May 21, 1680, and presented in Court June 15, 1680. From it we learn that the widow had been appointed executrix. For some reason the 300 acres of land granted him by the General Court in 1662 and laid out in 1665 were not included in the inventory. Daniel Fletcher was appointed administrator of this portion of the estate December 28, 1722,<sup>72</sup> and on May 6, 1723, Henry Farwell, Joseph Blanchard and Thomas Blanchard were appointed to appraise this property.<sup>73</sup> They reported on November 25, 1723, that they valued it at £135.<sup>74</sup> One of the most interesting and valuable papers connected with the settlement of the estate is that dated July 31, 1738, and endorsed “Phineas Pratts Children.”<sup>75</sup> It is as follows :—

July 31. 1738.

The Return of the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> appointed to apprize & Destribute the Real Estate of Phinehas Pratt late of Charlstown Dec'd — (Commission wanting) read — present, sundry of the Heirs.

memorand<sup>m</sup> — say To the Children severally (if Liveing) or to their Heirs (if Deceas'd)

John is Dead }  
& Peter Dead } Ergo — say only to their Heirs each to give Bond to refund,  
&c.

Each one his share to be allotted to him when he shall have given Bond to refund, &c,



Is pd 5 settlement & 6/ for 6 Bonds. pd by James Perry.

John Pratt Decd )	Sureties	{	Sam <sup>l</sup> . Pratt of Middlebury Wheel-
Sam <sup>l</sup>			wright William Swan of Camb.
Daniel			Husbandman Will: Thomas of
Peter Decd			Middleborough Gentleman James
Mary			Perry of Charlestown Chairmaker.

Joseph }  
 Aaron } their shares bought by Dan<sup>l</sup>: Fletcher  
 Mercy }

Recd. settlement, Recording, Bond &c 14. pd. by Will: Swan.

charges of settlement advanced

by Sam. Pratt	26—14—3
by W <sup>m</sup> Thomas	10—03—0
by W <sup>m</sup> Swan	3—14—0
by James Perry	11—15—6
	<hr style="width: 100px; margin-left: auto; margin-right: 0;"/>
	52—6—9

1/9<sup>th</sup> whereof is 5—16—3 $\frac{1}{2}$ .  
 Commission not returned.

The estate was settled in this year (1738). A remarkable feature is the unusual period, fifty-eight years, which intervened between Phineas' death and the final division.

The children of Phineas and Mary (Priest) Pratt, in tabulated form for convenience only, were:—

1. John, married Ann (or Anna), daughter of John and Anna (Williams) Barker, in or before 1664 and had issue; died before February 5, 1713/14. The information regarding Ann's parents was not secured until after the printing of the article on her husband, John Pratt (page 315), and proof of her parentage will be found in the article on John Barker.
2. Samuel.
3. Daniel.
4. Peter.
5. Mary.
6. Joseph.
7. Aaron.
8. Mercy.

WILL.<sup>78</sup>

I Phinias Pratt of Charlstown in the Countie of Midellsex Joyner being very aged and Crazye of body yett in my pfect memory and vnderstanding doe make This my last will and Teastamoen

Item I giue vnto my belouied wife Mary Pratt all my mouabl goods and fortie Shillings a year to be payed oute of my land in Charlstowne and the use of the gardon for term of hir life: this fortie Shillings is to be payed by my sonn Joseph Pratt for and in consideration of the hauing of my land and my wif is to haue a conuenient room of my sonn Joseph with a chimney in it to hir content to liue in fo<sup>r</sup> term of hir life. <sup>without</sup> molestation or trubl; but If my sonn Joseph doeth not perform this will that then my wif Mary Prat shall haue the one half of the land to hir Dispossing fo<sup>r</sup> hir best comfort: it is to be vnderstod that the one half wch the new hous standeth one is giuen to Joseph vpon the condision of prouiding of a conuenient room fo<sup>r</sup> me and my wife fo<sup>r</sup> term of our liues and this other half fo<sup>r</sup> the paying of the fortie Shillings a year paying it quarterterly that is to say ten shllig a quarter in mony and fier wood at mony price and If ther be any thing left at the death of my wife it shalbe equally deuided a mung all my children

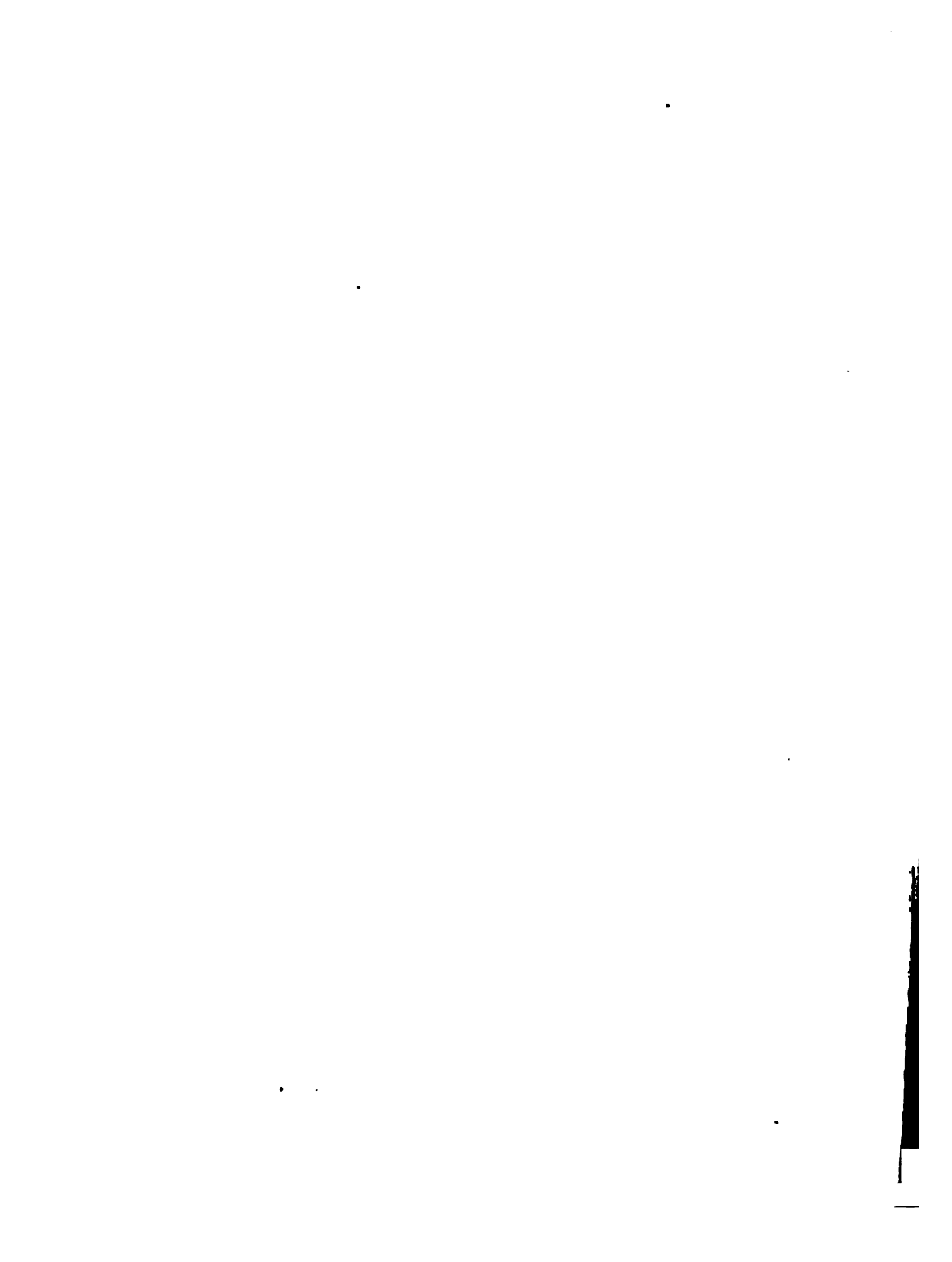
this eight of Jeneary 1677  
Sealed and deliuerd in the  
presents of Use

Walter Alen  
the marke of  
Rebeack Alen

Phinehas Pratt

15:4:80: Sworn in Court pr Walter Allen  
J:R:C:





INVENTORY.<sup>78</sup>

Ann Innvitory of the Estat of Phinias Prat of Charlstown deceased

a psell of land	18	00	00
In primis in woollen clothes of his	01	10	00
It in linning shirts	00	09	00
It 8 pillober & 5 napkins	00	13	00
It 5 Sheetts	01	04	00
It 4 blanckitts & 2 rugs	02	05	00
It a bed boulster & pillo	02	10	00
It a small bed	00	08	00
It 2 culbards 2 Chests one box	01	05	00
It peuter	02	02	00
It 2 bras Skillitts 5 <sup>s</sup> a warmg pan 5 <sup>s</sup>	00	10	00
It 2 Iorn potts on Skillit	00	09	00
It 2 Iorn keettells	01	06	00
It a tramil & fring pan	00	03	00
It a smas [small?] tabell 2 chayers	00	05	00
It a p <sup>r</sup> of hose 2 bages	00	04	00
It earthen war 5 trenchers	00	02	06
It wooden ware	00	02	00
It a hachit a houldfast a froue	00	05	00
It lumber	00	16	00
It bookes	00	08	00
	16	16	06
	34	16	06

thes goods are prized by  
Larenc Dowce & henery Balcom  
the 21 : 3 : 1680

15 : 4 : 80 Sworn in Court by the executrix Mary Pratt  
as attest, Tho : Danforth. R.

Added. 4. 12. 81. Cow comon in charlstown stinted  
comon.

o6 oo oo

#### AUTHORITIES.

- <sup>1</sup> "Phinehas Pratt and Some of His Descendants," 7.
- <sup>2</sup> Ibid., 19.
- <sup>3</sup> Bradford's History "Of plimoth plantation" (facsimile edition, London, 1896), 72.
- <sup>4</sup> Ibid., 72, 78.
- <sup>5</sup> Ibid., 72, 73.
- <sup>6</sup> Ibid., 75.
- <sup>7</sup> Ibid., 78, 79.
- <sup>8</sup> Ibid., 94.
- <sup>9</sup> Winslow's "Good Newes from New England" (first edition, London, 1624), 11.
- <sup>10</sup> Ibid., 13.
- <sup>11</sup> Ibid., 37, 38.
- <sup>12</sup> Ibid., 39.
- <sup>13</sup> Ibid., 44, 45.
- <sup>14</sup> Ibid., 51.
- <sup>15</sup> Baxter's "Christopher Levett, of York," 125, 126.
- <sup>16</sup> Morton's "New-England's Memorial" (Boston, 1721), 57.
- <sup>17</sup> Plymouth Colony Deeds, I, 10, 11.
- <sup>18</sup> Ibid., I, 50.
- <sup>19</sup> Ibid., I, 101.
- <sup>20</sup> Ibid., I, 138.
- <sup>21</sup> Ibid., I, 142.
- <sup>22</sup> Ibid., I, 154.
- <sup>23</sup> Ibid., I, 224.
- <sup>24</sup> Ibid., I, 329.
- <sup>25</sup> Ibid., I, 350.
- <sup>26</sup> Ibid., III, 271.
- <sup>27</sup> Plymouth Colony Court Orders, II, 244.

- <sup>28</sup> Plymouth Colony Court Orders, I, 1.  
<sup>29</sup> Ibid., I, 9.  
<sup>30</sup> Ibid., I, 35.  
<sup>31</sup> Ibid., I, 37.  
<sup>32</sup> Ibid., I, 57.  
<sup>33</sup> Ibid., I, 61.  
<sup>34</sup> Ibid., I, 87.  
<sup>35</sup> Ibid., I, 88, 89.  
<sup>36</sup> Ibid., I, 96.  
<sup>37</sup> Ibid., I, 98.  
<sup>38</sup> Ibid., I, 104.  
<sup>39</sup> Ibid., I, 110.  
<sup>40</sup> Ibid., I, 236.  
<sup>41</sup> Ibid., I, 241.  
<sup>42</sup> Ibid., I, 249.  
<sup>43</sup> Ibid., II, 106.  
<sup>44</sup> Ibid., III, 139.  
<sup>45</sup> Ibid., IV, 75.  
<sup>46</sup> Ibid., IV, 82.  
<sup>47</sup> Ibid., IV, 102.  
<sup>48</sup> Ibid., V, 3.  
<sup>49</sup> Plymouth Colony Records, printed, XII, 20.  
<sup>50</sup> Ibid., VIII, 187.  
<sup>51</sup> Ibid., VIII, 174.  
<sup>52</sup> Plymouth Colony Judicial Acts, 3.  
<sup>53</sup> Plymouth Town Records, I, 27.  
<sup>54</sup> Charlestown Book of Possessions, 117.  
<sup>55</sup> Ibid., 87.  
<sup>56</sup> Ibid., 235, 236.  
<sup>57</sup> Middlesex County (Mass.) Deeds, XV, 501.  
<sup>58</sup> Ibid., X, 136.  
<sup>59</sup> Ibid., VIII, 499.  
<sup>60</sup> Ibid., IX, 245.  
<sup>61</sup> Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England (original), IV, 402.

- <sup>62</sup> Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England (original), IV, 469.
- <sup>63</sup> Charlestown Town Orders, III, 96.
- <sup>64</sup> Ibid., III, 100.
- <sup>65</sup> Ibid., III, 205.
- <sup>66</sup> Ibid., IV, 2.
- <sup>67</sup> Ibid., IV, 16.
- <sup>68</sup> Ibid., IV, 17.
- <sup>69</sup> Ibid., IV, 93.
- <sup>70</sup> Ibid., IV, 56.
- <sup>71</sup> Ibid., IV, 84.
- <sup>72</sup> Plymouth Colony Wills, I, 11.
- <sup>73</sup> Middlesex County (Mass.) Probate Records, First Series, No. 12762.

---

A DECLARATION OF THE AFAIRES OF THE EING-  
LISH PEOPLE [THAT FIRST] INHABITED  
NEW EINGLAND.\*

In the Time of Sperituall darkness, when y<sup>e</sup> State Eccleisasti . . . . Roome Ruled & ouer Ruled most of the Nations of Vrope, it plea . . . . to giue wisdom to many, kings and people, in breaking y<sup>t</sup> sperituall yo . . . . ; yet, not wth standing, there Arose great strif Among such people y<sup>t</sup> ar knowne by the name of prod-astonce, in many Cases Concerning y<sup>e</sup> worship of God ; but y<sup>e</sup> greatest & strongest number of men Comonly pualed Against the

\* As already stated, the "Declaration" is reprinted from an article by Mr. Richard Frothingham, Jr., in the Massachusetts Historical Society Collections (Fourth Series, IV, 476), and in a prefatory note Mr. Frothingham says:—"The manuscript of Pratt's 'Declaration,' presented in 1662 to the Massachusetts General Court, and now printed for the first time, consists of three folio sheets, sewn together, one half of which appear to have been torn off after they were thus arranged. Hence a portion is lost. The MS. is torn at the edges, and portions of the writing are obliterated. It is printed as it is written, except as to punctuation, and where this required capital letters." The writer has tried to find the original, but without success.



smaller and lesor Number. At this time the honored States of Holland gave moore Liberty in Casses of Relidgon y<sup>n</sup> could be injoyed in some other places. Upon wich diuers good Cristians Remoued the . . . . dwellings into y<sup>e</sup> Low Cuntrys.

Y<sup>n</sup> on Company y<sup>t</sup> Dwelt in the Sitty of Laydon, being not well Able outwardly to subsist, tooke Counsell & Agred to Remoue into Amerika, into some port Northward of Verginia. Y<sup>e</sup> Duch people ofored y<sup>m</sup> diuers Condishons to suply y<sup>m</sup> w<sup>th</sup> things Nesa-sary if thay would Liue vnder y<sup>e</sup> Gouverment of thay<sup>r</sup> State, but thay Refused it. This thay did y<sup>t</sup> all men might know the Intier Loue thay bore to thay<sup>r</sup> King & Cuntry; for in y<sup>m</sup> ther was never found any lack of Lifill obedience. Thay sent to thay<sup>r</sup> ffreinds in Eingland to Let them Vnderstand what thay intended to doe. Then diuers ffr . . . . . Disbursed some monys for y<sup>e</sup> fferthering of soe good a work.

It is ff . . . . . to be understod y<sup>t</sup>, in the yeare 1618, ther appeared a blasing star ouer Garmany y<sup>t</sup> maed y<sup>e</sup> wiss men of Vrope astonished thay<sup>r</sup> . . . . .

Spedily after, near about y<sup>t</sup> time, these people begun to propoes Remouall. Thay Agred y<sup>t</sup> thay<sup>r</sup> strongest & Ablest men should goe . . . . . to provid for thay<sup>r</sup> Wiifs & children. Y<sup>n</sup> Coming into Eingland, they sett fforward in to ships, but thay<sup>r</sup> Leser ship sprung a leak & reterned . . . . Eingland; y<sup>e</sup> biger ship Ariued att Cape Codd, 1620 it being winter, then Caled new Eingland but formerly Caled Canidy. They sent forth thay<sup>r</sup> boat vpon discouery. Thay<sup>r</sup> boat being Reterned to they<sup>r</sup> Shipp, thay Remoued into y<sup>e</sup> bay of Plimoth & begun they<sup>r</sup> planta . . . by the Riuer of Petuxet. Thay<sup>r</sup> Shipp being reterned & safly Arived in Eingland, those Gentlemen & Marchents, y<sup>t</sup> had vndertaken to suply y<sup>m</sup> w<sup>th</sup> things nesaary, vnderstanding y<sup>t</sup> many of y<sup>m</sup> weare sick & some ded, maed hast to send a ship w<sup>th</sup> many things nesaary; but som Indescret men, hoping to incoridg thay<sup>r</sup> freinds to Come to y<sup>m</sup>, writ Letters Conserving y<sup>e</sup> great plenty of ffish fowle and deare, not considering y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> wild Salvages weare many times hungrye, y<sup>t</sup> have a better scill to catch such things than Einglish men haue.

The Adventvrers, willing to saf thay<sup>r</sup> Monys, sent them weekly provided of vicktuals, as Many moor after y<sup>m</sup> did the lyke; & y<sup>t</sup> was y<sup>e</sup> great Cause of famine.

At the same time, Mr. Thomas Westorne, a Merchant of good credit in London, y<sup>t</sup> was y<sup>n</sup> thay<sup>r</sup> treshurer, y<sup>t</sup> had disberst much of his Mony for y<sup>e</sup> good of New Eingland, sent forth a ship for y<sup>e</sup> settleing a plantation in the Massachusetts Bay, but wanting a pilote we Ariued att Damoralls Cove. The men y<sup>t</sup> belong to y<sup>e</sup> ship, ther fishing, had newly set up a may pole & weare very mery. We maed hast to prepare a boat fit for costing. Then said Mr. Rodgers, Master of our ship, "heare ar Many ships & at Munhigin, but no man y<sup>t</sup> does vndertake to be yo<sup>r</sup> pilate; for they say y<sup>t</sup> an Indian Caled Rumhigin vndertook to pilot a boat to Plimoth, but thay all lost tha<sup>r</sup> Lives." Then said Mr. Gibbs, Mast<sup>rs</sup> Mate of our ship, "I will venter my Liue wth y<sup>m</sup>." At this Time of our discouery, we first Ariued att Smithe's Ilands, first soe Caled by Capt. Smith, att the Time of his discouery of New Eingland, . . . . fterwards Caled Ilands of Sholes; ffrom thence to Cape Ann . . . . so Caled by Capt Mason; from thence to y<sup>e</sup> Mathechusits Bay. Ther we continued 4 or 5 days.

Then we pseaued, y<sup>t</sup> on the south part of the Bay, weare fewest of the natives of the Cuntry Dwelling ther. We thought best to begine our plantation, but fearing A great Company of Salvages, we being but 10 men, thought it best to see if our friends weare Living at Plimoth. Then sayling Along the Cost, not knowing the harbor, thay shot of a peece of Ardinance, and at our coming Ashore, thay entertaned vs wth 3 vally of shotts. They<sup>r</sup> seckond ship was Reterned for Eingland before we Came to y<sup>m</sup>. We asked y<sup>m</sup> wheare the Rest of our freinds weare y<sup>t</sup> came in the first ship. Thay said y<sup>t</sup> God had taken y<sup>m</sup> Away by deth, & y<sup>t</sup> before thay<sup>r</sup> seckond ship came, thay weare soe destresed with sicknes y<sup>t</sup> thay, feareing the salvages should know it, had sett up thay<sup>r</sup> sick men with thay<sup>r</sup> muscits vpon thay<sup>r</sup> Rests & thay<sup>r</sup> backs Leaning Aganst trees. At this Time, on or two of them went wth vs in our vesill to y<sup>e</sup> place of ffishing to bye vicktuals. 8 or 9 weeks after this,

to of our ships Arived att Plimoth — the leser of our 3 ships continued in the Cuntry with vs. Then we maed hast to settle our plantation in the Masachusets bay — our Number being neare sixty men. Att the same time ther was a great plag Among the salvagis, &, as y<sup>m</sup> selfs told vs, half thay<sup>r</sup> people died thereof. The Natus caled the place of our plantation Wesaguscasit. Neare vnto it is a towne of Later Time Caled Weymoth.

The Salvagis seemed to be good freinds with vs while they feared vs, but when they see famin prevall, they begun to insult, as apareth by the seaquell; for on of thay<sup>r</sup> Pennesses or Chef men, Caled Pexsouth, implied himself to Learne to speek Eenglish, obsarving all things for his bloody ends. He told me he Loued Eenglish men very well, but he Loued me best of all. Then he said, “you say ffrench men doe not loue you, but I will tell you what wee have don to y<sup>m</sup>. Ther was a ship broken by a storm. Thay saued most of they<sup>r</sup> goods & hid it in the Ground. We maed y<sup>m</sup> tell us whear it was. Y<sup>n</sup> we maed y<sup>m</sup> our sarvants. They weept much. When we parted them,\* we gaue y<sup>m</sup> such meat as our dogs eate. On of y<sup>m</sup> had a Booke he would ofen Reed in. We Asked him “what his Booke said.” He answered, “It saith, ther will a people, lick French men, com into this Cuntry and driue you all a way, & now we thincke you ar thay. We took Away thay<sup>r</sup> Clothes. Thay liued but a little while. On of them Liued Longer than the Rest, for he had a good master & gaue him a Wiff. He is now ded, but hath a sonn Alive. An other Ship Came into the bay w<sup>th</sup> much goods to Trucke, y<sup>n</sup> I said to the Sacham, I will tell you how you shall haue all for nothing. Bring all our Canows & all our Beauer & a great many men, but no bow nor Arow Clubs, nor Hachits, but knives vnder y<sup>e</sup> scins y<sup>t</sup> About our Lines. Throw vp much Beauer vpon thay<sup>r</sup> Deck; sell it very Cheep & when I giue the word, thrust yo<sup>r</sup> knives in the French mens Bellys. Thus we killed y<sup>m</sup> all. But Mounsear Ffinch, Master of thay<sup>r</sup> ship, being wounded, Laped into y<sup>e</sup> hold.

\* From the context it seems to the writer that in the original this must have been a part of the preceding sentence.

We bidd him com vp, but he would not. Then we cutt thay<sup>r</sup> Cable & y<sup>e</sup> ship went Ashore & lay vpon her sid & slept ther. Ffinch Came vp & we killed him. Then our Sachem devided thay<sup>r</sup> goods & ffered they<sup>r</sup> Ship & it maed a very great fier." Som of our Company Asked y<sup>m</sup> "how long it was Agow sinc thay first see ships? They said thay could not tell, but thay had heard men say y<sup>e</sup> first ship y<sup>t</sup> thay see, seemed to be a floting Iland, as thay suposed broken of from the maine Land, wrapt together w<sup>th</sup> the roats of Trees, with some trees upon it. Thay went to it with thay<sup>r</sup> Canows, but seeing men & hearing guns, thay maed hast to be gon.

But after this, when thay saw ffamin prevale, Peckworth said, "why doe yo<sup>r</sup> men & yo<sup>r</sup> dogs dy?" I said, "I had Corn for a Time of need. Y<sup>n</sup> I filed a Chest, but not with Corne & spred Corn on . . . . . him Com opened the Couer and when I was shure he see it, I put dow . . . . . as if I would not haue him see it." Then he said "No Indian Soe . . . . . You haue much Corne & Einglish men dye for want." Then thay h . . . . . intent to make warr thay Remoued some of thay<sup>r</sup> howses to th . . . . . a great swamp neare to the pale of our plantation. After this yer . . . . . a morning I see a man goeing into on of thay<sup>r</sup> howses, weary with trafelling & Galded on his feet. Y<sup>n</sup> I said to Mr. Salsbery, our Chirurgeon, shurly thay<sup>r</sup> Sacham hath implied him for som intent to make war vpon us. Then I took a Bagg w<sup>th</sup> gunpowder and putt it in my pockitt, w<sup>th</sup> the Top of the bagg hanging out, & went to y<sup>e</sup> house whear the man was laid vpon a matt. The woman of the howse took hold of the bagg, saying, what is this soe bigg? I said it is good for Salvagis to eat, and strock hur on the Arm as hard as I could. Then she said, Matchet powder Einglish men, much Matchit. By and by Abordicis bring Mouch Mans, Mouch Sannups, & kill you & all Einglish men att Wessaguscus & Patuckset. The man y<sup>t</sup> lay upon y<sup>e</sup> mats, seeing this, was Angry and in a great Rage, and the woman seemed to be sore afraid. Y<sup>n</sup> I went out of the howse, and said to a young man y<sup>t</sup> could best vnderstand thay<sup>r</sup> Langwig, goe Aske y<sup>e</sup> woman, but

not in y<sup>e</sup> man's hearing, why the man was Agry, & shee Afraid? Our interpreter, Coming to me, said, "these are the words of the woman — y<sup>e</sup> man will . . . Abordicis what I said & he & all Indians will be angry with me . . . . This Peexworth said, "I love you." I said "I loue you." I said "I loue you as well as you Loue me." Then he said, in broken Eenglish, "me heare you can make the Lickness of men & of women, dogs & dears, in wood & stone. Can you make . . . . ." I said, "I can see a kniue in yo<sup>r</sup> hand, w<sup>th</sup> an Ill favored ffase upon the haft." Then he gave it into my hand to see his workmanship, & said, "this kniue cannot see, it Can not heare, it Can not spek, but by & by it can eat. I haue Another kniue at home w<sup>th</sup> a fase upon the haft as lick a man as this is lick a woman. Y<sup>t</sup> kniue Cannot see, it Can not heare, it Can not speke, but it can eat. It hath killed much, ffrench men, & by & by this kniue & y<sup>t</sup> kniue shall mary & you shall be thear . . . . kniue at home he had kep for a moniment, from the tim they had killed Mounsear Ffinch;" but as the word went out of his mouth, I had a good will to thrust it in his belly. He said, "I see you ar much angry." I said, "Guns ar Longer than knius."

Som tim after this tha<sup>r</sup> Sacham Cam sudingly upon us w<sup>th</sup> a great numor of Armed men; but thay<sup>r</sup> spys seeing us in a Redines, he & some of his Chif men, terned into on of tha<sup>r</sup> howses a quartor of An our. Then wee met them without the pale of our plantation & brought them in. Then said I to a yong man y<sup>t</sup> could best speke thay<sup>r</sup> Langwig, "Aske Pexworth whi thay com thus Armed." He Answered, "our Sacham is angry w<sup>th</sup> you." I said, "Tell him if he be Angry w<sup>th</sup> us, wee be Angry w<sup>th</sup> him." Y<sup>a</sup> said thay<sup>r</sup> Sachem, "Eenglish men, when you Com into y<sup>e</sup> Cuntry, we gave you gifts and you gaue vs gifts; we bought and sold w<sup>th</sup> you and we weare freinds; and now tell me if I or any of my men have don you Rong." We answered, "First tell us if we have don you Any Rong." He answered, "Some of you steele our Corne & I have sent you word times without number & yet our Corne is stole. I come to see what you

will doe." We answered, "It is on man wich hath don it. Yo<sup>r</sup> men have seen vs whip him divers times, besids other manor of punishments, & now heare he is Bound. We give him vnto you to doe w<sup>th</sup> him what you please." He answered, "y<sup>t</sup> is not just dealeing. If my men wrong my nabur sacham, or his men, he sends me word & I beat or kill my men, acording to the ofenc. If his men wrong me or my men, I send him word & he beats or kills his men Acording to the ofence. All Sachams do Justis by thay<sup>r</sup> own men. If not we say they ar all Agreed & then we ffitte, & now I say you all steele my Corne."

At this Time som of them, seeing som of our men upon our forte, begun to start, saying, "Machit Pesconk," that is nawty Guns. Then Looking Round about them went a way in a great Rage. Att this Time we strenthened our wach untell we had no flood left. In thes times the Salvagis ofentime did Crep upon the snow, starting behind Boushes & trees to see whether we kepe wach or not . . . . times I haveing Rounded our plantation untell I had no longer . . . . nth; y<sup>a</sup> in the night, goeing into our Corte of Gard, I see on man ded before me & Another at my writ hand & An other att my left for want of food. O all y<sup>e</sup> people in New Eingland y<sup>t</sup> shall heare of these times of our week beginning, Consider what was the strenth of the Arm of flesh or the witt of man; therfor in the times of yo<sup>r</sup> greatest distres put yo<sup>r</sup> trust in God.

The ofendor being bound, we lett him louse, because we had no food to give him, Charging him to gather Ground Nutts, Clams, & Musells, as other men did, & steel no more. On or two days after this, the salvagis brot him, leading him by the armes, saying "Heare is the Corne. Com see the plase wheare he stole it." Then we kep him bound som few days. After this, to of our Company said "we have bin at the Sachem's howse & thay have near finished thay<sup>r</sup> last Canoe y<sup>t</sup> thay may incounter w<sup>th</sup> our ship. Thay<sup>r</sup> greatest Care is how to send thay<sup>r</sup> Army's to Plimoth because of the snow. Y<sup>a</sup> we prepared to meet y<sup>m</sup> there. On of our Company said "they have killed on of our hogs." An other

said, "on of y<sup>m</sup> striked (?) at me w<sup>th</sup> his knife;" & others say "they threw dust in our faces." Then said Pexworth to me, "give me powder & Gunns & I will give you much corne." I said, "by & by men bring ships & vittls." But when we understod y<sup>t</sup> their plot was to kill all Einglish people in on day when the snow was gon, I would have sent a man to Plimoth, but noa weare willing to goe. Then I said if Plimoth men know not of this Trecherous plot, they & we are all ded men; Therefore if God willing, to morrow I will goe. Y<sup>t</sup> night a yong man, wanting witt, towld Pexworth yearly in the Morning. Pexworth came to me & said in Einglish, "Me heare you goe to Patuxit; you will loose yo<sup>r</sup> self; y<sup>e</sup> bears and the wolfs will eate you; but because I Love you I will send my boy Nahamit with you; & I will give you vicktuals to eat by y<sup>e</sup> way & to be mery w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> freinds when you Com there." I said; "Who towld you soe great a Lye y<sup>t</sup> I may kill him." He said, "it is noe lye, you shall not know." Then he went whom to his howse. Then Came 5 men Armed. We said, "Why Com you thus Armed." They said, "we are ffreinds; you cary Guns wheare we dwell & we cary bowe & Arows wheare you dwell." Thes Atended me 7 or 8 days & nights. Then thay suposeing it was a lye, wheare Carlis of thay<sup>r</sup> wach near two ours on the morning. Y<sup>a</sup> said I to our Company, "now is the Time to Run to Plimoth. Is ther any Compas to be found." Thay said, "non but y<sup>m</sup> y<sup>t</sup> belong to y<sup>e</sup> ship." I said "they are to Bigg. I have born no armes of Defence this 7 or 8 days. Now if I take my armes thay will mistrust me. Then thay said "Y<sup>e</sup> salvages will pshue after you & kill you & we shall never see you Agayne." Thus w<sup>th</sup> other words of great Lamentation, we parted. Then I took a how & went to y<sup>e</sup> Long Swamp neare by thay<sup>r</sup> howses & diged on the ege thereof as if I had bin looking for ground nutts, but seeing no man I went in & Run through it. Then Looking Round a bout me, I Run Southward tell 3 of y<sup>e</sup> Clock, but the snow being in many places, I was the more distresed becaus of my ffoot steps. The sonn being beclouded, I wandered, not knowing my way; but att the Goeing

down of the sonn, it apeared Red ; then hearing a great howling of wolfs, I came to a River ; the water being depe & cold & many Rocks, I pased through w<sup>th</sup> much adoe. Then was I in great distres — ffant for want of ffood, weary with Running, ffearing to make a ffer because of y<sup>m</sup> y<sup>t</sup> pshued me. Then I came to a depe dell or hole, ther being much wood falen into it. Then I said in my thoughts, this is God's providence that heare I may make a fier. Then haveing maed a fier, the stars began to a pear and I saw Ursa Magor & the . . . . pole yet ffearing . . . . beclouded. The day following I began to trafell . . . . but being unable, I went back to the fier the day ffall . . . . . sonn shined & about three of the clock I came to that part . . . Plimoth bay wher ther is a Town of Later Time . . . Duxbery. Then passing by the water on my left hand . . . cam to a brock & ther was a path. Haveing but a short Time to Consider . . . ffearing to goe beyond the plantation, I kept Running in the path ; then passing through James Ryuer I said in my thoughts, now am I as a deare Chased . . . the wolfs. If I perish, what will be the Condish . . . of distresed Einglish men. Then finding a peec of a . . . I took it up & Caried it in my hand. Then finding a . . of a Jurkin, I Caried them under my arme. Then said I in my . . . . God hath giuen me these two tookenes for my Comfort ; y<sup>t</sup> now he will giue me my live for a pray. Then Running down a hill J . . . an Einglish man Coming in the path before me. Then I sat down on a tree & Rising up to salute him said, "Mr. Hamdin, I am Glad to see you aliue." He said "I am Glad & full of wonder to see you aliue : lett us sitt downe, I see you are weary." I said, "Let . . . . eate som parched corne." Then he said "I know the Caus . . . . . Come. Masasoit hath sent word to the Gouvernor to let him ( ) y<sup>t</sup> Aberdikees & his Confederates have contriued a plot hopeing . . . . . all Einglish people in on day heare as men hard by (ma)king Canoe . . . stay & we will goe w<sup>th</sup> you. Y<sup>e</sup> next day a yong . . . . . named Hugh Stacye went forth to fell a tree & see two . . . . . rising from the Ground. They said Aberdikees had sent . . . . . y<sup>e</sup> Gouvernor y<sup>t</sup> he



might send men to trucke for much Beauer, but thay would not goe, but said, "Was not ther an Einglish . . . . Come from We-saguscus." He Answered "he came" . . . . Thay said he was thay<sup>r</sup> ffriend, and said come and see who . . . . . But they Terned another way. He said, "You come to let vs . . . ." Providence to vs was great in those times as apareth . . . . . after the time of the Ariuall of the first ship at pl . . . . for-named Masasoit Came to Plimoth & thay<sup>r</sup> maed a co . . . . peace, for an Indian Caled Tisquantom Came to y<sup>m</sup> & spek Einglish . . . . . Thay Asked him, how he learned to speeke Einglish? He said y<sup>t</sup> An Einglishman Caled Capt Hunt Came into the Harbor pre-tending to trade for beaver & stoole 24 men & thay<sup>r</sup> beaur & Caried & Sould them in Spaine. & from thence w<sup>th</sup> much adoe he went into Eingland & ffrom Eingland w<sup>th</sup> much adoe he gott into h(is) owne Cuntry. This man tould Masasoit what wonders he had seen in Eingland & y<sup>t</sup> if he Could make Einglish his ffreinds then . . . . . Enemies y<sup>t</sup> weare to strong for him would be Con-strained to bowe to him; but being prevented by some y<sup>t</sup> Came in y<sup>e</sup> first ship y<sup>t</sup> . . . . . Recorded y<sup>t</sup> wich Concerned them I leave it.

Two or 3 days after my Coming to Plimoth, 10 or 11 men went in a boat o<sup>r</sup> plantation, but I being fanted was not able to goe w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>m</sup>. They first gave warning to the master of the ship & then Contrived how to make sure of the Liues of to of thay<sup>r</sup> Cheef men, Wittiwomitt, of whom they bosted no Gun would kill, and Pexworth, a suttle man. These being slaine they fell upon others wheare thay could find y<sup>m</sup>. Then Abordikees, hearing y<sup>t</sup> some of his men weare killed, Came to try his manwhod, but as thay weare starting behind bushes & trees, on of y<sup>m</sup> was shott in the Arme. At this time An Indian caled Hobermack, y<sup>t</sup> formerly had fled for his liue from his Sacham to Plimoth, aproued himself a valient man in fiting & pshuing after them. Two of our men were killed y<sup>t</sup> thay took in thay<sup>r</sup> howses att An Advantage . . . . this Time pl . . . . . weare instruments in the . . . . nds of God for . . . . . thay<sup>r</sup> own liues and ours. Thay tooke the head of . . . . . &

sett it on thay<sup>r</sup> ffort att Plimoth att . . . . 9 (?) of of our men weare ded w<sup>th</sup> ffamine and on died in the ship before thay Came to the place whear at that Time of yeare ships Came to ffish — it being in March. At this Time ships began to ffish at y<sup>e</sup> Islands of Sholes and I haveing Recovered a Little of my . . . . th went to my Company near about this Time . . . . the first plantation att Pascataqua the . . . . thereof was Mr. David Tomson at the time of my arivall (?) att Pascataqua. To of Abordikees men Came thither & seeing me said, "when we killed yo<sup>r</sup> men thay cried and maed Il fauored ffases." I said, "when we killed yo<sup>r</sup> men, we did not Torment them to make ourself (?) mery." Then we went with our ship into the bay & took from them two Shalops Loading of Corne & of thay<sup>r</sup> men prisoners ther as a Towne of Later Time Caled Dorchester. The third and last time was in the bay of Agawam. At this Time they took for thay<sup>r</sup> casell a thick swamp. At this time on of our ablest men was shot in the sholder. Wether Any of them wear killed or wounded we could not tell. Ther is a Town of Later time, neare vnto y<sup>t</sup> place Caled Ipswich. Thus . . . . plantation being deserted, Capt. Robert Gore cam . . . . the Cuntry w<sup>th</sup> six gentlemen Atending him & diuers men to doe his Labor & other men w<sup>th</sup> thay<sup>r</sup> familys. Thay took possession of our plantation, but thay<sup>r</sup> ship suply from Eingland Came to late. Thus was ffamine thay<sup>r</sup> final oforthrow. Most of y<sup>m</sup> y<sup>t</sup> liued Reterned for Eingland. The oforseers of the third plantation in the bay was Capt. Wooliston & Mr. Rosdell. Thes seeing the Ruing of the former plantation, said, we will not pich our Tents heare, least we should doe as thay have Done. Notwithstanding these Gentlemen wear wiss men, thay seemed to blame the oforseecors of the formur Companies not Considering y<sup>t</sup> God plants & pull vp Bilds & pulls down & terns the wisdom of wiss men into foolishness. These Caled y<sup>e</sup> name of thay<sup>r</sup> place Mountwooliston. They Continued neare a yeare as others had don before y<sup>m</sup>; but famin was thay<sup>r</sup> finall aforthrow. Neare vnto y<sup>t</sup> place is a Town of Lator Time Caled Brantry. Not long after the oferthrow of the first plantation in the bay,

Capt. Louit Cam to y<sup>er</sup> Cuntry. At the Time of his being at Pascataway a Sacham or Sagamor Gaue two of his men, on to Capt. Louit & An other to Mr. Tomson, but on y<sup>t</sup> was ther said, "How can you trust these Salvagis. Cale the nam of on Watt Tylor, & y<sup>e</sup> other Jack Straw, after y<sup>e</sup> names of the two greatest Rebills y<sup>t</sup> ever weare in Eingland." Watt Tylor said "when he was a boy Capt. Dormer found him upon an Island in great distress."

---

JOHN BARKER.

*b.*

*m.*

*d.* December 14, 1652.

Since the article on John Pratt (page 315) was printed it has been shown that the parents of his wife Ann were John and Anna (Williams) Barker. This information appeared in the March (1901) number of "The Genealogical Advertiser," and the writer is glad of this opportunity to acknowledge the assistance derived from that source.

John Barker was a bricklayer and lived in Duxbury and later at Marshfield. He is first mentioned in the Plymouth Colony records in 1638. On November 5 of that year he was granted 40 acres of upland next to Joseph Rogers. On the same date he was granted the ferry privilege at Jones River, the service to begin November 12 and to continue until the erection of a bridge. On January 10, 1638/9, Thomas Boardman transferred his right to the services of his apprentice, William Barden (or Burden), to John Barker, the latter agreeing to teach Barden the trade of bricklayer and at the end of his apprenticeship to give him twenty bushels of corn, two suits of clothes and a ewe lamb.

On January 12, 1641/2, Jonathan Brewster sold to Robert and

John Barker, Thomas Howell and Ralph Chapman his farm of 100 acres on North River, the meadow on North River and South River and the ferry boat and ferry house. On March 7, 1642/3, he was fined five shillings for misdemeanor. In 1643 he appears in a list of those in Marshfield able to bear arms. On October 28, 1645, Roger Cooke and William Latham brought an action for damages to the extent of twenty pounds against John and his wife Anna on the ground that Anna Barker had accidentally burned their house; but the jury could not agree upon a verdict and the case was compromised by John giving the plaintiffs twenty shillings.

On January 20, 1645/6, Ralph Chapman agreed with Robert Barker to attend the ferry at New Harbor, in Marshfield, under certain conditions, one of which was that he (Chapman) was to give free transportation to Thomas Howell, John and Robert Barker and their families for ever, or as long as the ferry was operated. John was a grand juryman at the General Court held at Plymouth June 7, 1648. At the same Court he sued to recover a debt of one pound, five shillings, and was awarded sixteen shillings. Myles Standish, John Alden and Joshua Pratt were appointed at the same Court to settle certain differences between John Barker and William Sherman. On June 19, 1648, John and Robert Barker and Ralph Chapman agreed with John Phillips that John Barker's brook should be the boundary line for a certain portion of Phillips' property.

At the General Court of October 4, 1648, John was a member of the grand jury. On June 9, 1650, he bought about 50 acres of land in Marshfield from Edmund Weston, administrator of the estate of Thomas Howell, and was a witness to the deed of Nicholas Simpkins to John Williams, Jr., March 1, 1648/9.

He died by drowning December 14, 1652, the jury appointed to ascertain the cause of his death reporting that he died "by the casualty of the sea, and by noe otherway." His wife, who survived him, was Anna, daughter of John and Anna ( ) Williams, of Scituate. The date of his marriage has been given as

1632, but without authority, and the writer is inclined to place it several years later. Letters of administration were granted the widow June 9, 1653, and she bound herself to give to her daughters Anna, Deborah and Mary ten pounds apiece at twenty-one years of age or six months after marriage. She married, second, Abraham Blush, of Barnstable, in the latter part of 1653 or early in 1654.

William Burden, who married Deborah Barker, and Samuel Pratt (son of Phineas), who married Mary Barker, gave receipts to Abraham Blush on March 1, 1660/61, and November 2, 1668, respectively, for the amounts due their wives from their father's estate, and on October 27, 1666, John Pratt, son of Phineas, signed the following receipt:—

These presents witnesseth That I John Pratt have received of my father in law Abraham Blush the full and Just sume of ten pounds in full satisfaction for the portion Due to my wife Ann from the abovesaid Abraham Blush and therefore heerby Doe fully acquitt and Discharge him the said Abraham his heires exequitors Adminnestrators and assignes for ever from any Demaund therof; as witness my hand this 27<sup>th</sup> of october 1666

John Pratt.

In the presence of  
Thomas huckens  
Jeremiah Kettle

This receipt is of especial value as determining the parentage of John Pratt's wife Ann. Corroborative evidence is also found in the will of John Williams, Sr., of Scituate, December 19, 1667, which mentions his three grandchildren, the daughters of John Barker, viz., Anna, wife of John Pratt; Deborah, wife of William Burden; and Mary Barker.

Anna (Williams) (Barker) Blush died about the 16th of February or March, 1657/8.

The children of John and Anna (Williams) Barker, in the probable order of birth, were:—

1. Ann (or Anna), married John, son of Phineas and Mary (Priest) Pratt, in or before 1664 and had issue; died after April 27, 1695.

2. Deborah, married William Barden (Burden) February, 1660/61, and had issue.
3. Mary, married first Samuel, son of Phineas and Mary (Priest) Pratt, and had issue; married second Francis, son of John and Sarah (Priest) Coombs, and had issue; married third David Wood March 5, 1684/5, and had issue.
4. John, born 1651; married first Desire, daughter of Anthony and Anne (Clark) Annable, January 18, 1676/7, and had issue; married second Hannah, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Jacob) Loring and widow of Rev. Jeremiah Cushing, 1706; is given third wife Sarah by Savage; died December 1, 1729.

The only child of Abraham and Anna (Williams) (Barker) Blush was:—

1. Abraham, born about October 16, 1654; married Martha — and had issue.

#### INVENTORY.

A Trew and Just Inventory of the Estate Chattels and goods of John Barker of Marshfeild deceased being apprised by Kanelme Winslow Joseph Beedle Edmond hincksman; and John Bourne of the same towne Taken the 17<sup>th</sup> of december 1652 And exhibited to the generall court holden att Plymouth the first of June 1653 on the oath of Anna Barker Widdow

	£	s	d
Imprimis one Cassoke and breeches of cloth	01	05	00
It the wearing apparrell that hee died in	00	05	00
It 3 handkerchifes a capp and a band	00	02	00
It one powder horne and a smale diall	00	01	06
It a muskett sword and bealt and bandaleers	01	04	00
It a feather bedd and boulster 4 pillowes and 2 coverlids	03	00	00
It a straw bedd and blankett	00	04	00
It 3 chistes a box and a cradle	00	10	00
It 2 Iron potts and one Iron kettle and a pott hookes and hangers	01	08	00

It 3 brase kettles and a skillett	00 16 00
It 2 pewter dishes 2 pint potts a little bason and porrengers and 3 spoones	00 05 00
It 8 trays six trenchers 2 dishes a little payle	00 09 00
It 5 tubbs and a hogshhead	00 06 00
It 2 old bibles and other bookes	00 03 00
It an old sythe and an old hatched 2 axes 2 wedges a smothing Iron and old iron things	00 12 00
It a looking glasse	00 02 00
It thwart saw	00 03 00
It a yard and a quarter of Cotten cloth	00 06 00
It a cartt and wheeles and a plow and share and 2 cheines and a yoake	00 08 00
It 5 bushels of Indian corn	00 15 00
It a spinning wheel	00 01 06
It hempe and hempseed	00 13 00
It eight load of hay	02 00 00
Wee doe Judge the wheat and barley in the straw that is vnthreshed in the barne att the prise of	07 00 00
It one yoake of oxen att	13 10 00
It 2 coves	10 00 00
It one Cow 2 heifers one steer at 4 <sup>s</sup> a head	16 00 00
It an heifer of year and vantage	02 05 00
It two calves	02 00 00
It 2 swine	01 04 00
It one Cow	04 10 00
It for the Table and forme	00 01 06
It wee doe prise all his lands and meddowes and houses and all appurtenances therunto	60 00 00
It for housholdments belonging to his estate	00 01 06
summe	<u>131 11 00</u>

Kanelme Winslow  
Edmond hincksman  
Joseph Beedle  
John Bourne

## AUTHORITIES.

Plymouth Colony Records, printed, I, 101, 110; II, 54, 124, 126, 127, 134; III, 28, 37; VII, 41, 209; VIII, 41, 196; XII, 77, 126, 163, 187, 193.

Plymouth Colony Wills, I, 119; II, part II, 50.

The Genealogical Advertiser, IV, 31.

The Mayflower Descendant, I, 219, 224; II, 212; III, 52.

Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, I, 115; III, 119.

---

PETER HALLOCK.

*b.*

*m.*

*d.*

PETER HALLOCK, the ancestor of those of that name in this country, was probably a native of Norfolkshire, England. He was one of twelve who, under the leadership of the Reverend John Youngs, came over from England in 1640 and landed at New Haven. There, October 21, 1640, the Reverend Mr. Youngs "gathered his church anew" under the auspices of the Reverend John Davenport and Theophilus Eaton, Governor of the New Haven Colony, which was planted but two years earlier, April 18, 1638.

In the same autumn Mr. Youngs and his church crossed over to Long Island and settled at Southold, landing at the harbor of what is now Southold village, on Peconic Bay. Peter Hallock was the first of the party to step on shore, the part of the village where they landed still being called Hallock's Neck and the beach extending from it Hallock's Beach.



The twelve men who, with members of their families, were the original settlers of Southold were William Wells, Barnabas Horton, John Conklin, Peter Hallock, John Tuthill, Richard Terry, Thomas Mapes, Matthias Corwin, Robert Akerly, Zacariah Corey, Isaac Arnold and John Budd. They were the first white settlers in that part of the island and, as a church or town, remained under the jurisdiction of New Haven until 1662, and of Connecticut until 1674.

Peter purchased from the Indians in 1647 the tract called Oyster Pond, now Orient, the eastern end of this branch of the island. After making a home for himself to which he might bring his family, he returned to England for his wife, who, when he married her, was a widow and had a son by her former husband, a Mr. Howell. He promised her that if she would return with him to America his step-son should share equally with his own children in his property.

On his return he found the Indians had resold his land. He then purchased, about ten miles west of Southold, a farm extending from Long Island Sound on the north to Peconic Bay on the south, three miles, on which he settled about two miles west of Mattituck village and creek, these places being then in Southold township.

His original homestead and that of his wife's son, his step-son, were on adjacent lots and were still occupied in 1863 by their descendants Benjamin Laurens Hallock and Sylvester Howell. Numerous other families of Hallocks, most of them prosperous farmers, reside near this purchase of our ancestor Peter. It is not known when he died or where he was buried, although it was probably near where he lived. Nothing is known of his wife beyond what has already been mentioned.

Their children were:—

1. William, married Margaret — and had issue; died September 28, 1684.
2. Abigail, born December 23, 1665; married Caleb, son of Barnabas and Mary ( ) Horton, and had issue; died 1697.

**AUTHORITIES.**

Hallock Genealogy, 389, 390.

Bayles' "Sketches of Suffolk County" (Long Island), 360-362.

Thompson's History of Long Island, I, 386.

Flint's "Early Long Island," 234.

Chambers' "The Early Germans of New Jersey," 417, 418.

## TENTH GENERATION.

—————  
————— BIGG.

*b.*

*m.* before 1595.

*d.* probably before 1635.

Nothing is known of ——— Bigg, husband of Rachel Bigg and father of Elizabeth Bigg, wife of John Stow, except that he must have married before 1595 and probably died before 1635. The former date is fixed by the fact that his daughter Patience (Bigg) Foster, who arrived at Boston in the *Elizabeth* in 1635, is put down on the passenger list as being 40 years old. The latter date is inferred from the fact that Rachel Bigg came here in that year (1635) accompanied only by her daughter, Patience (Bigg) Foster, and her grandson Hopestill Foster, the presumption being that, as her husband had not preceded her, she would not have left England without him had he been alive.

Authorities now agree that the Rachel Bigg who arrived at Boston in the *Elizabeth* in 1635 was the Rachel Bigg who subsequently lived in Dorchester and that the age (6 years) ascribed her on the passenger list was a clerical error. She settled at Dorchester and on January 2, 1637/8, the town records say,

It is ordered that Mrs Biggs shall have 1 acre of Marsh in lue of Calues Pasture neere her owne at the necke.

She also owned "4 akers, 2 quarters, 20 rodes" in the "necke," and "4 akers, 3 quarters, 2 rodes" in the "Cowes Pasture." She

was among those who, on or before November 4, 1639, were "added to the church and joynd thereunto as members of the same body, by profession of faith and Repentance and taking hould of the Covent before the Congregacon."

She died between November 17, 1646, and June 30, 1647. On the former date she made her will and on the latter date it was proved. She was probably born in or before 1579.

Her children, all born in England and in tabulated form for convenience only, were:—

1. Patience, born 1595; married Richard Foster and had issue.
2. Elizabeth, married John Stow before 1614 and had issue; died August 21, 1638.
3. Smallhope, married Ellen ———; died between May 3 and October 3, 1638.
4. John, married Sibilla, daughter of Edward and Dorothy (Curties) Mapliden, and had issue; died between August 17, 1640, and February 7, 1642.
5. Katherine, married Peter Masters and had issue.

#### WILL.<sup>1</sup>

This Seventeenth day of November One thousand *sixe* hundred fforty and sixe I Rachell Bigg *of* Dorchester in the county of Suffolke in the Massachusets Bay in new England widdow being aged *and* weake yet of good vnderstanding & memory according to the measure the Lord of his free grace & goodnes hath bestowed vpon me. Doe ordaine & make this my last will & Testament *of that estate w<sup>ch</sup>* God hath lent me in manner and forme following. ffirst in asurance of the good *will of* God in his gracious electing love to me in *Jesus* Christ I resigne my soule to him in *Jesus* Christ my alone saviour & Redeemer waiting till my *change* shall come. And then I give my body to be buried at the

<sup>1</sup> The portions of the will indicated by italics are supplied from the official copy, these portions of the original will being worn away.

discretion of myne Executor. And now concerning my landes, goods & Chattells & all *other* myne estate whatsoever I give & bequeath the same as followeth. ffirst I hauinge sould my house & land wherein I now dwell vnto my Nephew *Hopestill* ffoster for One hundred & Twenty poundes to be payed as appeareth vnder his hand within halfe one yeare after my decease according as I shall appoint in writing, w<sup>ch</sup> I doe herein *dispose* ffollowethe together with the rent *theroof* if any be then due after my decease. Itm I giue & bequeath that *he* shall pay vnto Thankfull Stow Threescore poundes within half one yeare *next* after my decease. And I giue more vnto Thankfull Stow Twenty poundes w<sup>ch</sup> is due vnto me from *the* said Hopestill ffoster vnder his hand to be paid vnto her w<sup>th</sup>in three Months after my decease. And if the said Hopestill ffoster doe not pay the said Threescore poundes so giuen vnto Thankfull Stow then I giue the said house & land vnto her the said Thankfull Stowe & to her heires for ever. Itm I giue vnto Hopestill ffoster the pforminge the payments before giuen according to my mind heerein expressed I say I giue vnto him Threescore poundes the remainder of the said some of one hundred and Twenty poundes and the Rent of the *said* house & Lands w<sup>ch</sup> shall or may be *due* at my decease soe it amount not to aboue eight poundes out of w<sup>ch</sup> legacies so giuen to him my *will* & mind is he shall pay three poundes vnto his daughter Thankfull to be layed out vpon a siluer pott for her marked with R. B: and Twenty shillings to his sonne Hopestill to buy for *him* three siluer spoones, And also fforty shillings to his daughter Patience to be layed out vpon sixe siluer spoones for her all the spoones to be marked w<sup>th</sup> R: B. And also I giue vnto him the said Hopestill ffoster a ffether bedd and a boulder. And whereas my sonn in law John Stow oweth vnto me one hundred & fforty poundes w<sup>ch</sup> he pmiseth to pay out of his house & lands in Roxbury if not *otherwise* as God shall inable *him*, out of w<sup>ch</sup> I giue vnto his eldest sonn Thomas *Stowe* Thirty poundes he paying out of it *fforty* shillings to be layed out vppon sixe siluer spoones to be marked w<sup>th</sup> R: B: of w<sup>ch</sup> I giue three of them to his daughter Marie, & the other three to his sonn *Samuell*. And I

*giue* vnto his eldest sonn John a siluer Cup w<sup>ch</sup> I bought of his ffather. Itm I giue vnto Elizabeth Stow the wife of Henry Archer Thirty pounds paying out of it ffive poundes to be layed out vpon ffifteene siluer spoones marked w<sup>th</sup> R : B : of w<sup>ch</sup> I giue sixe vnto their daughter Rachell & three to John & three to Isaac and three to Theophilus their three sonnes, moreouer I giue vnto Elizabeth Stow the wife of the said Henry Archer my siluer pott and my Booke of Docktor Preston to be deliuered vnto her by mine Executor. Itm I giue vnto Nathaniell Stow *having* giuen him formerly a small Tenement & land I giue him more Twenty pounds. Item I giue vnto Samuell Stow Thirty pounds. All w<sup>ch</sup> legacies so giuen and bequeathed vnto them *shall* be payed vnto them by their ffather as he cann make payment either out of his landes or otherwise w<sup>th</sup>in one yeare after my decease. Itm I giue vnto Peter Masters my sonn in law now liuing in England Twenty shillings, and to his daughter Elizabeth Tenn shillings & to his wife Katherin my silke Kirtle to be payed w<sup>th</sup>in one yeare after my decease if conveniently it may by mine Executor or his Assignes. Itm I giue vnto M<sup>r</sup> Richard Mather fforty shillings and to the poore in Dorchester Twenty shillings to be distributed to them by the Deacons where they *see* most need. Itm I giue vnto m<sup>r</sup> Newman & to m<sup>r</sup> John Miller tenn shillings apeece. Itm I giue vnto James Batte seinor ffive shillings & to his sonne James ffive shillings. Itm I giue vnto the now wife of Thomas Lyne ffive shillings. *and* to Clement Batte Twenty shilling *and* to his daughter Rachell ten shillings and to the residue of his children ffive shillings apeece. Also *the* now wife of William Batcheller *twenty* shillings, & to euery of her childred ffive shillings apeece. And to Thomas Betts Twenty shillings. Itm I giue vnto Thomas Beall John Compton, Goodwife Turner the wife of Richard Brittanine, Goodman Meede, old Margery & to Goodwife Place to euery of them ffive shillings. Itm I giue vnto pore Goodwife Hill and to Goodwife Patching tenn shillings apeece these Legacies soe giuen & bequeathed to be payed w<sup>th</sup>in one yeare after my decease. Itm some considerations moving me therento I further giue vnto Thankfull Stow *all* my

houshold stuffe & plate vngiuen & *bequeathed* to be vnto her & to her heires for euer presently after my Decease. All the Residue of my goods, rights & Chattells whatsoeuer before not giuen & bequeathed my debts legacies & funerall expences discharged I giue & bequeath to my loving sonne in Law John Stow whom I make my whole & sole Executor of this my last will and Testament. In Witnesse whereof I haue herevnto sett my hand & seale. Dated the day & yeare first aboue written. 1646

The marke of R B Rachell  
Bigg

Read sealed & confirmed in the p'sence of.

Richard Peacock  
Gabrell Meede

AUTHORITIES.

- Hotten's "Original Lists," 68.  
Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, I, 177.  
Report of Boston Record Commissioners (Dorchester), 28, 30.  
Records of the First Church at Dorchester, 2, 4.  
Pope's "Pioneers of Massachusetts," 49, 172.  
Suffolk County (Mass.) Probate Records.  
New England Historical & Genealogical Register, XXIX, 253,  
256; XXXVIII, 60-62; LII, 194.

## WILLIAM BURROWES.

*b.**m.**d.* 1664 (before April 27).

The first trace of William Burrowes that can be found in this country is at Providence, Rhode Island, in 1640. Savage says he may have been the William Burrow, aged 19, who came over in the *Susan and Ellen* in 1635. This is hardly likely, however, for in 1661 the William Burrowes we are interested in became dependent upon the town of Providence, being unable to support himself "Through Age, and weaknesse." This would not answer the description of William Burrow who came in the *Susan and Ellen*, for in 1661 he would have been but 45 years old.

Our ancestor can be traced in the Rhode Island colonial records and in the Providence town records from 1640 until early in 1664, when he died. As will appear later, he was recognized as one of the "Purchasers" of Providence, which indicates his presence there at a very early date. From the colonial records we know that on July 27, 1640, he was one of the 39 subscribers to the agreement containing provisions for a form of town government drawn up by Robert Cole, Chad Brown, William Harris and John Warner. In the same records we find his name appearing in "The Roule of y<sup>e</sup> Freemen of y<sup>e</sup> Colonie of everie Towne" as an inhabitant and freeman of Providence in 1655.

On January 30, 1644/5, he and several others, "being requested by Samuel Gorton, Randall Holden, John Wickes and John Warner, with divers others of our countrymen, to testify what we know concerning their late sufferings from the Bay of Massachu-



setts," signed a statement of what they knew regarding Captain Cooke's expedition to Shawomet against Gorton and his associates.

William's name occurs frequently in the early records of the town of Providence, and most of the references concerning him are here given verbatim and at length, for his case is an interesting though sad one.

1645/6, January 19.

Subscribes to the following agreement:—

"Wee Whose Names are heere after Subscribed, having obteyned a free Grante of Twenty five Akers of Land a peece with Right of Commoning, according to the said proportion of Land; from the free Inhabitants of this Towne of providence; doe thankfully accept of the Same; And heerby doe promise to yield Actiue; or passiue Obedyience, to the Authority of [King, & parliament,] established in this Collonye; according to our Charter; and to all Such wholesome Lawes, & Orders, that are or Shall be made, by the Major consent of this Towne of Providence; As alsoe not to clayme any Righte, to the Purchasse of the Said plantation; Nor any privillidge of Vote, in Towne Affaires; untill we shall be received, as free Men of the said Towne of Providence."/>

This agreement is followed (1) by the names of those who apparently had not paid their purchase money, and (2) by "The names of Such [as have paid] all their purchase money and haue quittan[ces]" William Burrowes' name appears in the latter list.

1648, December 25.

Sells a 5 acre lot to Nicholas Power.

1649, June 2.

Is a member of the grand jury to try certain Indians for alleged thieving.

1650, September 2.

Is rated at 13s. 4d.

1654, April 28.

Acknowledges the sale of certain meadow and upland to Arthur Fenner and Henry Brown.

1655, April 27.

"Libertie was giuen to W<sup>m</sup> Burrowes to fence y<sup>e</sup> High way before his Medow ; so y<sup>t</sup> there be Libertie for carts "

1655, August 2.

Sells to Thomas Arnold 6 acres of upland and all his meadow, both lying at Newbridge, on the following terms, viz :— "y<sup>t</sup> [T]homas Arnold shall pay Yearly vnto y<sup>e</sup> said [W]illiam Burrowes, so long as y<sup>e</sup> said W<sup>m</sup> Burrowes shall liue (liue he longer, or die sooner at y<sup>e</sup> good pleasure of God) y<sup>e</sup> full summe of fortie shillings in manner & forme following : First thirteene shillings & fowre pence in Labour of ploughing or Carting or some of both : 2<sup>ndly</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said summe of 13<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> in English Corne Wheat or Rye, or some of bot[h] as y<sup>e</sup> price shall be Currant at Prouide[nc]e after harvest : & y<sup>e</sup> said summe of 13<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> in swines flesh, at killing time before Winter "

This property, which was inherited by Thomas Arnold's son Thomas, was sold by the latter to Shadrach Manton July 14, 1677. The deed recites that "the said percell of land my ffather Thomas Arnold bought of William Burrowes formerly inhabitant of the Towne of Providence aforesaid, but since deceased, which said land was accotmed in the denomination of Meaddow unto the said Burrowes, & did belong unto william Burrowes aforesaid as he was admitted a Purchasser in to the said Towne of Providence, . . . ."

1655/6, March 7.

Is plaintiff in a suit to recover sixteen shillings from Henry Fowler for alleged over payment on a certain account.

1657, May 4.

"The Verdict of us Thomas Olney, John Brown, Thomas Angel, William Burrowes, Thomas Hopkins, John Smith, James Ashton, Thomas Sucklin, Thomas Roberts, Nicholas Power, John ffield,

William Wickenden, having made inquiry by what witness they can know of or hear of touching the death of Margaret Goodwin: We find so near as we can judge, that either the terrible of the crack of thunder on the second of the third month 16 [ ] or the coldness of the night, being she was naked, did kill her"

1660, December 27.

"This Towne having taken William Burrowes. his condition into consideration, they thought good to Send for m<sup>r</sup> Roger Williams, but hee not coming, only sendeth A paper, A Copie thereof followeth,"

providence 17/8, 56: so called

Whereas William Burrowes by agreement was to pay 8*l* at his death to Henery Redock; It is now agreed that William Burrowes Shall deliver A Bill under his hand within A month after this date, to George palmer to deliver his Two Cowes to Henery Redock for the debt aforesaid, And the said Henery Redock, Shall pay the Said William Burrowes 15<sup>s</sup> yearly in Butter, and Cheese at the comon price, So long as the Said William Burrowes shall Live: Also William Burrowes bequeatheth unto John, Son to the said Henery Redock his Three Score Acres of Land, And Meddow at neotaconkonitt: And all his movables and Debtes at his death unto Elizabeth the daughter of the said Henery Redock; And the said Henery Redock hereby ingageth himselfe, his heirs to provide conveniently for the Buriall of the said William Burrowes

In Wittnesse hereof both parties have Interchangably Sett to their hands in the presence of

Roger Williams

James X Reapes his marke

William X Burrowes  
his marke  
Henery Redock

"The Towne peruseing the aforesaid paper thought good to returne An answer unto m<sup>r</sup> Roger Williams

"A Copie there of followeth:"

Mr Williams you both complained yo<sup>r</sup> Selfe And also others unto o<sup>r</sup> Towne officers, to take care of William Burrowes: Wee thought it could no better be done, but in A publique Towne Meetteing, but wee having no Knowledg how Matters Stood with his Estate sent for you that wee might have benn fully informed, wee waited and only received A paper from you, which was no Satis-

faction to us, And put us to A stand, And wee thinke that both Charetye to yo<sup>r</sup> Neighbours, And William Burrowes, would have yelded us yo<sup>r</sup> presence both with yo<sup>r</sup> councell, and action; But wee are at A losse, As for yo<sup>r</sup> paper we are Sorrey to See Such unwise passages, That A debt due after death, Should be payde out of his Estate whilst hee is yett living in A manner as wee conceive taking Bread out of his mouth for wee judge it the princeple of his lively hood, And wee thinke if it had benn well managed might have given A good Stroake to his maintainance, And wee judg the Law will make them Keepe him while hee is living, that Should have his Revenewes when hee is dead; only one thing wee well perceive is taken care for (viz) an honorable Buriall, but wee find but little honorable care for his Livelyhood; Sir wee desire you would take all in good part, wee intend no Evill but willing to give A hint as we find it, we Rest :

December the  
27<sup>th</sup> 1660:

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: Neighbours  
Tho: Olney Jun<sup>r</sup> in the  
behalfe of the Rest

1660/61, February 4.

“ffor as much as William Burowes Through Age, and weaknesse standeth in neede of helpe for Reliefe, It is therefore Ordred by this presant Assembly, that this Towne shall take him into their Care to Relieve him, and Also to Sarch out what Estate he hath, And to take it into their handes and improve it for his Beniffitt :

“Ordred that the Towne send unto M<sup>r</sup> Roger Williams to send in all the writeings, which concerne William Burrowes his Estate which hee hath in his hands.

“The Copie of A Writing Sent unto Roger Williams, As followeth :”

M<sup>r</sup> Williams This Towne hath Voted to take care of William Burrowes, The Towne there fore doth desire you to send all the wrighteinges you have in yo<sup>r</sup> handes which concerns the Estate of the said William, as well Thomas Arnolds, and the widdow mans, as Henery Redockes, They cannot proseeede farther untill the wrighteinges Come :

from the Court of  
providence this 4<sup>th</sup>  
of the 12<sup>t</sup> Mo : 60 :

Tho: Olney  
Jun<sup>r</sup> Clarke

"Ordred that the Two Towne Deputyes shall Conferr with Henery Redock About those goodes, or Cattell which he hath Received of William Burrowes and bring their Report to the Towne

"Ordred that the Moneys contrebuted Towardes the Releife of William Burrowes, shall be but Lent, upon this Condition, That if any thing be left after the said William Burrowes his decease it shall be returned unto Every man, so ffarr as it Will goe Answearable unto what he hath disbursted :"

1661, December 6.

"October the Tenth day in the yeare j66j Roger Mawrey Re[ceived] William Burrowes into his howse having made an agree[ment] with the Towne to Keepe him :"

1662, September 20.

"It is ordred that the Towne Deputyes Agree with Roger Mawrey to keepe William Burrowes another yeare, begining so soon as this presant yeare is Ended, And to conclude about prise ; What pay : and all matters Concerning it :"

1663, October 12.

"It is ordred that the Towne Deputies shall goe unto all the Inhabetantes belonging unto this Town to see what will be ffreely Contrebuted towardes the releife of William Burrowes : And if a considerable sum cannot be granted in that way : for them to make Report unto the Towne ; and for the Towne to levie a rate upon the inhabetanc for the releife of the said William Burrowes :"

1663, December 23.

"It is agreed that the Towne send a noate unto m<sup>r</sup> Redock under the Towne Clarkes hand, to demaund of him ffifteene shillings, due unto William Burrowes : / a Copie thereof is as ffolloweth,"

Mr Redock,

The Towne being making up all accountes Concerning William Burrowes : They find ffifteene shillings to be due from you : They doe therefore hereby

demaund the same sum desiring the speedy payment thereof; which if the payment be refused, the Towne must then be constrained to take a Course for the Recoverie there of: /

Decembr: the  
23: 1663:

Yo<sup>r</sup> ffriendes and Neigh-  
bours the Inhabetantes  
of the Towne of provi-  
dence Tho: Olney Jun<sup>r</sup>  
Towne Clerk

1664, April 27.

"Ordred that Zacariah Roades and John Browne shall goe unto the Widow man and to agree with her about what shee oweth the Towne, upon the accountes of William Burrowes deceased ;"

1665.

His name appears in a list of Providence freemen, probably through oversight, as he had died the previous year.

1675, April 12.

His name appears in a list of "The Names of thos which drew papers and there places in order as it fell vnto them att a towne metting the 12<sup>th</sup> of Aprell 1675 Cap<sup>t</sup> ffenner moddrator it being for the Diuiding of the Land beyeand or on the west side of the seauen mile Line"

He had been dead eleven years when this division was made, but his right in the undivided land reverted to his heir or heirs, who were represented in the present division by the name of the original proprietor himself, as was customary.

1683/4, March 17.

His name appears in "the list of y<sup>e</sup> Draught which was made the 17<sup>th</sup>: of March 1683/4 for y<sup>e</sup> devison of y<sup>e</sup> lands on y<sup>e</sup> west side of y<sup>e</sup> seven mile line."

Destitute and dependent upon the charity of others, his was a sad old age. As no mention of his wife occurs in the town records or elsewhere, she probably died before he came to this country. Nothing is known of her. As will be seen from the foregoing extracts, William died early in 1664.

His only known child was:—

- i. Mabel, married Henry Reddocke and had issue ; died between August 26, 1672, and January 25, 1673.

## AUTHORITIES.

- Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, I, 312.  
 Hotten's "Original Lists," 59.  
 Rhode Island Colonial Records, I, 31, 299.  
 Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society, II, 117.  
 "Early Records of the Town of Providence," II, 8, 14, 29-31, 79,  
 104, 136, 137, 140-142 ; III, 7, 26, 27, 41, 42, 45, 53 ; IV, 45,  
 46, 64, 67 ; V, 160, 161 ; XV, 25, 33, 70, 71, 73.

## ROBERT COLE.

*b.*

*m.* in or before 1630.

*d.* 1654 (before October 28).

ROBERT COLE came from England with Governor Winthrop in the fleet which arrived at Boston in the summer of 1630. He was one of the first company to settle at Roxbury the same year. On October 19 of that year he petitioned the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony to be made a freeman,<sup>1</sup> and his request was granted at a sitting of the Court May 18, 1631. For reasons which will appear later he was disfranchised March 4, 1633/4, and his name crossed off the original list of freemen,

<sup>1</sup> To become a freeman each person was legally required to be a respectable member of some Congregational church. This regulation was so modified by royal order in 1664 as to allow individuals to be made freemen who could obtain certificates of their being correct in doctrine and conduct from clergymen acquainted with them. Persons were made freemen by the General Court of the colony and also by the Quarterly Courts of the counties. None but freemen could hold office or vote.

which is doubtless why it does not appear in the published records of the Court.

On May 9, 1632, delegates were appointed from the several plantations in the Bay to confer with the Court about raising a revenue, and Robert Cole and John Johnson represented Roxbury.

In March, 1632/3, John Winthrop, Jr., with twelve others, began the settlement of Agawam (later Ipswich). That Cole was one of this party is known from the action of the General Court April 1, 1633, when it mentioned those who had already gone to Agawam and ordered that there should be no further removals thither, to plant or to inhabit, without its permission. At a meeting of the freemen of Ipswich in November, 1634, there was "Given and Granted unto Mr. Robert Coles two hundred acres of Land more or less, lyeing upon this neck of Land the Town standeth, bounded by a Cricke on the North side, and a Cricke on the West side, and this Town River on the South side, unto him his heirs or assigns forever." He also possessed a house lot at the easterly end of High street which he sold to Joseph Metcalf. In November, 1634, Cole and two others were directed by the town to view a piece of land lying north of the town for the accommodation of several persons who desired grants there.

In 1635 he appears at Salem, being granted, December 21, 300 acres of farm land, under certain conditions, "in the place where his cattle are by Brooksby." On December 28 of the same year he was granted 300 acres more to the west of Salem. He appears in a list headed 1636 (probably 1636/7) as having been allotted 300 acres, but the land is not described. On December 27, 1636, he was the defendant in a suit for damages, the jury bringing in a verdict against him of £4. 7s. 6d. and 4 shillings costs. On July 16, 1638, he is mentioned as having already sold his farm to Emanuel Downing.

During his stay of seven years in the Massachusetts Bay Colony (he next appears at Providence in 1637) his record was not a very creditable one judging from the Court records, but it is



extremely likely that the frequent appearance of his name therein was largely due to strict Puritanical ideas regarding certain matters. He seems to have been of a discontented, restless disposition, for after settling first at Roxbury he went to Ipswich and then to Salem. The Rev. John Eliot, in his record of the Roxbury church members, speaks of his "vnsetlednesse & removing frō place to place" and of the necessity of disciplining him by excommunication. The records of the General Court disclose the fact that he was inclined to look upon the wine when it was red, and the penalties imposed upon him for indulging in this propensity were numerous and varied.

His fines amounted altogether to more than £11, but they were remitted. On September 3, 1633, he was ordered "to stand w<sup>th</sup> a white sheete of paper on his back, wherein a drunkard shalbe written in greate letters, & to stand therew<sup>th</sup> soe longe as the Court thinks meete, . . ." On March 4, 1633/4, he was disfranchised and ordered to "weare aboute his necke, & soe to hange vpon his outward garm<sup>t</sup>, a D, made of redd cloath, & sett vpon white; to contynue this for a yeare, & not to leave it of att any tyme when hee comes amongst company, vnder the penalty of xl<sup>s</sup> for the first offence, & v<sup>l</sup> the second, & after to be punished by the Court as they thinke meete; also, hee is to weare the D outwards, & is enioyned to appeare att the nexte Genall Court, & to contynue there till the Court be ended." This sentence was revoked May 14, 1634, "vpon his submission, & testimoney being giuen of his good behav<sup>r</sup>." On September 6, 1638, various fines which had been imposed at different times were remitted, doubtless because he was no longer under the jurisdiction of the General Court.

His next appearance is at Providence in 1637. He was not one of the little party of six, with Roger Williams at their head, who began the settlement there, but he joined them soon after. It is more than likely that our ancestor had known Williams in Salem, and that when the latter left there for Narragansett Bay his restless disposition prompted him to follow his friend thither. He is

the fourth mentioned in the "Initial" deed of October 8, 1638, by which Roger Williams divided between twelve of his associates the land he had purchased from the Indians, retaining an equal proportion for himself.

The land bought from the Indians and divided among the thirteen associates by this deed comprised all of Providence and what was later Pawtuxet, the latter being settled the same year by William Arnold, William Carpenter, Zachariah Rhodes and William Harris. As will appear later, Cole seems to have removed from Providence to Pawtuxet before September, 1642, and from there he went to Shawomet (later Warwick), though still retaining his rights in the original Providence-Pawtuxet purchase.

He was one of the twelve who, probably in the autumn of 1638 and certainly before March 16, 1638/9, founded the first Baptist church in America. Being convinced of the necessity of baptism by immersion, in the absence of a minister they selected one of their own number, Ezekiel Holliman, "a man of gifts and piety," to first baptize Roger Williams, who then baptized Mr. Holliman and the other ten.

On July 27, 1640, Cole, Chad Brown, William Harris and John Warner, who had been "freely chosen" by their "loving freindes, and Neighbours" to settle the "many differances" which had arisen among them, presented a report containing provisions for a form of town government. This report, in which, as those who prepared it stated, "wee have gon the fairest and equallest way to produce or peace," was accepted and signed by thirty-nine inhabitants of Providence and was the beginning of a town organization. It remained in effect until the grant of a royal charter some years later. The document is too long, and is hardly appropriate, for insertion here, but the first paragraph is quoted as it contains the names of those who prepared it and their reasons therefor:—

Wee Robert Coles: Chad Browne: William Harris: and John Warner: being freely chosen by the consent of our loving freindes, and Neighbours the inhabitance of this Towne of providence: having many differances amongst us:

They being freely willing and also bound themselves to stand to our Arbitration in all differences amongst us: to rest contented in our determination: Being so betrusted: wee have seriously and carefully indeavoured to waye and consider all those differences: being desirous to bring them to vnitye and peace: Although our abilities are farr short in the due examination of such weightye thinges: yet so farr as wee cann conceive laieing all things together: wee have gon the fairest and equallest way to produce o<sup>r</sup> peace:

He soon after became involved in the complications which arose in connection with the Gorton affair (see page 299). In September, 1642, he, with William Arnold, William Carpenter and Benedict Arnold, representing the inhabitants of Pawtuxet generally, petitioned the Massachusetts Bay Colony to take them and their lands under its protection, and on September 8 of that year the records of the General Court say:— "Willi: Arnold, Rob: Coale, Willi: Carpenter, & Bened: Arnold, his company, upon their petition, were taken under o<sup>r</sup> government & prtecton. Willi: Arnold, Robert Coale, Benedict Arnold, & Willi: Carpenter is to see to keepe the peace in their lands."

This act of Cole, Carpenter and the two Arnolds was bitterly resented by Gorton. He characterized them as "ill-affected" persons "whom they<sup>1</sup> had formerly cast out from amongst them, both out of their churches, and censured them also in their civil courts for gross and scandalous offences, as one Robert Cole, whom they had censured to weare a D on his back for a whole year, to proclaim unto all men his guiltiness of the sin of drunkenness, and had also cast him out of their Church, and delivered him unto Satan several times, who before, and in the time of this his submission usually conversed with, and was conversant amongst the Indians on the Sabbath days, professing the Indians' religion to be the same with that which the Massachusetts professed and practised."<sup>2</sup> Gorton's arraignment of Cole is certainly severe. It is true he had been both excommunicated and disfranchised while in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, but he seems to have re-

<sup>1</sup> The Massachusetts Bay Colony.

<sup>2</sup> Footnote by Gorton:—"This speech of Robert Cole was uttered before many who can witness it."

formed even before he left there and there is certainly nothing in the Providence town records or those of Warwick, where he afterwards resided, to indicate that he did not lead a perfectly correct life in both places. His admission to the Baptist church and his commission from Massachusetts Bay to be one of the four officers of the peace in Pawtuxet are also indications that he had become a person of good repute. It is curious to note, in this connection, that one of Gorton's daughters married one of Cole's sons.

On October 28, 1642, the General Court of Massachusetts Bay notified the Providence authorities that as William Arnold, Robert Cole and others had placed themselves under its protection, such claims as Providence might have against any in Pawtuxet must be prosecuted in the Massachusetts Bay Court. On May 22, 1651, in answer to a complaint from Cole, William Arnold and William Carpenter in behalf of the rest of their neighbors of Pawtuxet, the General Court, in a letter to Roger Williams, warned Providence not to attempt to enforce the collection of a rate of £12. 10s from them and the rest of those under Massachusetts Bay jurisdiction at Shawomet. At its sitting October 18, 1659, there was presented to the General Court by William Arnold a bill covering certain expenses connected with the execution of the Court's commission of October 20, 1643, to apprehend several of Gorton's associates at Shawomet, in which bill Cole's name appears twice (see pages 300, 301). The last mention of him in the dispute between Massachusetts Bay and Providence incident to the Gorton trouble is on May 22, 1663, when, his bill just mentioned not having been approved, William Arnold presented another account to the General Court in which there is the item: — "to Robert Coles .3<sup>s</sup>."

The Providence town records have recently been published and his name occurs frequently therein. The most interesting items concerning him are as follows: —

1637.

"Mr cole ffrancis weston Rich. waterman shold pay for each



1

2

person jis. i e. for Dammage in case they do not Improue their Ground at present graunted to them vid. by preparing to fense to plaunt to build etc "

1638 (probably), June 10.

Certain portions of "grasse & medow," laid out by "our neighbour Greene o<sup>r</sup> neighbour Cole neighbour Arnold & n<sup>r</sup> Weston" to "o<sup>r</sup> neighbour James neighbour Olney neighbour Waterman neighbour Cole neighbour Weston neighbour Carpenter, neighbour Holyman," were confirmed to the grantees.

1638, October 8.

The "Initial" deed, of which the following is practically a word for word copy, was undated, but the date is known to be October 8, 1638. It has been called the "Initial" deed because only the initials of the grantor and grantees appeared therein.

Providence 8 of ye 8<sup>th</sup> mon: 1638

Memorandum, yt I Roger Williams having formerly purchased of Caunounicus, and Miantenomue this our scituation, or plantation of New providence, viz. the Two ffresh Rivers Wanasquatuckett & Mooshausick, and ye grounds & Meadows thereupon, In Consideration of Thirtie poundes received from the Inhabtantes of the saide place, doe freely, & ffully passe grant & make over Equall Right and power of Enjoyeing & dispossing the same groundes & Lands unto my Lo: ffrriends & neighbo<sup>rs</sup> Stukley Westcoot; W<sup>m</sup> Arnold; Thomas James; Robert Cole: John Greene; John Throckmorton: W<sup>m</sup> Harris: W<sup>m</sup> Carpenter: Tho: Olney, ffrancis Weston, Rich: Waterman: Ezechiell Holliman: and such others as the Major part of us shall admitt into the same ffelloshipp of Voate with us, As also I doe ffreely make & passe over equall Right and power of Enjoyeing and despossing of the Lands & grounds Reaching from the aforsaid Rivers unto the great River pantuxett with the grasse and meadows there upon wch was so lately given & granted by the aforsaid Sachims to me wittnesse my hand:

Roger Williams

Providence 22: 10, 1666 (so called)

This paper & writing is a true Coppie of a wrighteing given by me about Twenty Eight yeares since, & differs not a tittle only so is dated as neere as wee

Could guess about the time and the names of men (written in a straight of time and hast) are here Explained by me

Roger Williams

In the presence of us  
John Browne  
Jo<sup>n</sup> Sayles  
Thomas Harris Assistant

1638, October 8.

"The eight of the eight moneth in the yeare 1638

"It is agreed this day abovesaid that all the Meddow ground at Patuxett, bounding vpon the fresh River on both sides is to be impropriated vnto those 13 persons being now Incorporated together in our Towne of providence viz Ezekiell Holliman, Francis Weston, Richard Waterman, Thomas Olney, Robert Coles, William Carpenter, William Harris, John Throckmorton, Roger Williams, John Greene, Thomas James, William Arnold, Stuckley Westcott ; and to be equally divided among them, and every man to pay an equal proportion to raise vp the sume of 20<sup>l</sup> . . . . ."

\* \* \* \*

"Memorandum on the 3<sup>d</sup> of the 10<sup>th</sup> m : 1638 (called) according to former agreement I received of the neighbors abovesaid the full sume of 18<sup>l</sup>: 11<sup>s</sup>: 3<sup>d</sup>.

p<sup>r</sup> me Rogerum Williams "

1641/2, January 10.

Sells to Samuel Gorton certain lands at Pawtuxet.

1645/6, February 9.

Witness to deed, William Carpenter to William Field.

Witness to deed, William Field to William Carpenter.

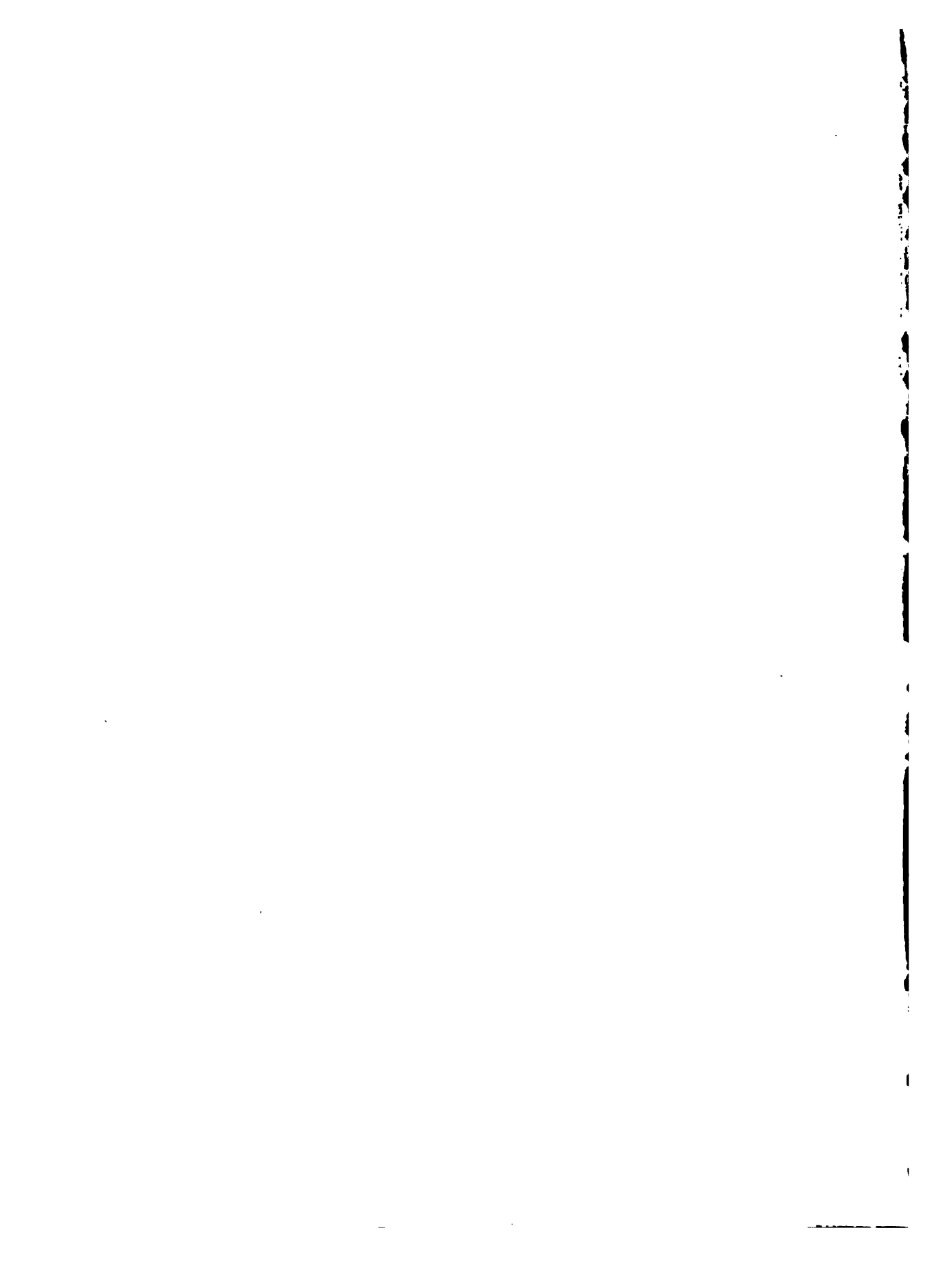
1646/7, February 21.

"Prouidence 21 of 12 mon : 1646 (so calld)

"These are in the name of King & Parliam<sup>t</sup> of England to require you whose names are herevnder written to appeare y<sup>e</sup> next second day of y<sup>e</sup> weeke by 9 of y<sup>e</sup> clock at y<sup>e</sup> Towne howse to







giue in Evidence & testimonie in a Case depending betweene  
Thomas Angel & Robert West

Robert Cole

Richard Waterman

William Field

John Lippit

Roger Williams :

Tho : Harris

Christopher Haukehurst

Bethiah Waterman

To Tho : Hopkins Seargeant of Prouidence "

1649, June 11.

Wesuontupe and Nanheggen, two Indians, were charged with robbing Cole's house and were brought to trial. A portion of the testimony against Nanheggen was :—

"I came into Mr Coles house and hard something in the dwelling house, w<sup>ch</sup> (dore of the house I made faste before) w<sup>ch</sup> Nanheggen I beleaue broke into the said house, and came not in at the said dore in w<sup>ch</sup> house I found him "

1649, June 19.

In the above trial for robbery Nanheggen testified :—

"That he did not see Wesuontupe as he thincks these 20 days but thereabouts being at worke at Mr Coles he mette with Wesuontupe & offered him wompum to worke, but M<sup>rs</sup> Cole would not haue him to work there, because he had the name of a thiefe, . . . ."

1650, September 2.

Rated at £3. 6s. 8d.

1652/3, January 3.

Sells house and lot to Richard and Mary Pray.

1653/4, February 27.

Robert Cole, "of Warwick," and Mary his wife sell to Zachariah Rhodes his dwelling house and home lot at Pawtuxet; also a parcel of land which he (Cole) bought of his son-in-law Henry

Townsend ; also another parcel of land "neere to the fall" ; also his right in divided and undivided land within Pawtuxet bounds, certain specified property excepted.

1655, April 27.

"Vpon Complaint of Heuh Bewit y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Cole was behind hand in his rate 3<sup>lb</sup> 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Towne makes ouer y<sup>e</sup> right of M<sup>r</sup> Coles 3 Score acre & 6 acre Lot vnto y<sup>e</sup> said Bewit except M<sup>r</sup> Cole re-deeme it in 18 months :"

1655/6, January 28.

Sells meadow and 25 acres of upland in Pawtuxet to Valentine Whitman, being the property reserved in sale to Zachariah Rhodes.

1656, June 11.

"Know all men by these presents, that whereas m<sup>r</sup> Robert Coles of Warwick Lately deceased, haueing formerly sould unto Vallintine Whittman of providence, a percell of meddow, being Robert Coles share of meddow Comonly called by the name of mashapauge, together with a percell of : 25 : Acres of upland, more or less, Lieing upon both the sides of the aforsaid meddow ; And haueing received fful sattisfaction, Now I mary Coles his wife, with the Consent of the Towne Counsell of warwick, doe Confirme, the former Bargaine, and make over unto the sayd Valintine Whittman, The foresaid meddow, and upland unto him and his Heires, Exsecutors Administrators, or Assignes for euer

In Wittness Where of I have sett my hand and seale : the 11<sup>th</sup> : of June 1656

Wittnes

the mark of mary X Coles

Randall Holdon

Ezekell Holliman

John Wickes

in the behalfe of the Rest "

1665/6, February 19.

He appears in a list of "The Names of Thos who drew papers and their places in order as it fell unto them at a Towne meeting ffeburarey the 19<sup>th</sup> 1665 : it being for the deuison of land on the East Side of the Seven mile line :"

This is another case where the right of an original proprietor in undivided land was recognized, when the land was divided, by a lot being drawn in his name, although he had been dead several years.

1675, April 12.

He appears in a list of "The Names of thos which drew papers and there places in order as it fell vnto them att a towne metting the 12<sup>th</sup> of Aprell 1675 Cap<sup>t</sup> fferner moddrator it being for the Diuiding of the Land beyeand or on the west side of the seauen mile Line"

1675, May 24.

He appears in a list of "The names of thos which drew papers and there plasces in order as it fell vnto them att a towne metting y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> of may 1675 : Thomas Harres sen<sup>r</sup> moddra<sup>t</sup> it being for the second Diuiding of the Land betwen the seauen mile Line and the foure mile Line on the East sid of the seauen mile Line"

1682/3, January 16.

He is referred to in an agreement between Providence and Pawtuxet as one of the thirteen original proprietors of the latter.

1683/4, March 17.

He appears in "the list of y<sup>e</sup> Draught which was made the 17<sup>th</sup> : of March 1683/4. for y<sup>e</sup> devison of y<sup>e</sup> lands on y<sup>e</sup> west side of y<sup>e</sup> seven mile line"

In September, 1652, certain Narragansett Indians presented to Plymouth Colony a formal complaint concerning certain matters. One of the items in the complaint is as follows : —

7. Seventhly, that Ninigrett bought a great mastiff dog of Robert Cole, and gave him forty shillings for him, besides other charges that he was at about him ; which dog afterward ran home to Robert Cole, who killed the said dog. Nini-grett therefore requires the forty shillings of the said Cole.

The following answer was returned to the above charge : —

Concerning the dog killed by Robert Coale, being informed by Mr Browne of the truth of their complaint, we will write to Coale to return the forty shillings to Ninigrett.

We have followed our ancestor from Roxbury to Ipswich, thence to Salem, from there to Providence and from there to Pawtuxet. His next and last move was from Pawtuxet to Warwick, Rhode Island. The exact date of his removal thither is not known. The first mention of him in the original book of Warwick town records is on page 19, which is headed "Inhabitants received in order as they came first" The left side of the page is filled with various names and at the top of the right side, alone, is "Robert Coles received a Townsman" The page contains no date, but the first entry on the succeeding page is dated June 5, 1648.

His wife was Mary, sister of Christopher Hawxhurst and consequently daughter of Samson Hawkshurst (Hawxhurst), Vicar of Nuneaton, Warwickshire, England. The relationship between Mary and Christopher Hawxhurst is established by the Jamaica (Long Island) town records, wherein the former's children call Christopher their uncle. The Rev. John Eliot says of her in his record of the Roxbury church members:—"Mary Cole, the wife of Robert Cole. God also wrought vpon her heart as it was hoped after her coming to N. E. but after her husband's excommunication, & falls she did too much favor his ways, yet not as to incur any just blame, she lived an afflicted life, by reason of his vnsetlednesse & removing frō place to place."

Her husband dying intestate in 1654, the Warwick town council divided his estate, which amounted to £501 less debts of £112.13s., and appointed the widow administratrix, directing her to give deeds to those to whom her husband had transferred land without deeds. Accordingly she confirmed by deed to her son-in-law Henry Townsend January 20, 1655/6, a sale of three acres of meadow in Warwick; to her son-in-law Richard Townsend April 5, 1656, a gift of eight acres of meadow in Warwick; and to

Valentine Whitman June 11, 1656, a sale of meadow and upland in Pawtuxet.

On October 25, 1655, John Cole, Robert's eldest son, acknowledged the receipt from his mother of £80 and a mare in full settlement of his interest in his father's estate. This acknowledgment was entered in the Warwick town records December 5, 1655, and a similar acknowledgment was entered in the Providence town records September 8, 1663, John deposing that he was then "aged about 33 yeares." Anne Cole, who had married Henry Townsend, and Deliverance Cole, who had married Richard Townsend, were not mentioned in the division of the estate, probably because they had received their portions at marriage.

The widow married Matthias Harvey and removed to Long Island, where she died.

The children of Robert and Mary (Hawxhurst) Cole, in the probable order of birth, were :—

1. John.
2. Anne, married Henry Townsend before February 27, 1653/4, and had issue; died after March 30, 1695.
3. Deliverance, married Richard Townsend and had issue.
4. Daniel, married Mahershallahashbaz, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth ( ) Gorton.
5. Nathaniel, married Martha Jackson August 30, 1667.
6. Robert, married Mercy Wright.
7. Sarah, married Thomas, son of John and Elizabeth ( ) Townsend, and had issue.

#### SETTLEMENT OF ESTATE.

Warwicke y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> of October 1654

The Towne Counsell being met to agitate and order concerning the estate of Mr Robert Coles of this towne of Warwicke late deceased and dying intestate, having received an Inventory concerning the whole estate being prized by Henry Townsend, Mr

Walter Todd & Mr Hugh Bewitt, who were deputed thereunto by the sayd counsell & finding y<sup>e</sup> said estate to amount to five hundred and one pound money pay and the debts claimed being calculated to amount to one hundred and twelve pounds thirteen shillings money pay the sayd counsell determine that Mary Coles the wife of the late deceased Robert Coles bee administor of the sayd estate also it is concluded that the Estate shall be disposed of to the children as followeth, To his eldest Sonne John Coles, fourscore pounds, money pay and a mare, to bee payd by the sayd Administrator each with other upon record bearing date. Also the sayd Counsell order unto Daniel Coles the second sonne 50 pounds money pay to be payd when he is 21 yeares old, Also unto Nathaniell the third sonne 40 pound to be payed at 21 yeares ould. Also unto Robert Coles the fowerth sonne 40 pounds to bee payed at 21 yeares ould, also unto Sarah Coles 40 pounds to be payd at her day of marriage or when she comes to bee 21 yeares ould, also wee order that the sayd children which are under age shal bee under the tuition of the sayd Mary Coles their mother until they be of age as aforesaid except the sayd Mary Coles dye before they come to be of age and then the Counsell of the towne of Warwicke to dispose of them and their portions to what guardian they shall thinke fit, Also wee order that the use of their portions shall be for their maintenance. Wee further order that in case any of the sayd children dye before they come to age, their portion shall be equally distributed to the survivors. Also wee order the sayd Administrator to give deedes and assurances to any that have either bought land of her husband or had any by gift. farther wee order that in case the sayd Mary Coles alter her condition by marriage and the sayd children be not well used, that the Counsell of this towne doe take cause both with the children and their estates to dispose better of them. Wee further order for the speedy payinge of the debts claimed being some of them are to be payd in Cattell and the season of the year requiring it, that the sayd Mary Coles by the assistance & leave of Ezekiel Holliman one of the Counsell shall sell and discharge in the



meane time until security bee taken and a letter of Administration given.

## AUTHORITIES.

- Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, I, 429.  
Cole Genealogy, 89-92.  
Report of the Boston Record Commissioners (Roxbury), 74, 75.  
Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay  
in New England, I, 80, 95, 103, 107, 112, 118, 243, 244; II,  
26, 27; III, 228; IV, part I, 46.  
Winthrop's History of New England, I, 100.  
"The Ancient Records of the Town of Ipswich," I.  
Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, IV, 90, 91, 95, 181;  
VII, 89.  
Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society, II, 50, 51, 53;  
V, 29.  
Benedict's History of the Baptist Denomination in America, I,  
473, 475.  
Arnold's History of Rhode Island, I, 107.  
"Early Records of the Town of Providence," I, 3, 4, 87-90; II,  
13, 15, 79, 80; III, 26, 71, 72, 90, 91, 199; IV, 19, 45, 47,  
64, 67, 73; XIV, 65, 258; XV, 2, 9, 24, 25, 31, 33.  
Plymouth Colony Records, printed, X, 375, 376.  
Warwick (R. I.) Town Records.  
New York Genealogical & Biographical Record, XXVI, 19.  
Notes of Mr. George W. Cocks, Glen Cove, Long Island.  
Suffolk County (Mass.) Files, No. 522.

## DEGORY PRIEST.

*b.**m.* November 4, 1611.*d.* January 1, 1620/21.

One of the most interesting and valuable documents left us by William Bradford, second Governor of Plymouth Colony, is a list of those who came to this country in the *Mayflower* in 1620. This list establishes beyond question the identity of each of that little band, and from it we learn that our ancestor, Degory Priest, was one of the "Pilgrim Fathers." In giving the names of the *Mayflower's* passengers Bradford describes them as "those which came ouer first, in y<sup>e</sup> year .1620. and were (by the blesing of God) the first beginers, and (in a sort) the foundation of all the plantations, and Colonies, in New-England."

On November 16, 1615, Degory Priest, described as a hatter, of England, was admitted a citizen of Leyden, Holland, upon the proof and security of Roger Wilson, say draper, and Isaac Allerton, tailor. On October 4, 1611, his intention to marry was published, and a month later, November 4, he married Sarah Vincent, of London, widow of John Vincent and sister of Isaac Allerton, his witnesses being William Lysle and Samuel Fuller and hers Jane Diggins and Rosamund Jepson.

In July, 1620, Priest and his companions "left y<sup>e</sup> goodly<sup>e</sup> & pleasante citie, which had been ther resting place, for nere .12. years," as Bradford quaintly describes Leyden, and proceeding in the *Speedwell* to Southampton, embarked there in the *Mayflower* for America. The reasons for their leaving Holland and the vicissitudes of their voyage hither are matters of history and are of too general a nature to be treated in the present article. There

was one incident, however, which is of such general interest for many reasons and of such personal interest to the descendants of those whose names will be presently given, that it may be appropriately referred to herein, namely, the signing of what is generally known as "The *Mayflower Compact*." The writer is indebted to the courtesy of the editor of "The *Mayflower Descendant*" for the use of the following article which appeared in that magazine in this connection.

The Compact was drawn up and signed on board the *Mayflower*, 21 November, 1620 (11 November, old style).

The following copy, with the introduction, is taken literally from Bradford's "History," which does not give the names of those who signed the original document.

The earliest known list of the signers is that contained in Nathaniel Morton's "New England's Memorial," published in 1669. In the first edition of that book the names are arranged in the order here given, three columns of seven names each at the bottom of the page, and the others in three columns at the top of the next page. The line dividing the columns in the list appended indicates the bottom of the page in the "Memorial."

---

The remainder of An<sup>o</sup>: 1620

I shall a litle returne backe, and begine with a combination made by them before they came ashore; being y<sup>e</sup> first foundation of their govermente in this place. Occasioned partly by y<sup>e</sup> discontented, and mutinous speeches that some of the strangers amongst them, had let fall from them in y<sup>e</sup> ship; That when they came ashore they would use their owne libertie; for none had power to comand them, the patente they had being for Virginia, and not for Newengland, which belonged to another government with which y<sup>e</sup> Virginia Company had nothing to doe. And partly that shuch an Acte by them done (this their condition considered) might be as firme as any patent; and in some respects more sure.

The forme was as followeth: —

In y<sup>e</sup> name of God Amen. We whose names are underwriten, the loyall subjects of our dread soveraigne lord King James, by y<sup>e</sup> grace of God, of great Britaine, Franc, & Ireland king, defender of y<sup>e</sup> faith, &c.

Haveing undertaken, for y<sup>e</sup> glorie of God, and advancemente of y<sup>e</sup> christian faith and honour of our king & countrie, a voyage to plant y<sup>e</sup> first colonie in y<sup>e</sup> Northerne parts of Virginia. Doe by these presents solemnly & mutuallly in y<sup>e</sup> presence of God, and one of another; covenant, & combine our selves together

into a civill body politick; for our better ordering, & preservation & furtherance of y<sup>e</sup> ends aforesaid; and by vertue hearof to enacte, constitute, and frame such just & equall lawes, ordinances, Acts, constitutions, & offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meete & convenient for y<sup>e</sup> generall good of y<sup>e</sup> Colonie: unto which we promise all due submission and obedience. In witnes wherof we have hereunder subscribed our names at Cap-Codd y<sup>e</sup> .11. of November, in y<sup>e</sup> year of y<sup>e</sup> raigne of our soveraigne lord king James of England, France, & Ireland y<sup>e</sup> eighteenth, and of Scotland y<sup>e</sup> fiftie fourth. An<sup>o</sup>: Dom. 1620.

John Carver*	Samuel Fuller	Edward Tilley*
William Bradford	Christopher Martin*	John Tilley*
Edward Winslow	William Mullins*	Francis Cooke
William Brewster	William White*	Thomas Rogers*
Isaac Allerton	Richard Warren	Thomas Tinker*
Myles Standish	John Howland	John Ridgdale*
John Alden	Stephen Hopkins	Edward Fuller*

John Turner*	Degory Priest*	Richard Clarke*
Francis Eaton	Thomas Williams*	Richard Gardiner
James Chilton*	Gilbert Winslow	John Allerton*
John Crackston*	Edmund Margeson*	Thomas English*
John Billington	Peter Brown	Edward Doty
Moses Fletcher*	Richard Brittridge*	Edward Leister
John Goodman*	George Soule	

It is probable that Degory never actually settled at Plymouth for he died January 1, 1620/21, before habitations on shore were provided for the Pilgrims and while they were still living on ship-board. Bradford says, in recording the death of Priest and certain other *Mayflower* passengers, "All these dyed sone after their ariual. in the Generall sicknes that befell. But Digerie Preist had his wife & Children sent hither afterwards she being M<sup>r</sup> Allertons sister. But the rest left no posteritie here."

After hearing of the death of her husband at Plymouth his widow, who had remained in Leyden, married, November 13, 1621, Godbert Godbertson, who, with his wife and Degory's two daughters Mary and Sarah Priest, came over shortly after in the *Anne*, which arrived at Plymouth in the summer of 1623. Godbert Godbertson and his wife both died before October 24, 1633, the

date of the inventory of their estate. They probably died in that year (1633) and from various records it is known that he died first.

The children of Degory and Sarah (Allerton) (Vincent) Priest were:—

1. Mary, born in Leyden probably in 1612 or 1613; married Phineas Pratt between May 22, 1627, and October 24, 1633, and had issue; died before July 22, 1689.
2. Sarah, married John Coombs and had issue.

The only known child of Godbert and Sarah (Allerton) (Vincent) (Priest) Godbertson was:—

1. Samuel.

#### AUTHORITIES.

Bradford's History "Of plimoth plantation" (facsimile edition, London, 1896), 91, 526, 527, 529.

Arber's "Story of the Pilgrim Fathers," 162, 169.

Prince's "New England Chronology," 182.

The Mayflower Descendant, I, 77-79, 154.

---

#### JOHN WILLIAMS.

*b.*

*m.*

*d.* { after December 19, 1667.  
 { before March 5, 1667/8.

JOHN WILLIAMS, farmer, of Scituate, first appears in the Plymouth Colony records July 1, 1633, when he was assigned the hay ground "w<sup>ch</sup> Fr. Eaton cutt last yeare, except y<sup>t</sup> at the upp<sup>r</sup> path, w<sup>th</sup> some by him at home." He was proposed for freeman at the General Court of March 5, 1638/9, and was made a freeman December 3, 1639.

Deane thinks he probably came from London with Timothy Hatherly in 1632. "The house which was erected by John Williams as early as 1634," Deane writes in 1831, "has been built upon since, and if tradition be true, there is one part of the original building preserved. The massive beams, the wooden walls, interlined with brick, and the port holes, witness that it was a garrison house, as we know from records that it was. It is the oldest house in Scituate, if this be the original house."

John Williams was a deputy from Scituate to the General Court June 2, 1640; August 29, 1643; March 5, 1643/4; June 5, 1644; August 20, 1644; June 1, 1647. Scituate sent no deputies to the Court of June 7, 1648, but "John Williams and Thomas Chambers, being present, served in the role of comities." He was elected a surveyor of highways March 2, 1640/41, and June 1, 1647. He was a jurymen at the General Court March 7, 1642/3, June 5, 1644, and June 6, 1650.

His name appears in a list of Scituate freemen in 1639; in a list of the Scituate males able to bear arms in August, 1643; and in a list of Scituate freemen about 1658.

On November 1, 1642, John Hassell affirmed before the Court that one Ussamequine, an Indian, "chose out x fathome of beads at Mr Williams, and put them in a baskett, and affirmed that he was fully satisfied therewith for his lands at Seacunck, but he stood vpon it that he would haue a coat more, & left the beads with Mr Williams, & willed him to keepe them vntill Mr Hubberd came vp."

On December 1, 1646, Timothy Hatherly sold to twenty-six persons in Scituate what was known as the "Conihassett Grant." The purchasers, one of whom was John Williams, were subsequently known as the "Conihassett Partners." "These partners," says Deane, "appointed their clerks, surveyors, committees and agents, and conducted their affairs with all the efficiency of a corporate town."

At the General Court of June 7, 1648, "Samuell Mayo complains against John Williams, Sen, in an action of tresspass vpon the case, to the damage of fourty pounds." On December 1, 1650, he

acknowledged the receipt of £15.5s from Humphrey Johnson, of Scituate, to satisfy a bill due June 1 of that year. At the General Court of October 6, 1657, Comfort Starr brought suit against him on the following grounds:—

Mr Comfort Starr complained against John Williams, Senir, in an action of the case, to the damage of forty pounds, and is for seuerall journeyes attendance, and phiscike, and surgery, care and skill in the applying of medcens externally, all which was don on the wife of the said John Williams att his request, his wife being greiuously afflicted with a desparate, dangerouse sore on her left thy, or hipp, which had been some years in breeding or growing, for which the said Comfort Starr hath required paiment, and hath not paiment made him. The jury find for the plaintife fourteen pounds, besides what hee hath receiued, and the cost of the suite. The charges came to ten shillings. Judgment graunted according to the verdict.

On October 3, 1662, Captain Cudworth, Joseph Tilden, Lieutenant Torrey and Cornet Studson were appointed by the Court to divide some property held jointly by John Williams and his son John, and on March 3, 1662/3, there were other proceedings either in relation to the same or other land held in partnership. On the same date Moses Crooker, who had been tried for stealing from Edward Williams (John's son) and other misdemeanors, was whipped and put to service with John Williams, Sr., for eight years.

John died some time between December 19, 1667, and March 5, 1667/8. On the former date he made his will and on the latter date it was presented to the Court and letters of administration granted to his daughter, Mary (Williams) Dodson. Nothing is known of his wife Anna. She probably died before December 19, 1667, the date of her husband's will, as no mention of her is made therein.

Their children, in tabulated form for convenience only, were:—

1. John, married Elizabeth — and is not known to have had issue; died 1694.
2. Edward, born about 1619; died 1671.

3. Anna, married first John Barker and had issue ; married second Abraham Blush, 1653 or 1654, and had issue ; died about February or March 16, 1657/8.
4. Mary, married Anthony Dodson November 12, 1651, and had issue.

### WILL.

The Last Will and Testament of John Williams seni<sup>r</sup> of Scittuate deceased exhibited to the Court held att Plymouth in New England the fift day of March 1667 on the oathes of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Kinge and M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Baker as followeth ;

I John Williams seni<sup>r</sup> of Scittuate in the Jurisdiction of New Plymouth in New England in America being weake in body but of p<sup>r</sup>fect memory ; doe make this my last Will and Testament in Manor as followeth ;

Imp<sup>s</sup> I giue vnto my daughter Mary dodson all my land both vpland and meddow lying within Cohassett bounds To her and to her heires for euer ; Item I giue and bequeath to my aforsaid daughter Mary dodson all my house all goods beding Chest and Apparrell Linnin and woolen Cloth with all my bonds bills and debts ; Item I giue to my said daughter dodson ten oxen and steers and thirteen Cowes and my horse ;

Item I giue and bequeath vnto my son Edward Williams ten pounds ; Item I giue to my son John Williams fife pounds ; Item I giue to my three Grandchildren the daughters of John Barker fifteen pounds That is to say To Anna the wife of John Pratt the sume of six pounds and to deborah the wife of William Burden the sume of fife pounds and to Mary Barker the sume of four pounds ; Item I giue to my two grandchildren John Barker and Abraham Barker<sup>1</sup> ffive shillings apeece ; Item I giue to Nicholas Baker of Scittuate forty shillings

<sup>1</sup> Evidently a mistake of either the person who wrote the will or the person who recorded it. The devisee no doubt meant was Abraham Blush, son of Abraham and Anna (Williams) (Barker) Blush. Anna Williams had no son Abraham by her first husband, John Barker.



Item my will is that all the abousaid Legacyes shalbe payed within one yeare after my decease in Currant New England pay; all the Rest of my goods and Chattles not giuen and bequeathed my debts and legacyes being payed I giue and bequeath vnto my daughter Mary dodson aforsaid whom I doe Constitute and appoint to be the sole exequitrix of this my last Will and Testament: and whom I doe appoint to pay all my debtes and Legacyes; And I doe appoint my trusty and welbeloued frinds Thomas Kinge seni<sup>r</sup>: and Isack Chettenden of Scittuate and Ensigne Mark Eames of Marshfeild to be ouerseers of this my last Will and Testament;

In witnes heerof I haue heervnto sett my hand and seale the nineteenth day of december Ann<sup>o</sup>: Dom: i667

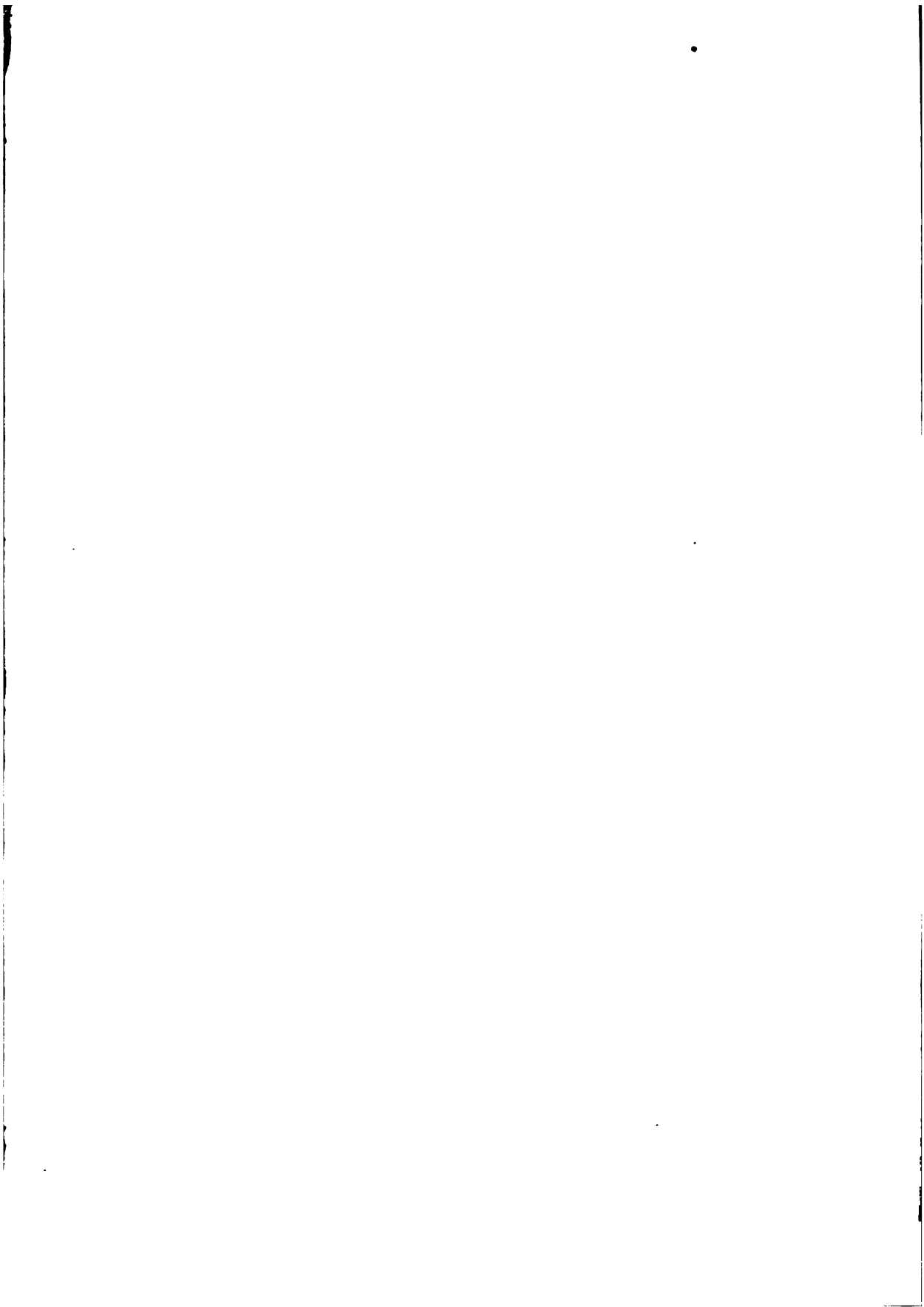
The mark — of John  
Williams

Signed and sealed  
in the p<sup>r</sup>sence of  
vs Thomas Kinge  
Nicholas Baker

#### AUTHORITIES.

Plymouth Colony Records, printed, I, 15, 116, 137, 155; II, 9, 49, 59, 68, 72, 74, 115, 117, 123, 125; IV, 27, 30, 33, 34, 175; VII, 34, 37, 49, 84, 152; VIII, 17, 175, 191, 198; XII, 158, 202.

Plymouth Colony Wills, II, part II, 50.  
Deane's History of Scituate, Mass., 6, 385.  
The Genealogical Advertiser, IV, 27.  
The Mayflower, Descendant, III, 52.



## ADDENDA AND CORRIGENDA.

---

### DENNING, WILLIAM.

See page 223 for statement of Dr. Peter S. Townsend that William Denning was brought from Newfoundland to New York by William Hawxhurst.

In the New York city directory for 1786, under the heading "Grand Departments of the United States," William Denning is put down as Quartermaster-General, with office at 18 Wall Street. The War Department has no record of his ever having been appointed Quartermaster-General, and in this connection Hamersly's "Army Register of the United States" (1880), page 319, says:—"The business of the department, however, was growing less with a constantly decreasing army, and with a view to economy and reduction of expenses, Congress at length, on 25 July, 1785, resolved that the Department of Quartermaster General be considered as ceasing from that date, and that the Secretary of War and all others concerned be governed accordingly. By a subsequent resolution, dated 29 September, 1785, a commissioner, previously appointed for the settlement of the accounts of the Quartermaster General's Department, was authorized and directed to enter upon a general settlement of the various accounts of Colonel Pickering, as Quartermaster General, and of the several deputies serving in the department." William Denning was the commissioner who had been "previously appointed for the settlement of the accounts of the Quartermaster General's Department," and he was so occupied until April 15, 1786 (see page 154), nine months after the

Quartermaster-General's Department was abolished. The title given him in the directory is, therefore, inaccurate.

The footnote on page 143 should be enclosed in quotation marks.

#### **HACKSTAFF, LODOWICK.**

Although Lodowick Hackstaff was within the limits of the First Company of Brookhaven (Long Island) militia, it does not necessarily follow that he was a member of that organization, though he may have been, and the statement on page 99 that he was a member of the Company should be qualified accordingly.

In Onderdonk's "Revolutionary Incidents of Long Island" item 740, page 103, reads:—"Mar. 8, '81. Lodowick Hackstaff, Jos. Hibbard, Tim. Rand, were taken by Americans at Greenwich." As Lodowick Hackstaff had signed the Association August 14, 1775, the reason for his being taken by Americans is not clear.

The above incident indicates that he did not go directly from Brookhaven to Sing Sing, N. Y., as stated.

#### **HACKSTAFF, WILLIAM G.**

At a special meeting of the Common Council of Middletown, Conn., called in September, 1862, to take action on the death of General Mansfield, who had been killed at the battle of Antietam, it was "Voted: That the following gentlemen be appointed a committee to proceed to New York, and escort the remains of General Mansfield to this city, viz., Hon. E. Jackson, His Hon. the Mayor, Alderman Hackstaff, and Henry G. Hubbard, Esq." (History of Middlesex County, Conn., 83.)

#### **HALLOCK, JOHN.**

Page 267, for "daughter of John and Mary ( ) Swazy" read "daughter of John Swazy."

**HAWXHURST, CHRISTOPHER.**

An examination of the original document the date of which is given on page 304 as August 4, 1665, shows that the year is 1645, and the statement on page 306 in connection with the former date should be corrected.

Page 307, "(Crooker)" should be "Crooker."

The writer has had access to the Warwick (R. I.) town records since the article on Christopher Hawxhurst was printed and is now able to present more accurate references to him in those records than were contained in the notes of Dr. Peter S. Townsend which were used in the preparation of the original article.

1654, July 2.

He and John Cooke are sent by the town to warn John Hadon that the house erected by him on the common contrary to the town orders will be pulled down unless he removes it.

1655, May 7.

"Ordered that the bill presented by John Greene Jun with respect to land betwixt Richard (?) Hauxhust and himselfe in difference bee read and considered."

Elected Commissioner to the General Court of Commissioners.

1656, June 2.

Chosen surveyor.

1660, April.

He and Henry Reddocks each have 12 acres of land laid out to them.

1661, September 27.

Christopher Hawxhurst of Warwick, "by reason of my affectionate love I beare to my lovinge ffather in lawe M<sup>r</sup> Henry Reddocks," makes over to him 5½ acres "on which my ffather in lawe hath built a dwelling house."

1662, August (probably).

Shares in a division of meadow land at Potawomut.

1666, March 29.

Sells his home in Pawtuxet to Anthony Low.

Providence, Pawtuxet and Warwick were so closely connected geographically and by the interests of those who held property in all three places that it is often difficult to determine in which of the three places a person was living at a given time.

#### **HAWXHURST, SAMSON.**

On page 253 the date of marriage of Johannah Hawxhurst and Daniel Birdsall is given as January 23, 1726/7. That is the date their intention to marry was published. They were married March 29, 1727. (Friends' Records, Westbury, Long Island.)

#### **HAWXHURST, WILLIAM.**

See page 264 for correction of statement at top of page 223 regarding Dr. Peter S. Townsend's authority for certain statements.

#### **HERKERSDORF (HACKSTAFF), LUDWIG ALBERTUS.**

The statement on page 166 that he was a member of the First Company of Brookhaven (Long Island) militia should be qualified. See note on Lodowick Hackstaff page 468, same subject.

#### **McDONOUGH, MAJOR THOMAS.**

From an interesting publication entitled "Personal Recollections of Captain Enoch Anderson, an Officer of the Delaware Regiments in the Revolutionary War," with notes by Captain H. H. Bellas, U. S. A., it is learned that Major McDonough was in command of a detachment of about two hundred men stationed at Lewes, Del., in May and June, 1776, to prevent an uprising among the Tories in Sussex County. The following extracts are from Captain Anderson's letters and cover the period mentioned:—

The Tories in the lower county (Sussex), bordering on the Bay of Delaware, began to make some hostile movements. Arms were now got for about two hundred of our Regiment. In this command I went under the command of our

Major, — McDonough, — (the father of Commodore McDonough), to Lewistown<sup>1</sup> at the mouth of the Delaware and near the light-house. Here we were in the land of Tories — the British men-of-war lying in the bay opposite to us, — not more than one mile, — and in the interior, surrounded by these Tories. Our situation was indeed perilous. There were some good Whigs in the town, but there were also Tories. Our worthy Major kept a sharp lookout; — it became us all to be vigilant and we were so, and for young soldiers I think we done our duty.

\* \* \* \* \*

All was alarm at our garrison; the Whig militia and many officers had come in and put themselves under the protection of our little Army, and to give what aid they could, but our whole force did not amount to more than three hundred men. We had one "long Tom," which was given in to the charge of a Major Fisher, a spirited militia officer, and some of his select companions.

The alarm increased. I think it was the third day after my arrival<sup>2</sup> that we were surrounded by about fifteen hundred Tories. A Council of safety was formed of fifteen members of the Whig militia officers by the desire of our Major. The Major came to me and took me with him to this council of safety; — General Dagworthy was the chairman.

"This," says our Major, "is the young man I have recommended to your notice." "Why," says the Chairman, "this is but a beardless boy." "No matter," said the Major, "I think him fitted to the office you may appoint him." The Chairman rose up and addressed me then, as near as I can remember, in the following manner, viz :

"You must be well informed of our dangerous situation. Here are five British men-of-war in the Bay right opposite us, — not more than a mile off, — and we are surrounded by about fifteen hundred Tories three miles off, who, we are credibly informed, keep up a regular correspondence with the British fleet in the Bay. We therefore, young man, do constitute and appoint you Adjutant General *pro tem.*, under the command of the Commander-in-chief, Major McDonough. The Tories, (said he,) are mostly armed with guns, and those that have not guns have pitchforks and down to clubs. Now, young man, a great responsibility is thrown on your shoulders. Be careful, — be vigilant; — under Major McDonough all your orders are to be obeyed."

I told the council I wished to decline the honour of this high office, — I was not fitted for it; — but the Major insisted upon it and the Council pressed it. Now I knew no more about the duties of an Adjutant General than the man in the Moon.

I had but in a manner learned the first rudiments of tacticks, and my friend

<sup>1</sup> Lewes, Del.

<sup>2</sup> He had been on a visit to New Castle.

Holland was not here from whom I could have got instructions ; — he was at Wilmington with the other part of the Regiment, more than a hundred miles off, at near the north end of the State.

I made my bow to the Council, — thanked them for the honour they had done me, and said, that with my small abilities, I should use every exertion in my power. The Major and me left the Council-room. I now consulted him what was best to be done. “ I leave it all to you,” said he.

\* \* \* \* \*

All was now peace and quietness, — our Major went by land to Wilmington and the command devolved on our Captain, — Stidham, a worthy man, — being the oldest Captain in the Regiment.

Captain Anderson relates the following incident which happened while the regiment was encamped on the heights of Harlem after the battle of Long Island : —

We were encamped near the walls of Fort Washington. Many small conflicts took place between our out-parties and the British. In one of these, Colonel Reed, one of General Washington's aids (afterwards Governor of Pennsylvania), — rode towards the line. He met a New England sergeant running off and the Colonel stopped him to turn him back. He up with his gun to fire at the Colonel, but his gun burnt priming. He was taken prisoner, tried by a court-martial and condemned to be shot.

“ Why,” you would ask, “ am I thus particular, on this trifling occurrence ? ” I answer — “ Stop, till I tell you.”

The day of execution came, — a fine day, — and our whole army was drawn up in a circle. The lot fell on the Delaware Regiment to find an officer and men to shoot this man. Major McDonough came to me and said, “ You must go with some soldiers and do this thing.” I chose out twenty soldiers and went on the hateful business. A small parapet was thrown up near the edge of the circle of the army. I consulted my friend Holland on the occasion.

I drew near to the fatal spot ; — the prisoner was kneeling in front of the parapet, with a cap over his eyes. We came within twenty feet of him, — his every nerve was creeping, and in much agony he groaned. I groaned, my soldiers groaned, — we all groaned. I would rather have been in a battle. After he was worked up to a high degree for an example to the army, perhaps, a minister mounted the parapet and cried “ a pardon, a pardon ! ” The poor condemned thing tried to look upward, but could not, — he was bound in fetters. He cried out, “ oh ! Lord God, oh ! I am not to be shot — oh ! oh ! ”



**PRATT, EBENEZER.**

Page 261, for "Kingston" read "Kingstowne."

Same page, for "between May 20, 1671, and 1680" read "between December 23, 1676, and April 15, 1680," and see pages 316 and 317.

Page 265, for "Rhode Island Colonial Records, II, 157" read "Rhode Island Colonial Records, II, 391."

**PRATT, JOHN.**

Page 316, for "in 1648 or 1650" read "between September 17, 1646, and May 20, 1648," and see page 400.

Page 317, tenth line from bottom, for "of half" read "or half."

Page 319, for parentage of his wife see page 407.

**REDDOCKE, HENRY.**

Page 360, for "restoration" read "Restoration."

**SHALER, NATHANIEL.**

Page 89, for "Miss Kirkpatrick" read "Amelia Louisa Kirkpatrick" and add date of her marriage, 1813.

Same page, Egbert Shaler had no issue.

Page 94, add Middletown (Conn.) Probate Records to authorities.

**SHALER, REUBEN.**

Page 129, for "72 tons" read "70 tons"; for "14 men" read "11 men"; for the year "1747" read "1746"; for "two years later" read "three years later."

Page 133, third line from bottom, insert first marriage of his son Nathaniel (see page 88).

**STOW, THOMAS.**

Page 278, for "b. before 1617" read "b. before May 3, 1617," and see page 340.

**SWAZY, JOHN.**

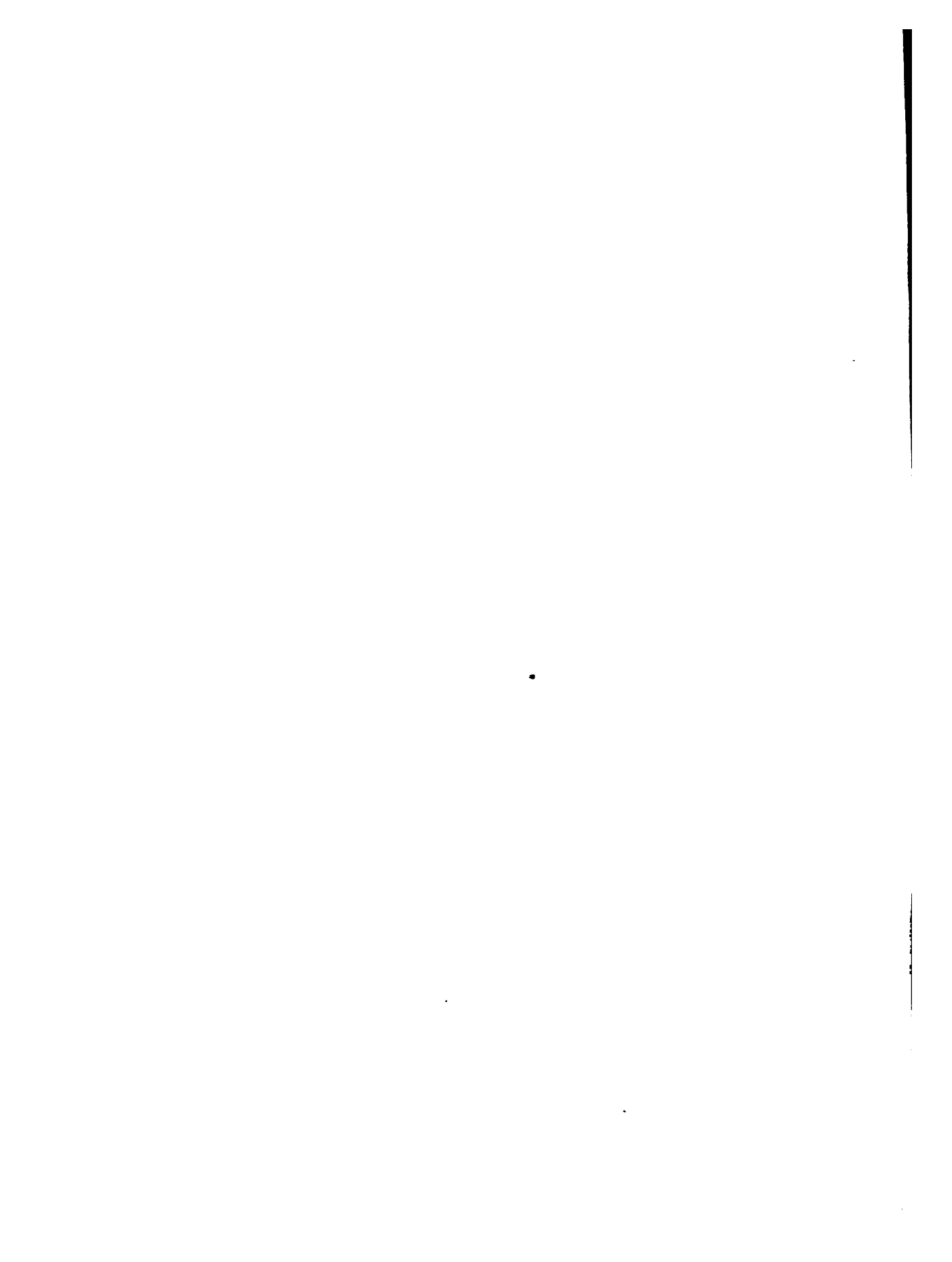
Putnam's Historical Monthly Magazine, VI, 112, gives the following abstract from Essex County (Mass.) deeds:—

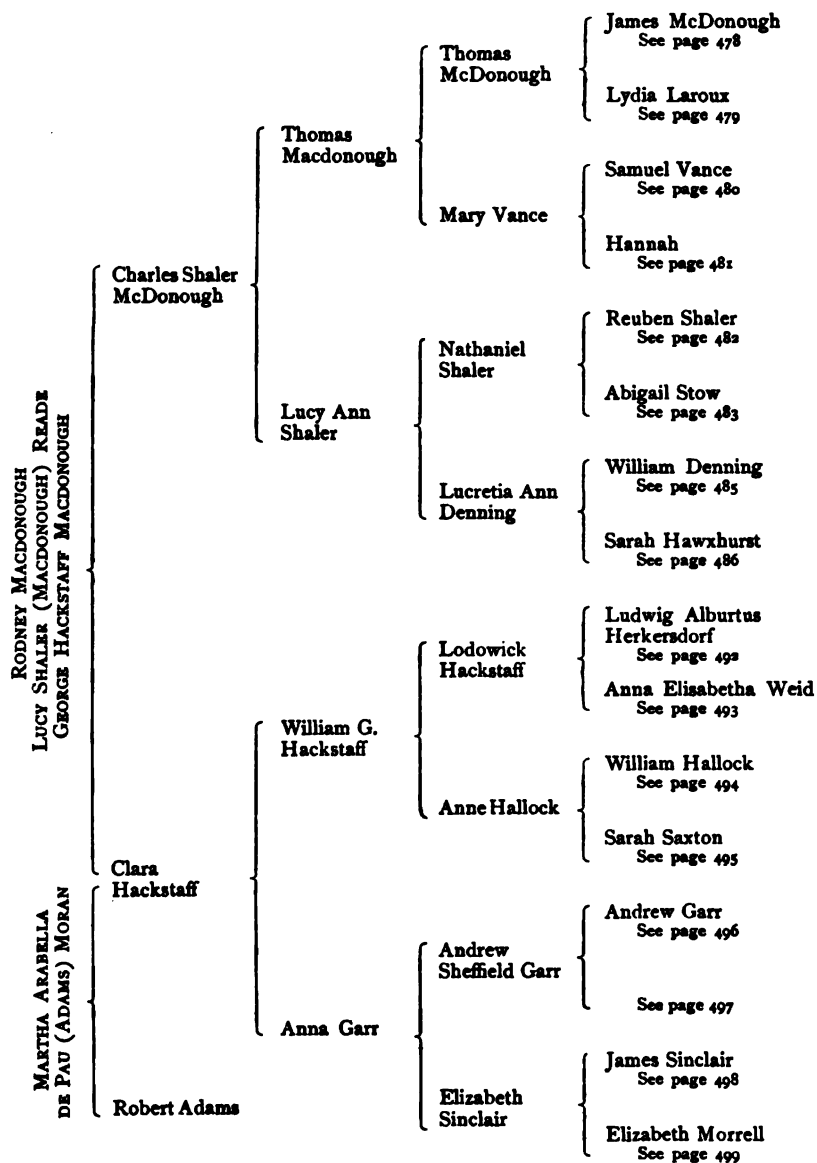
“John Swasy, of Salem, hath sold to Dorothy King, of Salem, widow, his dwelling house with the land belonging to it lying on the South<sup>r</sup> river in Salem, and five or six acres of land in the South field lying between Richard Hide and Daniel Rumball's lands, by a writing<sup>d</sup> dated 15-1-1652.”

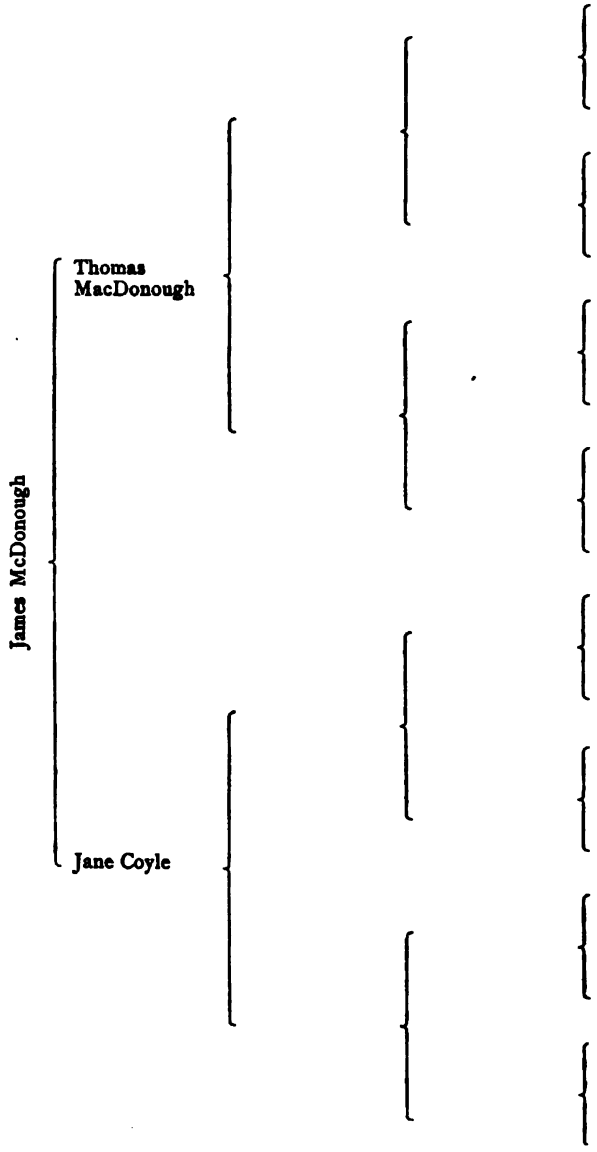
The grantor was probably our ancestor and the sale of his dwelling house<sup>s</sup> indicates removal from Salem, possibly direct to Long Island, although there is no record of him there until 1655.

# **ANCESTRAL CHARTS**

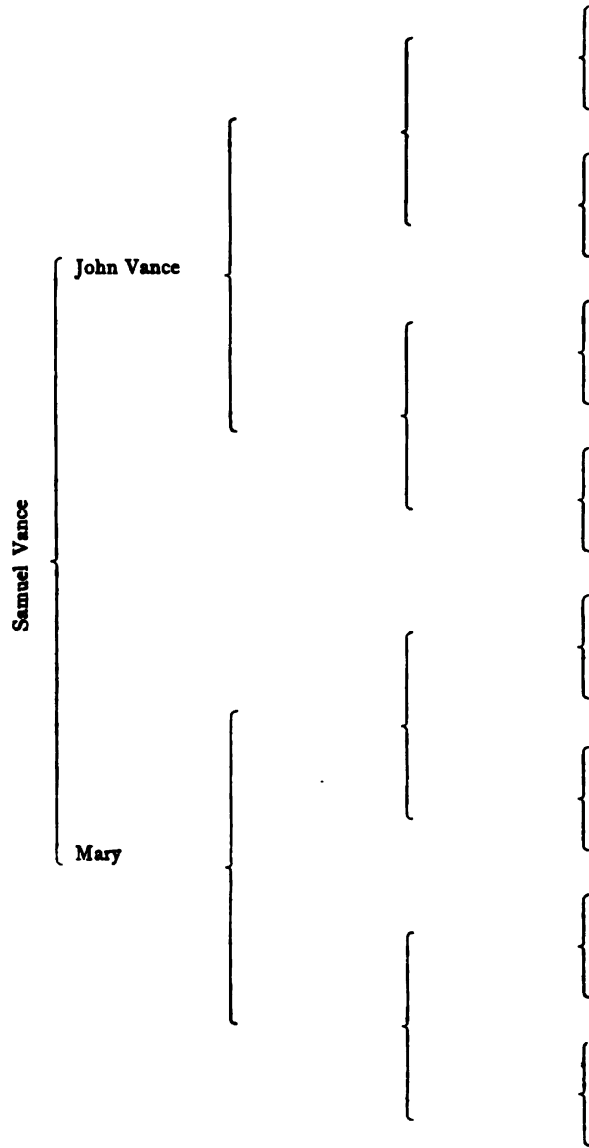
**ARRANGED TO CONTAIN NINE COMPLETE  
GENERATIONS**



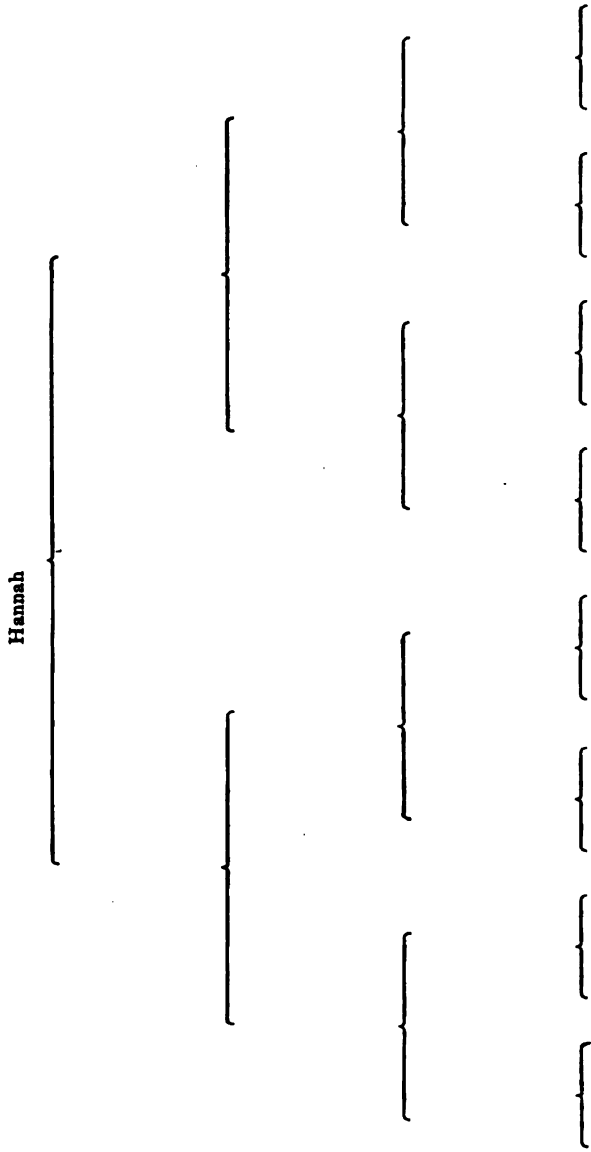


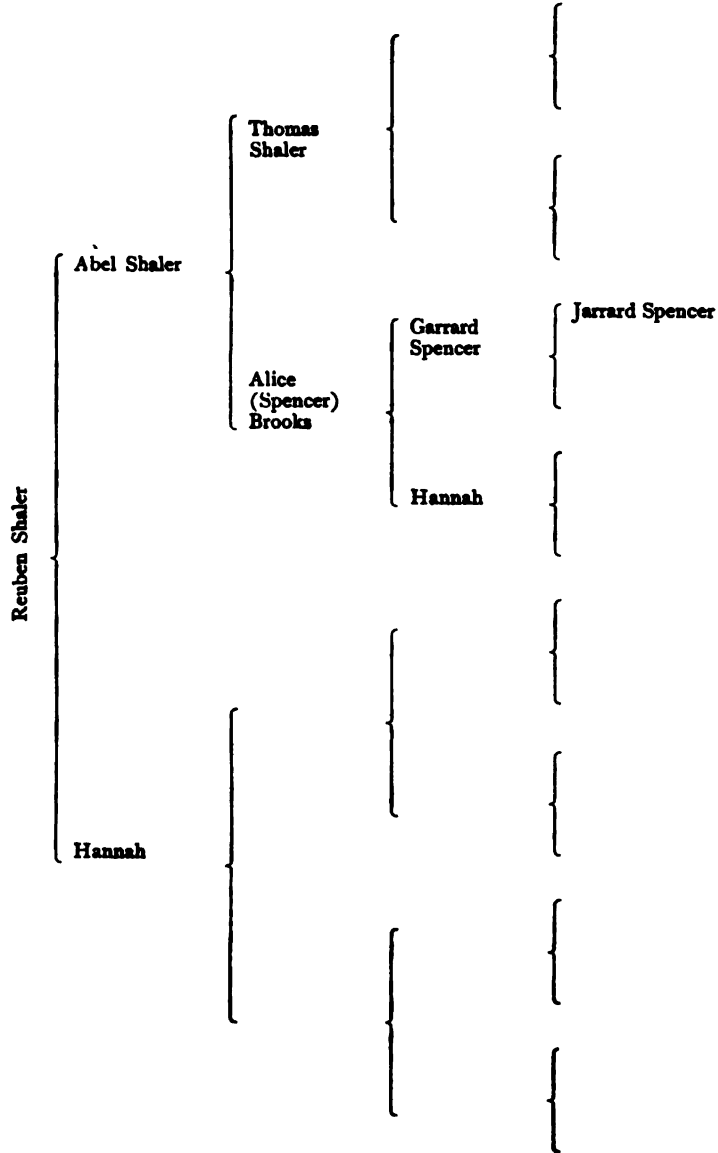


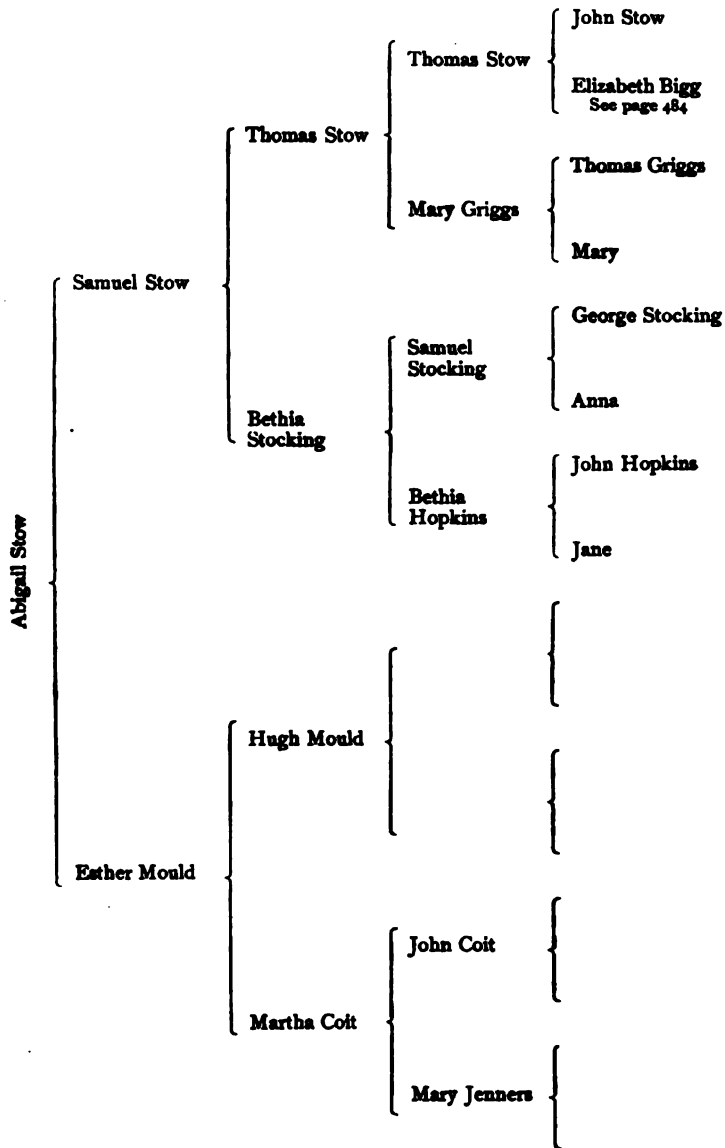


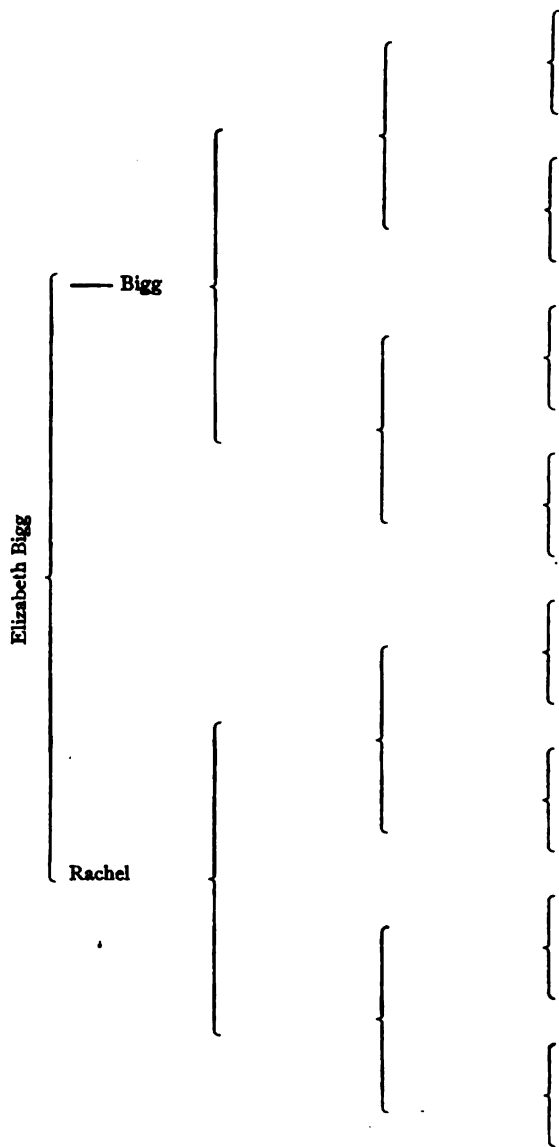






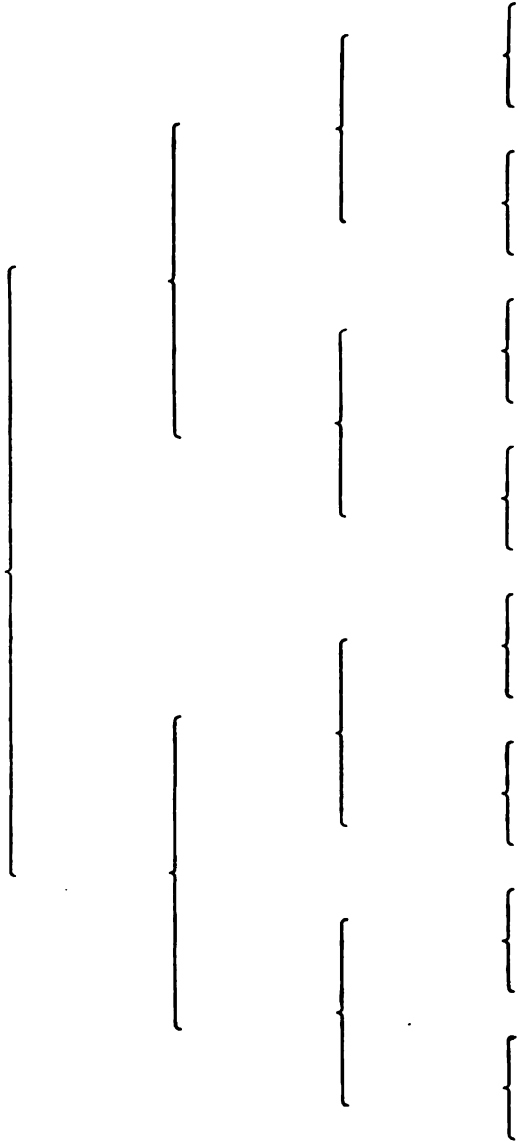


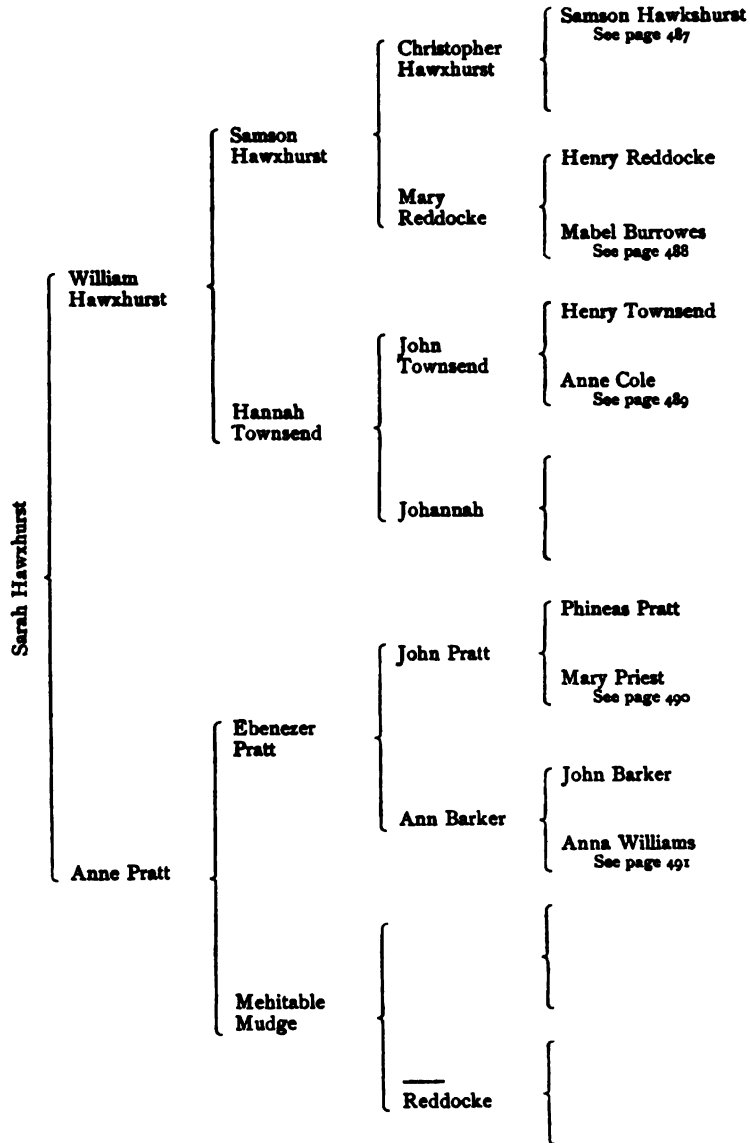




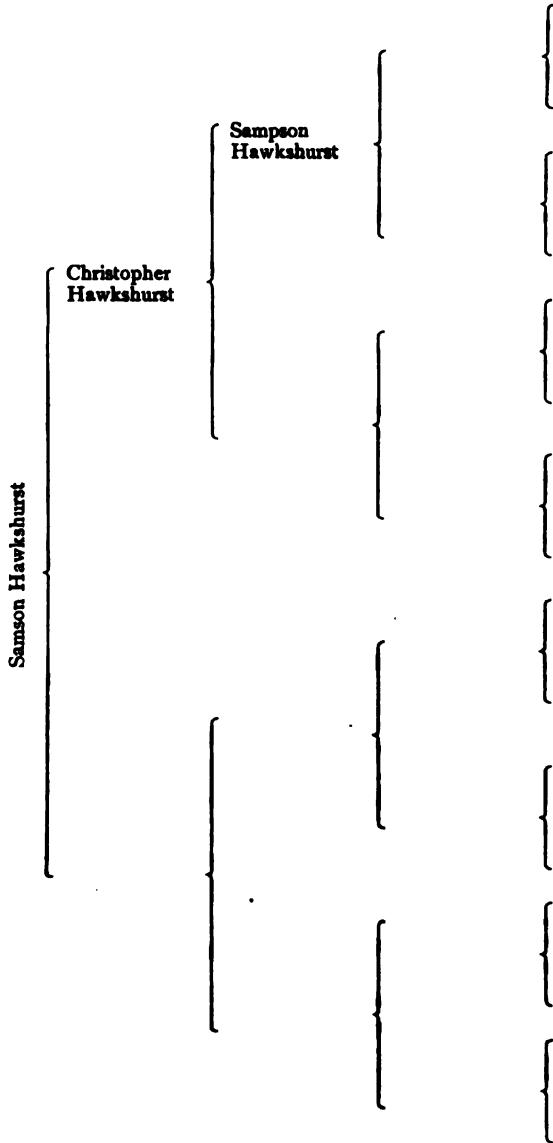
*ANCESTRAL CHARTS.*

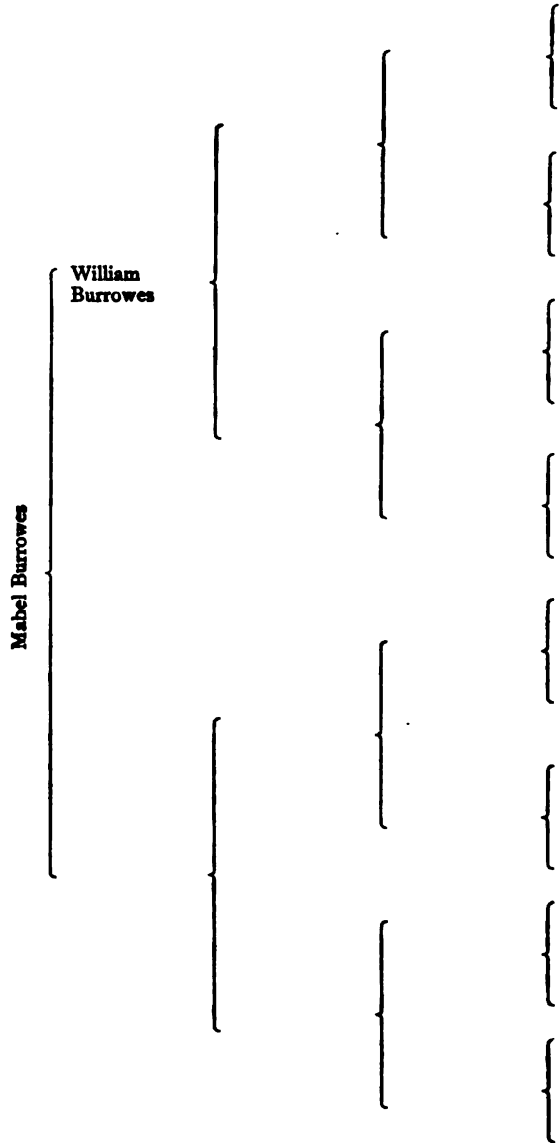
William Denning



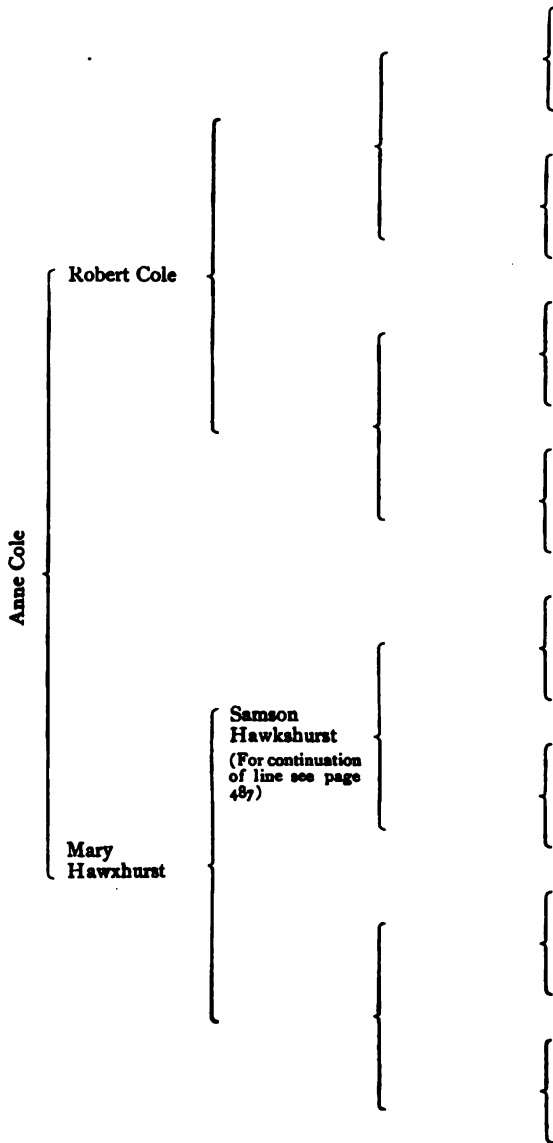


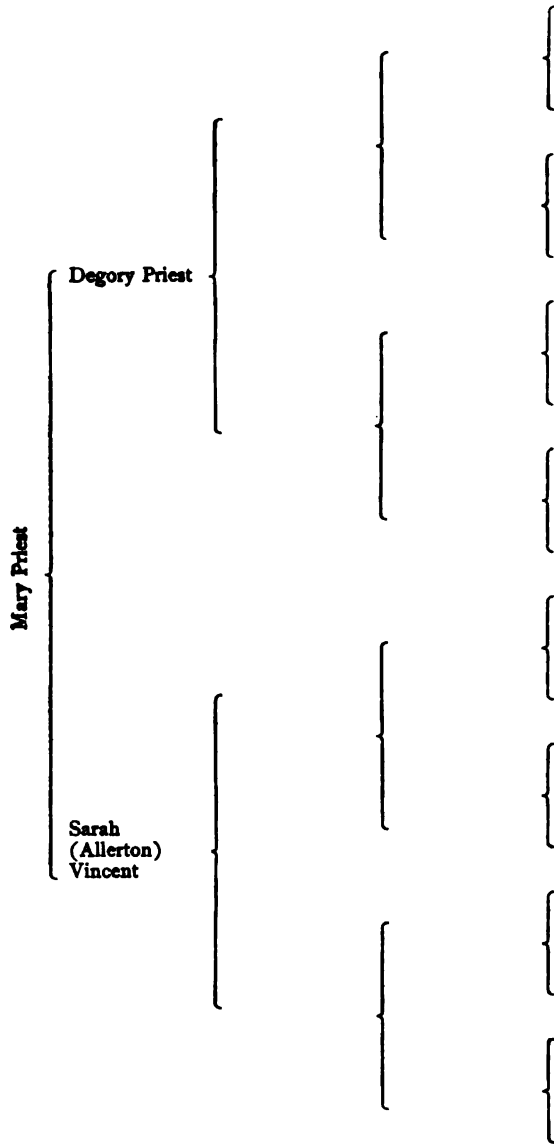
ANCESTRAL CHARTS.

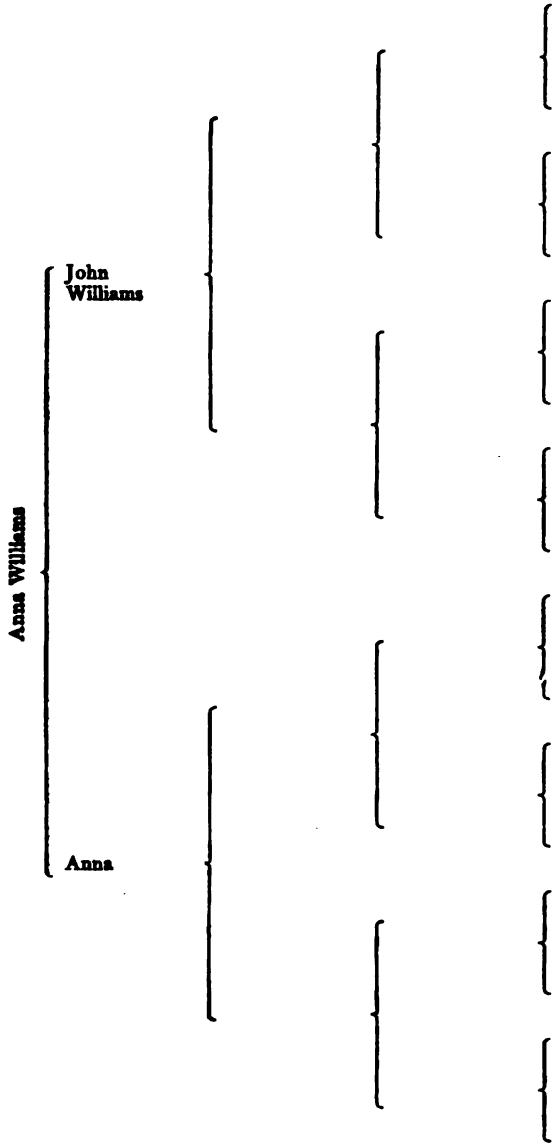




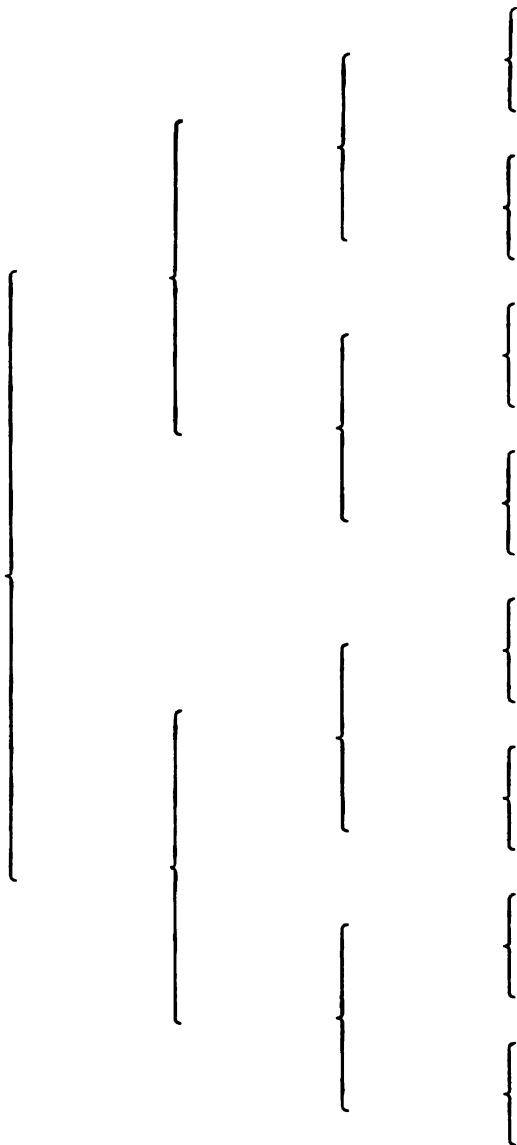




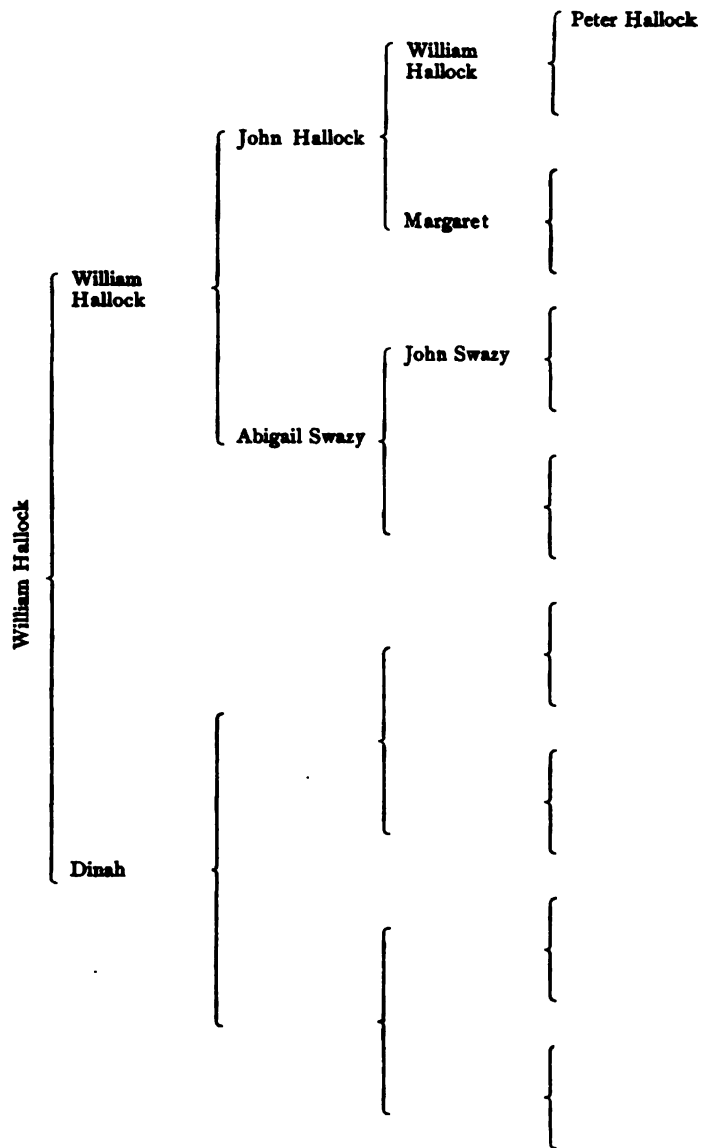




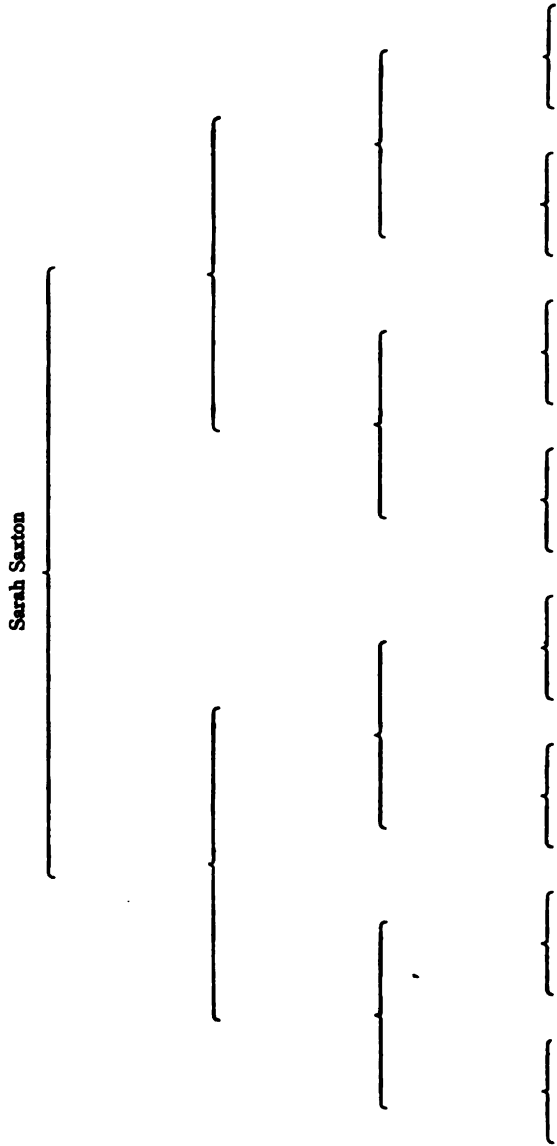
Ludwig Albertus Herkendorf



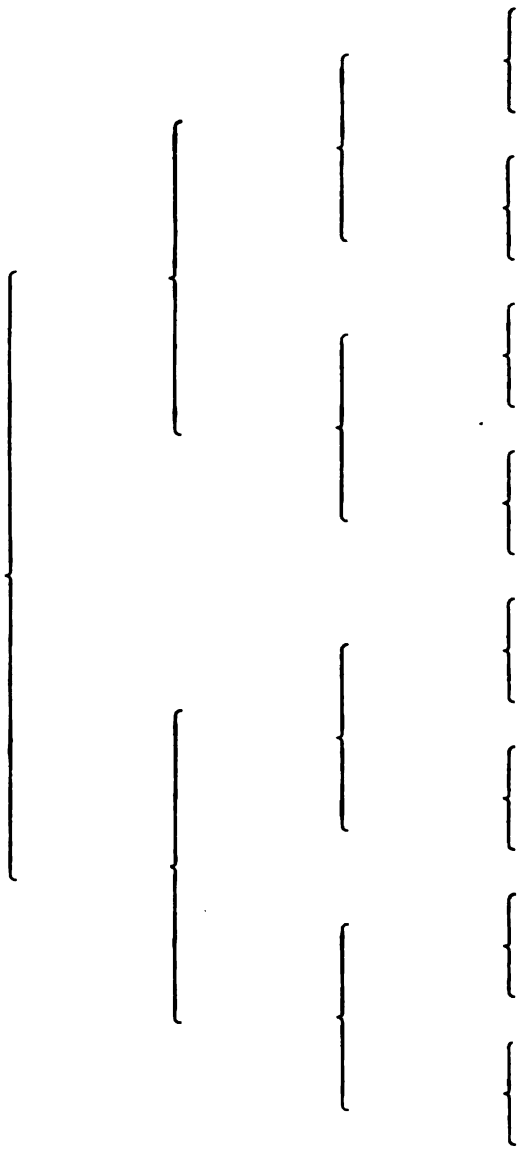




*ANCESTRAL CHARTS.*



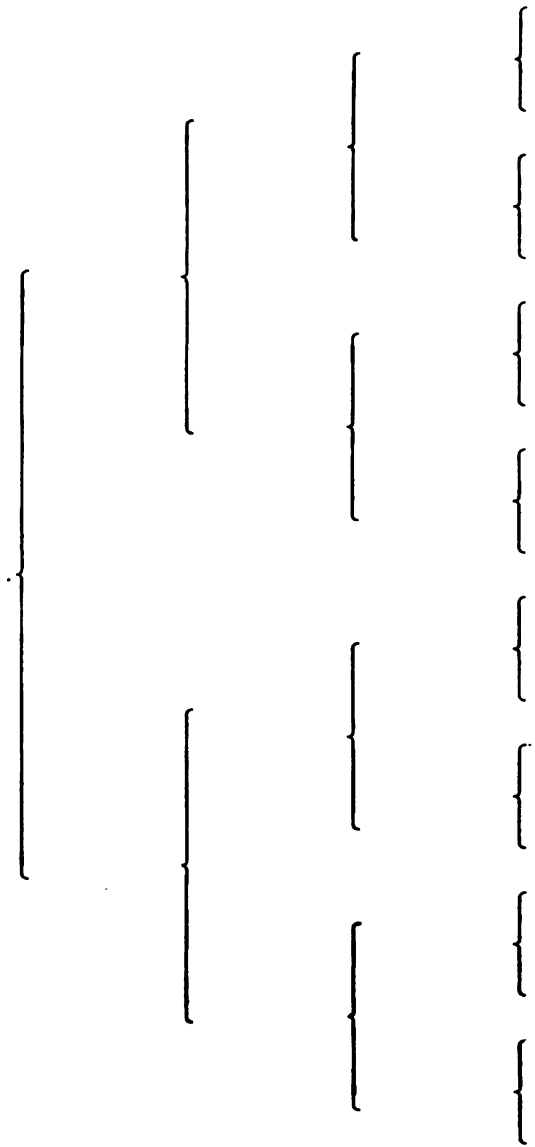
Andrew Garr



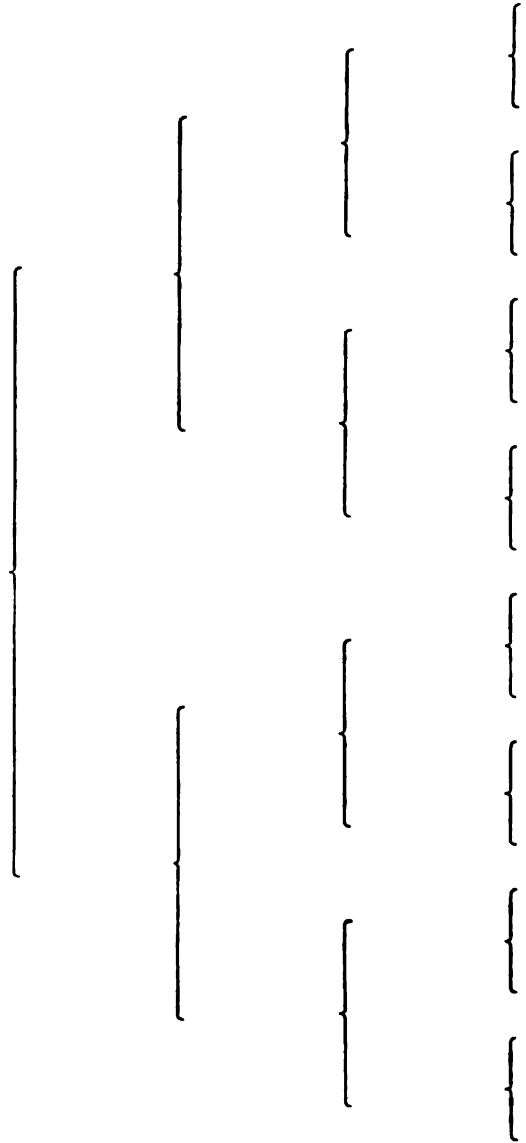


*ANCESTRAL CHARTS.*

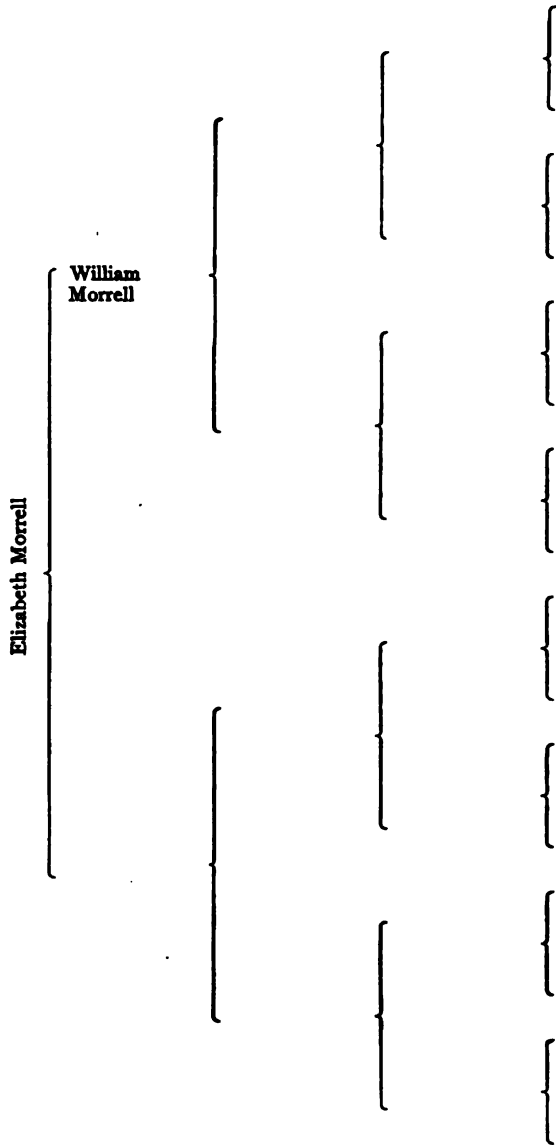
497



James Sinclair



*ANCESTRAL CHARTS.*



1

1

# INDEX



## INDEX OF PERSONS.

---

- ABBE**, Charlotte (Hackstaff), 100  
     George, 100  
**ABORDIKERS**, 416, 417, 420-422  
**ACKLEY**, —, 236  
     Nicholas, 217  
     Sarah, 273  
**ADAMS**, Alexander, 199, 201  
     Clara (Hackstaff) (McDonough), III, 477  
     John, II, 86, 131  
     Martha Arabella de Pau, 2, 8, 477  
     Robert, 2, 8, 49, III, 477  
**ADKINS**, Josias, 281  
**AKERLY**, Robert, 429  
**ALBANY**, Alexander, Duke of, 184  
**ALDEN**, John, 424, 460  
**ALDRIDGE**, Mehitabel (Swazy), 334, 335  
     Peter, 334, 335  
**ALEXANDER II**, King, 180  
**ALEXANDER III**, King, 181  
**ALFREE**, William, 71  
**ALLEN** }  
**ALEN** } Abigail, 88  
**ALLYN** }  
     Cornelia Tilden, 49  
     Hannah, 88  
     John, 275, 353  
     Rebecca, 408  
     Rowland, 88  
     Thomas, 284  
     Walter, 408  
**ALLERTON** } Isaac, 393, 458, 460  
**OLERTON** }  
     John, 460  
     Sarah, 458  
**ALLING**, Abraham, 307  
     Mary (Hawthurst) (Townsend), 307  
**ALMY** }  
**ALLMIE** } Christopher, 356  
**ALLMY** }  
     Job, 363  
     William, 356  
**ALRICHS** } —, 201  
**ALRICKS** }  
     Peter, 202  
**ALSOP**, Charles, 49  
     John, 157  
     Mary, 85, 86  
**ANDERSON**, Elbert, 103  
     Enoch, 470, 472  
     I., 122  
**ANDERSON**, James, 103, 104, 123  
     Joseph, 123  
     Mary (McDonough), 122  
     Samuel, 119  
**ANDREWES** }  
**ANDREWSS** } Samuel, 372, 377  
**ANDRIES** }  
     William, 352  
**ANDROS**, E., 365, 379, 380  
**ANGEL**, Thomas, 303, 438, 451  
**ANGER**, Edmond, 349  
**ANGUS**, Gilbert, Earl of, 181  
**ANNABLE**, Anne (Clark), 426  
     Anthony, 426  
     Desire, 426  
**ANNE**, Queen, 73, 258, 263  
**ARCA**, 197  
**ARCHER**, Elizabeth (Stow), 341, 434  
     Henry, 341, 434  
     Isaac, 434  
     John, 434  
     Rachel, 434  
     Theophilus, 434  
**ARMSTRONG**, Gregory, 395  
**ARNOLD** }  
**ARNALL** } —, 449  
**ARNOL** }  
     Benedict, 299, 447  
     Isaac, 429  
     Joseph, 299, 240, 276, 277  
     Stephen, 299, 302  
     Thomas, 438, 440  
     William, 299-302, 306, 446-450  
**ASHTON**, James, 438  
**ASPINWALL**, William, 344  
**ASPRIL**, Joseph, 127  
**ASTOR**, John Jacob, 157  
**ASTWOOD**, James, 339  
**ATLEE**, Colonel, 59  
**AUSTIN**, Jonas, 349  
**AVERY**, James, 297, 298  
  
**BACON**, Sergeant, 242  
**BAINBRIDGE**, Captain, 12  
**BAILLY** }  
**BAILY** } General, 154  
**BAYLEY** }  
     John, 236  
     Stephen, 329  
**BAKER**, Elizabeth, 234

- BAKER, Nicholas, 464, 465  
 BALCOM, Henry, 409  
 BALDWIN, George, 361  
 BALIOL, John, 181  
 BALLARD, Sarah, 272  
     William, 272  
 BALME, Jacques, 233  
     Mathieu, 233  
     Suzanne, 234  
 BAMBRICK, —, 350  
 BAMBRIDGE, Guy, 349  
 BANKER } —, 144  
 BANCKER }  
     Evert, 142, 146  
     Gerard, 146  
 BARBAR, Thomas, 405  
 BARD, Peter, 161, 162  
 BARING BROTHERS & Co., 53  
 BARKER, Abraham, 464  
     Ann, 407, 486  
     Anna, 407, 425  
     Anna (Williams), 407, 423-426, 464, 486  
     Deborah, 425, 426  
     Desire (Annable), 426  
     Hannah (Loring) (Cushing), 426  
     John, 407, 423-428, 464, 486  
     Mary, 425, 426, 464  
     Robert, 423, 424  
     Sarah, 426  
 BARNARD, John, 354  
 BARNES, John, 393-395  
 BASSET, William, 392  
 BATCHELLER, William, 434  
 BATES } —, 235, 273, 398  
 BATE }  
     John, 236  
 BATTE, Clement, 434  
     James, 434  
     Rachel, 434  
 BAVELE, Philip, 199  
 BAYARD, —, 199  
     Nicolaes, 376  
 BAZEN, Thomas, 191  
 BEACH, Rev. Mr., 88  
 BEACHAMP, —, 383  
 BEAL }  
 BEALE } Thomas, 349, 350, 434  
 BEALL }  
 BEARDING, Nathaniel, 338  
     Sarah, 338  
 BECKWITH, Matthew, 249  
 BEDFORD, Gunning, 62, 66  
 BEDLOE, Captain, 142  
 BEEBE } —, 192  
 BEEBY }  
     Jane (Sinclair), 192, 193  
     Thomas, 249  
 BEEKMAN, —, 146  
 BELLAS, Henry Hobart, 470  
 BELVEAL, John, 70  
 BENHAM, John, 295  
 BENNETT, Elizabeth, 203  
     Elizabeth (Hackstaff), 100  
 BENNETT, Mahlon, 100  
     Samuel, 358  
 BENTON, Andrew, 346  
     Hannah (Stocking), 346  
     Samuel, 347  
 BERRIAN, John, 142  
 BESSE, 335  
 BETTS, Thomas, 434  
 BEWITT }  
 BEWIT } Hugh, 357, 369, 452, 456  
 BIDDLE }  
 BEEDLE } Joseph, 426, 427  
 BIDELE }  
     Samuel, 72, 282  
 BIGELOW, Timothy, 131  
 BIGG } —, 431, 484  
 BIGGS }  
     Elizabeth, 340, 431, 432, 483, 484  
     Ellen, 432  
     John, 279, 432  
     Katherine, 432  
     Patience, 432  
     Rachel, 340, 431-435, 484  
     Sibilla (Maphsden), 432  
     Smallhope, 279, 340, 432  
 BILLINGTON, —, 392, 393  
     Francis, 392  
     John, 460  
 BIRDSALL } Amy, 255  
 BURSELL }  
     Daniel, 216, 253, 255, 470  
     Johannah (Hawxhurst), 253-255, 470  
     Mary, 253  
     Mary Hannah, 255  
     Samuel, 253  
     Sarah, 255  
 BISSELL, Hannah, 208  
     John, 208  
     Lucy, 208  
 BISSET, Rev. Mr., 71  
 BLACHFORD } —, 236  
 BLACHFIELD }  
     Hannah (Willey) (Hungerford), 273  
     Nicholas, 374  
 BLAKE, Elizabeth, 242  
     John, 242  
 BLANCHARD, Joseph, 406  
     Thomas, 406  
 BLOOMFIELD, General, 18  
 BLUSH, Abraham, 425, 426, 464  
     Anna (Williams) (Barker), 425, 426, 464  
     Martha, 426  
 BOARDMAN, Thomas, 423  
 BOGERT, James, 97  
 BOLTON, George, 108  
     Robert, 97  
 BONAPARTE, Jerome Napoleon, 31  
     Emperor Napoleon, 31  
 BOOTH, —, 324, 325, 327  
     James, 68, 69  
     John, 321, 322, 322, 333  
 BORDLEY, Florence Lillian, 70  
 BORU, Brian, 196, 197



- BOURNE, John, 426, 427  
 BRADFORD, Alice, 390  
     William, 383-385, 388, 390, 395, 396, 458, 459, 460  
 BRADLEY, Thomas, 361, 363  
 BRAINARD } Daniel, 236, 273, 276  
 BRAINRD } Hannah (Spencer), 273  
 BRASHER, Colonel, 146  
 BREWER, Daniel, 339  
 BREWSTER, Elisha, 131  
     Jonathan, 423  
     Nathaniel, 267  
     William, 460  
 BRIGGS, Clement, 398  
     David, 398  
     Remember, 398  
 BRINKERHOFF, Abraham, 142  
 BRITTANINE, Richard, 434  
 BRITTERIDGE, Richard, 460  
 BRITTNELL, Richard, 377  
 BROMLEY, —, 170  
     Elizabeth (Hallock), 170  
 BROOKS } Alice, 275  
 BROOKES } Alice (Spencer), 237, 273, 275, 482  
           Colonel, 63  
           Thomas, 236, 237, 273  
 BROOME, Colonel, 150  
     John, 142  
 BROWN } —, 454  
 BROWNE } Chad, 436, 446  
           Henry, 356, 438  
           Isaac, 102  
           James, 130  
           John, 438, 442, 450  
           Nicholas, 272  
           Peter, 460  
 BROWNELL, Bishop, 49  
 BRUCE, David, 182  
     Robert, 181, 182  
 BRUEN, Obadiah, 298  
 BUCHANNAN, Thomas, 142  
 BUDD, Anne (Hawxhurst), 224  
     Lieut., 224  
     John, 266, 429  
 BULL, Henry, 305  
     Joseph, 142  
 BUNCE, John, 347  
     Thomas, 348  
 BUNCH, Robert H., 108  
 BUNKER, George, 399, 400  
 BUNTING, Thomas, 395  
 BURDEN } Deborah (Barker), 425, 426, 464  
 BARDEN } William, 423, 425, 426, 464  
 BURK, Eleanor, 127  
 BURLING, James, 216  
     Phoebe, 230  
 BURNELL, John, 339  
 BURNHAM, Ashbel, 85  
 BURROWES, Mabel, 363, 443, 486, 488  
 BURROWES, William, 358, 359, 363, 436-443, 488  
 BURT, —, 339  
 BUST, Ralph J., 45  
 BUTCHER, John, 199  
 BUTLER, Peter, 130  
 BUTTON, Robert, 330  
 BUTTRIKE, William, 279  
 BUZICOTT, Peter, 361  
 BYRNES, Thomas S., 27, 29, 30, 33  
 BYVANCK, Petrus, 142  
 CADWALADER, Lambert, 74  
 CAINES, George, 108  
 CALDER, James, 45  
     William, 108  
 CALICOT } Richard, 300, 301  
 CALICUT }  
 CALKIN, Hugh, 298  
 CALL, John, 406  
 CALVERLEY, Edmund, 363  
 CAMP, Asael, 81  
 CAMPBELL, G. W., 23  
 CANMORE, Malcolm, 180  
 CANNON, —, 199  
 CANONICUS, 449  
 CARDER, —, 305  
 CARLE, Jean, 234  
     Jonathan, 313  
     Martha, 313  
     Martha (Allen), 313  
 CARPENTER, —, 449  
     Benjamin, 313  
     Deborah (Coles), 313  
     Joseph, 379  
     Rachel, 313  
     William, 72, 254, 255, 299-302, 306, 446, 447-450  
 CARR, Sir Robert, 360, 366  
 CARTER, Thomas, 400  
 CARTWRIGHT, George, 361, 366  
 CARTY, Owen, 199  
 CARVER, John, 385, 460  
 CASE, —, 225  
 CAULK, Benjamin Shuyter, 75, 76, 79  
     Lydia (McDonough), 76  
 CHAMBERS, Rowland, 217  
     Thomas, 462  
 CHAMPLIN, —, 160  
 CHAPIN, Samuel, 340  
 CHAPMAN, Ralph, 424  
 CHARLES, King, 163  
 CHARLES II, King, 329, 403  
 CHASMORE } Richard, 299, 301, 371, 377  
 CASMORE }  
 CHATFIELD, William, 140  
 CHATTERTON, Michael, 371  
 CHAUNCEY, Commodore, 22  
 CHEENY, William, 284  
 CHEPY, 307  
 CHETTENDEN, Isaac, 465  
 CHILTON, James, 460  
 CHRISTOPHER, —, 249

- CLARK } Abram, 58  
 CLARKE } Hannah (Shaler), 238  
           John, 238  
           Joseph, 274  
           Richard, 460  
           Ruth (Spencer), 274, 275  
           Thomas, 392  
           Tristram, 392, 393  
           William, 236, 274  
           William S., 35  
 CLAYTON, —, 21  
           Joshua, 68, 69  
 CLEAVER, William, 85  
 CLERE, George, 374  
 CLEW, —, 404  
 CLINTON, Charles, 219  
           George, 162, 175  
 CLOPPER, Cornelius, 142  
 CLUFFE, Richard, 392  
 COCK, John, 216  
           Joshua, 255  
 CODDINGTON, Isaac, 96  
 CODNER, George, 312, 319  
 COE, —, 372  
           Benjamin, 372  
           Joseph, 84  
           Robert, 371  
 COIT }  
 GOIT } John, 250, 294-298, 483  
 GOITE }  
 GOYTE }  
           Joseph, 248-250, 296, 297  
           Martha, 250, 296, 297, 483  
           Martha (Harris), 296  
           Mary, 296, 297  
           Mary (Jenners), 250, 296, 483  
           Mary (Stevens), 296  
 COLE }  
 COALE } —, 300, 301, 369,  
 COALES }  
 COLES }  
           Amos, 100, 101, 104  
           Anne, 381, 455, 486, 489  
           Caleb, 263  
           Daniel, 455, 456  
           Dellverance, 455  
           Elizabeth (Hackstaff), 101  
           Elizabeth (Hackstaff) (Bennett), 100  
           John, 305, 369, 455, 456  
           Mahershallahashbas (Gorton), 455  
           Martha, 312  
           Martha (Jackson), 455  
           Mary (Hawthurst), 304, 310, 369, 381,  
           451, 452, 454-456, 489  
           Mercy (Wright), 455  
           Nathaniel, 260, 262, 312, 314, 319, 455, 456  
           Robert, 299, 303, 304, 310, 369, 381, 436,  
           443-457, 489  
           Rose (Wright), 312  
           Sarah, 455, 456  
           Thomas, 262  
 COLLINS, Nathaniel, 288, 289  
 COLLINS, Thomas, 68  
 COLTON, —, 218  
 COMAY, John, 103  
 COOMBS }  
 COMBE } —, 393  
 COMBS }  
 COME }  
 COOMBE }  
 COOMES }  
           Francis, 426  
           John, 382, 392-394, 426, 461  
           Mary (Barker) (Pratt), 426  
           Sarah (Priest), 426, 461  
 COMPTON, John, 434  
 CONCHOBAR, 197  
 CONCKLINE }  
 CONCKLINNE } —, 332  
 CONKLIN }  
           Benjamin, 266  
           John, 321, 429  
 CONE, Daniel, 236, 273, 276  
           Gerard, 275  
           Mehitable (Spencer), 273, 275  
 CONGLETON, Edward, 203  
 CONNOR, 197  
 CONNOWAY, Henry, 119  
 CONQUEROR, William the, 179  
 COOCH, Thomas, 202  
 COOK }  
 COOKE } Captain, 299, 300, 437  
           Francis, 391, 395, 460  
           John, 305, 392, 395-397, 469  
           Roger, 424  
 COOPER, Samuel, 49  
 COPER, John, 331  
 CORBY }  
 CORBE } —, 240  
 KORBY }  
           Mary, 236  
           William, 236, 239  
 COREY, Abraham, 329  
           John, 332, 333  
           Zachariah, 429  
 CORMAC, 198  
 CORNWALLIS, Lord, 60  
 CORWIN, George, 273  
           Matthias, 429  
 COTT, Joseph Aspril, 70  
 COWDREY, S., 193  
 COX, James, 76  
           Jane (McDonough), 76  
 COYLE }  
 CYLE } —, 115, 196  
           Jane, 195, 198, 478  
 COVINTON, Nathaniel, 72  
           Peter, 72  
 CRACKSTON, John, 460  
 CRAFTS, Mary, 343  
 CRANSTON, John, 305  
 CREAASA, 197  
 CRICHTON, George, 183  
 CROCKER, Clara (Hackstaff), 100, 101  
           Daniel Wolcott, 26, 100, 104

- CROMWELL, Oliver, 360, 366  
 CROOKER, —, 469  
   Ann (Gregory), 307  
   Moses, 463  
   Samson, 255  
   Sarah (Hawxhurst), 307  
   William, 227, 307  
 CROSSFIELD, Stephen, 220  
 CRUGER, Henry, 157  
 CUDBERTE (see Godbertson)  
 CUDWORTH, Captain, 463  
 CULLICK, John, 352, 354  
 CUNARD, S., 34  
 CURTIENIUS, Peter T., 142, 146, 151  
 CURTIS, Hannah (Vance), 204  
   Joshua, 203  
   Richard, 203, 204  
 CURWIN, John, 332  
 CUSHING, Hannah (Loring), 426  
   Jeremiah, 426  
 CUSHMAN, —, 397  
   Thomas, 392  
  
 DAGWORTHY, General, 471  
 DANE, Daniel, 279  
 DANFORTH, Jonathan, 401, 409  
 DART, Daniel, 205  
   Jemima (Shaler), 205, 207  
 DASHIELL, Rev. Mr., 72  
 DAVENPORT, John, 428  
 DAVID I, King, 180  
 DAVIE, —, 406  
 DAVIES, Mary (Hackstaff), 49  
   Thomas Frederick, 2, 49  
 DAVIS, George, 232  
   Hannah, 127  
   Isaac, 126  
   Martha (Vance), 126  
   Mary, 127  
   Samuel, 232  
 DAY, —, 190  
   Ira C., 110, 192  
   Maria (Sinclair), 110, 192, 193  
 DAYTON, Colonel, 58  
 DEACON, John, 392  
 DECATUR, Stephen, 13, 14, 27  
 DEEN, Samuel, 377  
 DEKOVEN, John Lewis, 133  
 DE LANCEY, John, 146  
 DELAPLAINE, —, 112  
 DELLIBER, John, 129  
 DENNING } —, 139, 140, 223  
 DUNNING }  
   Amy Amelia, 159  
   Amy (Hawxhurst) (McIntosh), 140, 156,  
   158-160, 224  
   Catherine (Smith), 159, 477  
   Charles, 159, 160  
   Hannah Maria, 140, 160  
   Lucretia Ann, 88, 89, 133, 159, 477  
   Philip, 159  
   Sarah, 159  
   Sally Hawxhurst, 159  
  
 DENNING }  
 DUNNING }  
*cont'd*  
   Sarah (Hawxhurst), 88, 133, 158, 159,  
   161, 223, 477  
   William, 88, 89, 133, 139-164, 217, 223,  
   224, 467, 477, 485  
 DENTON, Daniel, 371, 372  
   Nathaniel, 371, 372, 377  
 DE PEYSTER, —, 162  
 DERBY, Richard, 393  
 DE SANCTO CLARO (see Sinclair)  
 DESBROSSES, Jaque, 234  
 DE SILLE, Nicastus, 375, 377  
 DEXTER, Ann, 319  
   Bridget, 319  
   Gregory, 304, 339  
   Richard, 319  
 DIARMAID, 197  
 DICKINSON }  
 DICKENSON } James, 258, 264, 265  
 DICKINS }  
   John, 74, 381  
   Joseph, 380  
   Philemon, 74  
   Rose (Townsend), 380, 381  
   Samuel, 251, 262, 314  
   Zebulon, 255  
 DIGGINS, Jane, 458  
 DIMON } Elizabeth (Hackstaff), 168  
 DIMOND }  
   John, 168  
 DISBOROUGH, Phoebe, 340  
 DODGE, Thomas, 216  
 DODSON, Anthony, 464  
   Mary (Williams), 463-465  
 DONCHADA, 198  
 DONE, John, 391  
 DONOCH, 198  
 DORMER, Captain, 423  
 DOTY }  
 DOTY } Edward, 393, 394, 460  
 DOUGHTIE }  
   Elias, 374  
 DOUGLASS, Archibald, Earl of, 183  
   Lady Egidia, 182  
   Sir James, 181  
   Margaret, 183  
   Sir William, 182  
 DOWCE, Lawrence, 409  
 DOWNING, Emanuel, 444  
 DRAKE, Jacob, 108, 172-175  
 DRIESIUS, Samuel, 376  
 DUER, —, 140  
   Hannah Maria (Denning), 140, 160  
   William, 140, 160  
   William Alexander, 140  
 DUMFRIES AND GALLOWAY SOCIETY, 108  
 DUNSCOMBE, Daniel E., 26  
 DUSHANE, —, 199  
   Anthony, 202  
   Garrett, 116, 119, 202  
   Mary, 122, 123

- DUSENBERRY, Jarvis, 156  
 DUYCKINCK, —, 142  
 DYBELL, —, 236  
 DYSON, Robert, 35, 36  
     D. S., 36
- EACAR, John, 371  
 EAMES, Mark, 465  
 EASTON, John, 348  
 EATON, Francis, 460, 461  
     Theophilus, 428  
 EDMONDS, Joshua, 279  
 EDWARD I, King, 181  
 EDWARD III, King, 182  
 EDWARDS, Edward, 394, 395  
 EGIDIA, Princess, 182  
 ELDRIDGE, Jonathan, 190  
 ELIOT, Philip, 344  
     John, 340, 342, 445, 454  
 ELIZABETH, Queen, 309, 310  
 ELTON, John, 131  
 ENGLISH, Thomas, 460  
 ENSING, James, 352, 354  
 ENSLEY, Daniel, 97  
 ERIC, King, 181  
 EVERETT } Richard, 371, 372, 377  
 EVERET }  
 EXCEEN } Captain, 149  
 ECCEEN }
- FAIRCHILD, Curtis, 129  
 FARRINGTON } Edward, 374  
 FFARRINGTON }  
 FARWELL, Henry, 406  
 FRAKE, Tobias, 374  
 FELL, Judge, 162  
 FENNER } Captain, 442, 453  
 FFENNER }  
     Arthur, 357, 358, 438  
 FERGUSON, —, 190  
 FERDINAND, King, 23  
 FIELD }  
 FEILD } Anthony, 374  
 FFIELD }  
 FFIELD }  
     Deborah, 302  
     John, 438  
     Robert, 374  
     William, 302, 303, 356, 450, 451
- FFINCH, —, 415-417  
 FISH, Nicholas, 157  
 FISHER, Major, 471  
 FITCH, Joseph, 206  
     Sarah (Shaler), 206, 207  
 FLETCHER, Daniel, 406, 407  
     Moses, 460  
 FLOYD } Richard, 266, 267  
 FFLOYD }  
     William, 151  
 FOARD, James Levi, 76  
     John, 374  
     Mary (McDonough), 76
- FOOT, George, 70, 199, 201  
 FORMAN, Aaron, 314, 381  
     Susannah (Townsend), 381  
 FOSTER } Hopestill, 279, 431, 433  
 FFOSTER }  
     Patience, 433  
     Patience (Bigg), 431, 432  
     Richard, 432  
     Thankful, 433  
 FOWLER, Henry, 438  
     Moses, 103  
 FFOXIE }  
 FFOXERE } William, 357, 358  
 FFOXRIE }  
 FRANCIS II, Emperor, 23  
 FRASER, William, 181  
 FROST } —, 350  
 FFROST }  
     Anne, 313  
     George, 313  
     William, 251, 256, 257  
 FROTHINGHAM, Richard, 402, 412  
 FULLER, Edward, 460  
     Samuel, 458, 460  
 FUNDREAN, William, 149
- GAINES, Samuel, 239  
 GARDEN, Alexander, 62, 64, 65, 67  
 GARDINER, Richard, 460  
 GARR }  
 GIRE } —, 176-179  
 GIRR }  
 GUYER }  
 MCGIRR }  
     Alexander, 113  
     Andrew, 105, 108, 112, 113, 171-179, 184,  
         186, 187, 192, 477, 496  
     Andrew Sheffield, 45, 46, 100, 105-114,  
         171-175, 187, 192, 477  
     Ann, 178, 179  
     Anna, 45, 100, 113, 477  
     Catharine, 113  
     Elizabeth, 105, 111-113, 171  
     Elizabeth Powell (Kernochan), 113  
     Elizabeth (Sinclair), 45, 100, 109, 112,  
         171, 174, 184, 187, 192, 477  
     Fanny, 113  
     George, 105, 113, 172, 173, 177  
     Grissel, 178  
     Helen, 178  
     Janet, 100, 172-174  
     Jeannette, 113  
     John, 177-179  
     Julia, 113  
     Julian, 113  
     Margaret, 172  
     Mary, 112  
     Mary Hannah, 178, 179  
     Mary (Ogden), 172  
     Octavia, 113  
     Robert, 113, 178

- GARRITSON, Henry, 72  
 Richard, 72  
 GATES, George, 235, 236, 275  
 GEORGE, King, 73, 83, 87, 167  
 GEORGE II, King, 119, 124, 255  
 GEORGE III, King, 161, 221  
 GEORGE IV, King, 48  
 GETTON, —, 199  
 GIBBS, —, 383, 414  
 GIBSON, James, 177  
     John, 150  
 GILL, Samuel, 94  
 GILLESPIE, Amy Amelia (Denning), 159, 160  
     James, 159, 160  
 GLASGOW, Robert, Bishop of, 181  
 GLOVER, Daniel, 49  
     Mrs. Daniel, 49  
     Samuel, 322  
 GOBLE, Thomas, 279  
 GODBERTSON } Godbert, 391, 394, 404, 460,  
 CUDBERTE } 461  
     Samuel, 396, 397, 404, 461  
     Sarah (Allerton) (Vincent) (Priest), 391,  
     404, 460, 461  
 GOPORTH, William, 142  
 GOIT }  
 GOITE } (see Coit)  
 GOYTE }  
 GOLDER, William, 117  
 GOODMAN, John, 460  
 GOODWIN, Frederick J., 7, 49  
     Margaret, 439  
 GORE, Robert, 422  
 GORTON, Elizabeth, 455  
     Mahershallalhashbaz, 455  
     Samuel, 299, 301, 368, 436, 437, 447, 448,  
     450, 455  
 GRAHAM, John, 107  
 GRANT, General, 59, 60  
     Thomas, 149  
 GRASSMORE, Richard, 379  
 GREEN } —, 449  
 GREENE }  
     Jacob, 405  
     James, 117  
     John, 300, 301, 303, 305, 356, 362, 368, 370,  
     400, 449, 450, 469  
     Mary, 342  
     Richard, 386  
 GREENWAY, John, 295  
 GRIFFIN } Edward, 374  
 GRIFFINE }  
     Jasper, 266  
 GRIGGS }  
 GRIGES } John, 343, 344  
 GRIGGES }  
     Joseph, 343  
     Mary, 280, 341-343, 483  
     Mary (Crafts), 343  
     Mary (Green), 342  
     Thomas, 280, 341-344, 483  
 GROVER, —, 206  
     Mary (Shaler), 206, 207  
 GEYSER, Frederick William, 83  
 HACKSTAFF }  
 HAAKSTAF } —, 166  
 HACKSTAF }  
 HACSTAFF }  
 HAGSTAFF }  
 HERKERSDORF }  
     Abigail, 167, 168  
     Alexander Garr, 49  
     Ann, 100  
     Anna, 49  
     Anna Elisabetha (Weid), 95, 170, 477  
     Anna (Garr), 7, 25, 34, 45, 46, 49, 100,  
     113, 477  
     Anne, 100  
     Anne (Hallock), 26, 95, 101, 103, 104, 113,  
     168, 170, 477  
     Charles Lodowick, 30, 100, 101  
     Charles Ludovic, 49  
     Charlotte, 100, 101  
     Clara, 7, 25, 47, 49, 100, 111, 477  
     Cornelia Tilden (Allen), 49  
     Elizabeth, 100, 166, 168  
     George Trimble, 29, 49  
     John, 103, 167, 168  
     Lodowick, 26, 45, 95-104, 113, 165-168,  
     170, 468, 470, 477  
     Ludwig Albertus, 95, 164-168, 170, 470,  
     477, 492  
     Margaret (Hoffman), 49  
     Mary Lang, 49  
     Sarah, 100, 168  
     William G., 7, 25-53, 100, 101, 113, 468, 477  
     William George, 49  
 HACO VI, King, 182  
 HADLOCK, —, 240  
     James, 239  
 HAINES, Jackson, 101, 103  
 HALIBURTON, Jean, 182  
     Sir Walter, 182  
 HALL, John, 281, 282, 284  
     William, 72  
     William C., 86  
 HALLET, —, 147  
     John (see Hallock)  
 HALLIDAY, Robert, 107  
 HALLOCK }  
 HALACK }  
 HALLACK }  
 HALLET }  
 HALLOCK }  
 HALLOCKE }  
 HALLOCKS } —, 267, 429  
 HALLOK }  
 HALLOKE }  
 HOLLYOAK }  
 HOLLYOAKE }  
 HOLLYOK }  
 HOLYOAKE }  
     Abigail, 268, 323, 328, 429  
     Abigail (Hackstaff), 167, 168  
     Abigail (Powell), 268  
     Abigail (Swary), 230, 266-268, 323, 331,  
     333, 335, 494  
     Anne, 95, 168, 170, 477

- HALLOCK, etc., }  
*cont'd*  
 Benjamin, 268  
 Benjamin Lawrens, 429  
 Catharine, 268  
 Clemence, 268  
 David, 231, 232  
 Dinah, 169, 230-232, 268, 494  
 Elizabeth, 170, 231, 232, 323, 328  
 George, 170  
 Hannah, 268  
 Henry, 103  
 Jesse, 169, 230-232  
 John, 167, 168, 230, 265-269, 322, 323, 328,  
 331, 333, 335, 336, 468, 494  
 Jonathan, 268  
 Margaret, 265, 268, 323, 324, 328, 333, 429,  
 494  
 Martha, 323, 328  
 Mary, 231, 232, 268, 323, 328  
 Peter, 268, 321, 323, 325-328, 428-430, 494  
 Phoebe (Burling), 230  
 Richard, 231, 232  
 Sarah, 231, 232, 268, 323, 328  
 Sarah (Ludlam), 231  
 Sarah (Saxton), 95, 168, 170, 230, 477  
 Thomas, 323, 325-328  
 William, 95, 168-170, 230-232, 265, 268,  
 321-329, 333, 429, 477, 494  
 Zephaniah Platt, 170  
 HAMBLY, Elizabeth, 126, 127  
 Hannah (Vance), 125-127  
 Richard, 125, 126  
 HAMDIN, —, 388, 420  
 HAMILTON, Alexander, 155  
 Mrs. Alexander, 155  
 James, 119  
 HAMLIN, Charles, 130  
 Giles, 281, 282, 294  
 Jabez, 215  
 John, 86  
 HANBURY, —, 395  
 HANCOCK, John, 56-58  
 HANNAH, 78, 79  
 HANSON, —, 201  
 John, 119, 123  
 HARCOURT  
 HARCKER } —, 312  
 HARCKERT }  
 HARCUTT }  
 HARKER }  
 Hetty (Townsend), 312  
 Richard, 305, 368, 371, 377  
 HARMAN, Jacob, 71  
 HARNDEN & CO., 53  
 HARNEY, Lieut., 61  
 HARRIS } Daniel, 284  
 HARRIS }  
 Gabriel, 297  
 Martha, 296  
 Thomas, 303, 356, 368, 450, 451, 453  
 William, 306, 436, 446, 449, 450  
 HARRISON, Richard, 379  
 HARRUD, —, 323  
 Elizabeth (Hallock), 323  
 HART } Edward, 374  
 HEART }  
 HARVEY, Mary (Hawxhurst) (Cole), 455  
 Matthias, 455  
 HASLET } John, 55-58, 60, 62-64  
 HASLETT }  
 HASSELL, John, 302, 462  
 HATHERLY, Timothy, 462  
 HAWKHURST  
 HAUCKSHURST  
 HAUKESHURST  
 HAUKESHURST  
 HAUKESHURST  
 HAUXHURST  
 HAUXHURSTE  
 HAUXHURST  
 HAWKESWOORTHE  
 HAWKESHURST  
 HAWKHERST  
 HAWKHURSTS  
 HAWKHURST } —, 216, 223, 308  
 HAWKOSHURST  
 HAWKS  
 HAWKSHURST  
 HAWKSHURST  
 HAWKSHURST  
 HAWKSWORTH  
 HAWKXHURST  
 HAWKHURST  
 HAXHURST  
 HOXHURST  
 HUSHURST  
 Amy, 140, 224, 253, 254  
 Amy (Wright), 253  
 Anne, 224  
 Anne (Pratt), 158, 159, 216, 222, 223, 252,  
 264, 265, 486  
 Benjamin, 215-217, 253-255  
 Christopher, 251, 252, 257, 298-312, 363,  
 364, 451, 454, 469, 486, 487  
 Daniel, 253-255  
 Hannah, 216, 223  
 Hannah (Pearsall), 253  
 Hannah (Townsend), 215, 225, 226, 251,  
 252, 254, 255, 258-260, 265, 307, 312,  
 313, 486  
 Henry, 221, 222  
 Jane, 307  
 Jerusha (Smith), 253  
 Johannah, 253, 470  
 John, 221, 222, 309  
 Joseph, 221, 222, 253-255  
 Mary, 307, 454, 489  
 Mary (Reddocke), 251, 306, 307, 312, 364,  
 486  
 Richard, 469  
 Samson, 215, 222, 225-229, 251-260, 265,  
 298, 307, 309-312, 454, 470, 486, 487, 489  
 Samuel, 221, 222  
 Sarah, 158, 159, 161, 223, 252, 307, 477, 486  
 Sarah (Mott), 222, 253  
 Sarah (Seaman), 253

- HAWKHURST, etc., }  
*cont'd*  
 Simeon, 221, 222  
 William, 140, 158, 159, 215-229, 251,  
 252, 254, 264, 265, 307, 309, 310, 407,  
 470, 486
- HAY, Thomas, 160
- HAYDON } John, 469  
 Samuel, 314
- HAYMAN, John, 403
- HEATH, Isaac, 339
- HEFFERD, Nathaniel, 374
- HEISER, Christopher, 102-104
- HELENA OF NORMANDY, 179
- HELME, Thomas, 335, 336
- HENDERSON, Sarah (Denning), 159, 160  
 William, 159, 160
- HENRY IV, King, 199
- HENSSON, John, 236
- HERKERSDORF (see Hackstaff)
- HEWES, Joshua, 339
- HEUGHAN, —, 178
- HIBBARD, Joseph, 468
- HICKMAN, Polly, 127
- HICKS, Thomas, 306
- HIDE, Richard, 474
- HILL, —, 205, 249, 434  
 Abraham, 207  
 Mary (Shaler), 205  
 Thomas, 394, 395
- HINCKSMAN, Edmond, 426, 427
- HOBERMACK, 421
- HOFFMAN, Margaret, 49
- HOLDEN }  
 RANDALL, 305, 369, 436, 452
- HOULDEN }  
 —, 472
- HOLLAND, —, 472
- HOLLIMAN } —, 449
- HOLYMAN }  
 Ezekiel, 305, 367, 368, 446, 449, 450, 452,  
 456
- HOLMES, William, 108
- HOOKER, Thomas, 283, 345, 350
- HOPKINS }  
 BETHIA, 285, 346, 350, 351, 483
- HOPKINGS }  
 Jane, 285, 346, 351, 483  
 John, 285, 345, 346, 349-355, 483  
 Stephen, 350-353, 391, 460  
 Thomas, 303, 438, 451
- HORTON, —, 334, 335  
 Abigail (Hallock), 429  
 Barnabas, 331, 429  
 Caleb, 328, 429  
 Jonathan, 329  
 Joshua, 329  
 Lazarus, 216  
 Mary, 429
- HOSKINS, William, 392
- HOSMER, James, 349  
 Lydia, 85  
 Titus, 86  
 Zachariah, 84
- HOW } James, 340
- HOWE }  
 Richard, Lord Viscount, 220  
 Sir William, 220
- HOWARD, Rebecca, 273  
 Robert, 273  
 Samuel, 400
- HOWELL, —, 429  
 Elizabeth (Hallock) (Harrud), 323  
 John, 329  
 Richard, 321, 323  
 Sylvester, 429  
 Thomas, 424
- HOWLAND, —, 395  
 John, 460
- HUBBARD }  
 HUBBERD } —, 462  
 Benjamin, 374  
 Charlotte Rosella (McDonough), 25  
 Fanny (Garr), 110, 113, 184, 186  
 Henry G., 25, 468  
 Samuel C., 47  
 William, 107, 113
- HUCKENS, Thomas, 425
- HULL, Captain, 15
- HUMPHRIES, Hannah (Vance), 126  
 Richard, 126
- HUNGERFORD, Hannah (Willey), 273
- HUNT, Captain, 421
- HUNTER, Governor, 267
- HUTCHSON, —, 321
- HYATT, —, 201  
 Ephraim, 123  
 Jane, 70  
 Martha (Vance), 204  
 Peter, 125, 203, 204  
 Polly, 70
- HYER, Sarah (Hackstaff), 100, 101  
 William Braisted, 100, 104
- IMLAY, John, 142
- IRELAND, Joseph, 216
- ISAAC, 78, 79
- JACKSON, Catharine (Garr), 113  
 Charles, 49  
 Eben, 49, 468  
 Mrs. Eben, 49  
 Martha, 455  
 Mary Thorne, 223  
 Mortimer, 113
- JACOB, John, 398
- JAMES, —, 449  
 John, 276  
 Thomas, 449, 450
- JAMES, King, 402, 459, 460
- JAMES I, King, 182, 183
- JAMES II, King, 183
- JAMES III, King, 183
- JANE, 138
- JANVIER, Eliza (McDonough), 120  
 James J., 120  
 John, 120

- JANEWAY, George, 142  
 JARVIS, Samuel Farmer, 49  
 JAY, Frederick, 157  
 JENKINGS, William, 104  
 JENNERS, Mary, 296, 483  
 JENNER, Lambert, 339  
 JENNY, John, 392  
 JEPSON, Rosamund, 458  
 JESSUP, Ebenezer, 220  
 JOHNS, Henry, 142  
 JOHNSON, Asael, 81  
     Charlotte (Shaler), 90  
     Edwin Ferry, 3, 90  
     Elizabeth, 86  
     Humphrey, 463  
     Jedediah, 81  
     John, 444  
     John D., 46  
     Tabitha, 84, 85  
     Thomas, 214, 245  
     Zech., 403  
 JOHNSTON, Ann, 127  
     John, 107  
 JONAS, 78, 79  
 JONES, —, 344  
     Cantwell, 72  
     John, 119, 125, 162, 202  
     W., 20  
 JOSEPH, S. J., 36  
 JOYCE, William, 133
- KANS, William, 117  
 KEENE, William, 249  
 KEIFT, Governor, 365  
 KELLEY, John, 143  
 KELSEY, Jeannette G. W., 105, 177  
 KENNARD, John, 273  
     Rebecca (Spencer), 273  
 KERNOCHAN, Elizabeth Powell, 113  
 KETTLE, Jeremiah, 425  
 KICHLINE, —, 59  
 KING } —, 201  
 KINGE }  
     Dorothy, 474  
     Henry, 130  
     Samuel, 321, 325  
     Thomas, 464, 465  
 KINSEY, James, 103  
 KIRKPATRICK, Amelia Louisa, 89, 473  
 KISSAM, Anne (Mott), 312  
     Daniel, 312  
 KITTLE, Cornelius, 122, 123  
 KNOWLES, Henry, 362
- LAFAYETTE, Marquis de, 47, 155, 158  
 LAFORGET, —, 199  
 LAMBER, Henry B., 108  
 LAND, Francis, 201  
     John, 202
- LANG, Mary (Garr), 111, 112  
     Robert, 111, 112  
     Sarah, 111  
     John, 111  
 LAROUX } —, 199  
 LARROUX }  
     Lydia, 121, 198, 200, 477, 479  
     Peter, 121, 198-200, 479  
 LATHAM, William, 424  
 LATIMER, —, 11  
     George, 67  
 LATTING, Josias, 317, 379  
 LAWRENCE, Lieut., 13  
     Benjamin, 400  
 LAWS, Midshipman, 13  
 LAWSON, James, 36  
 LEE, —, 64, 395  
 LE GHAIT, Jeannette (Payson), 184  
 LEISTER, Edward, 460  
 LEMBSON, Barnaby, 350  
 LENOX, Robert, 189, 190  
 LEONARD, Robert, 143  
 LEPPER, John Philip, 267  
 LEWIS, 86  
 LEWIS, Francis, 219  
     Israel, 103  
     Morgan, 27  
     Oliver, 133  
 LEVETT } Christopher, 386, 423  
 LOUIT }  
 LEVINS, John, 340  
 LINAS, Rodger, 371, 372  
 LIPPIT } John, 303, 370, 451  
 LIPPET }  
 LIVINGSTON, —, 142  
     John R., 157  
     Peter Van Brugh, 219  
 LOBDELL, Simon, 272  
 LOCHINVAR, 222  
 LOCKMAN, Mrs. Jacob, 164  
 LONG, —, 149  
     Mary (Hallock), 231, 232  
     William, 231, 232  
 LOOMIS, Matthew, 209  
     Thomas, 209  
 LORING, Hannah, 426  
     Hannah (Jacob), 426  
     Thomas, 426  
 LOTT, Abraham P., 142, 145  
 LOUIS XIV, King, 199  
 LOVELL } James, 398, 399  
 LOUELL }  
 LOW, —, 144  
     Anthony, 306, 470  
 LOWIS, Janet (Garr), 109, 173, 174  
     Thomas, 109, 173, 174  
 LUDLAM, Charles, 262, 264, 265  
     Elizabeth, 262  
     Joseph, 262, 264  
     Sarah, 231  
 LUXFORD, Steven, 236, 274  
 LYNE, Thomas, 434  
 LYSLE, William, 458



- MACDONOUGH }  
 MACDONOCH } — 3, 116, 195-198  
 MACDONOUGH }  
 MCDONOUGH }  
 MCDONOUGH }  
 M'DONOUGH }
- Augustus Rodney, 18, 25  
 Bridget, 120, 121  
 Charles Shaler, 1, 3-8, 25, 49, III, 477  
 Charlotte Rosella, 25  
 Clara (Hackstaff), 1, 2, 7, 25, 49, III, 477  
 Daniel, 196  
 Elizabeth (Thomas), 76  
 Frances Augusta, 25  
 Frances Brenton (McVickar), 25  
 George Hackstaff, 2, 8, 477  
 Hannah, 76, 79  
 Hester, 75, 76  
 Hilda (Palmer), 25  
 J., 79  
 James, 10, 55, 72, 74, 76, 115-124, 126,  
 198, 200, 477, 478  
 James Edward Fisher, 25  
 Jane, 76  
 Jane (Coyle), 115, 195, 198, 200, 478  
 John, 76, 115, 116, 121, 198  
 Joseph, 76  
 Lavinia (Woodland), 76  
 Lucy Ann (Shaler), 3, 18, 24, 76, 89, 477  
 Lucy Shaler, 1, 8, 477  
 Lydia, 76  
 Lydia (Laroux), 55, 65, 120, 121, 126,  
 198, 200, 477  
 Mary, 76, 79, 122  
 Mary Ann Louisa, 25  
 Mary (Oakley), 25  
 Mary (Vance), 9, 75, 120, 121, 126, 477  
 Micah, 122, 123  
 Michael, 10  
 Oliver, 196  
 Patrick, 75, 120, 122  
 Rodney, 1, 8, 477  
 Samuel, 76  
 Sarah (McMunn), 120, 122  
 Sophronia, 122  
 Terlough, 196  
 Thomas, 3, 9-25, 55-80, 85, 89, 115, 119,  
 120-123, 126, 163, 195-198, 200, 470-472,  
 477, 478  
 Thomas Nathaniel, 25  
 William Joseph, 25  
 William Rodney, 1, 8
- MACKAY, Hay S., 102  
 MACKENZIE, George, 249  
 MACKIE, William, 108  
 MACLEOD, Walter, 178  
 MACOUNE, Samuel, 260  
 MACPHERSON, John, 55, 56  
 MADISON, James, 17  
 MAGILL, Arthur, 86  
 MAHOE, Samuel, 199  
 MAN, —, 440, 442  
 MANSFIELD, General, 468
- MANTON, Shadrach, 359, 438  
 MAPES, Thomas, 321, 322, 329, 330, 429  
 MAPLISDEN, Dorothy (Curties), 432  
 Edward, 432  
 Sibilla, 432  
 MARCH, Earl of, 180  
 Thomas, 406  
 MARGARET OF NORWAY, 181  
 Queen, 180  
 MARGESON, Edmund, 460  
 MARINE SOCIETY, 28, 157, 187, 191  
 MARR, Earl of, 180  
 MARSHALL, —, 143  
 Charles H., 40  
 C. W., 51  
 MARSTON, Nathaniel, 217  
 MARTIN, Anthony, 288  
 Christopher, 460  
 MARY, 79  
 MASON, Captain, 384, 414  
 MASSASOIT, 420, 421  
 MASSON, Robert, 339  
 MASTERS, Elizabeth, 424  
 Katherine (Bigg), 432, 434  
 Peter, 432, 434  
 MASTINE, John, 374  
 MATHER, Captain, 160  
 Richard, 434  
 Thomas, 86  
 MATHEWES, Samuel, 371, 372  
 MAVERICK, Samuel, 361, 366  
 MAWREY } Roger, 358, 441  
 MOORIE }
- MAYO, Samuel, 462  
 MCBRAIR, James, 108  
 MCBRIDE, Robert, 125  
 MCCREA, Robert, 108  
 MCDERMOTT, 197  
 MCDOUGALL, General, 62, 63  
 MCGIERR (see Garr)  
 MCINTOSH, Amy (Hawxhurst), 158, 159, 224  
 Phineas, 158, 159, 224  
 MCMUNN, Sarah, 122  
 MCVICKAR, Frances Brenton, 25  
 MEEDE, —, 434  
 Gabriel, 435  
 MEIGS, Return Jonathan, 81, 82  
 MERCER, General, 58, 64  
 MERNY, John, 331, 332  
 MERRITT, Benjamin, 79, 203  
 Sarah (Vance), 203  
 MESSENGER, Andrew, 371, 372  
 METCALF, Joseph, 444  
 MIANTENOMO, 449  
 MIFFLIN, General, 62  
 MILLER, —, 192  
 Caroline (Sinclair), 192, 193  
 Edward, 133  
 Ichabod, 81  
 John, 434  
 William, 85  
 MILLS, George, 371, 372  
 MILNER, Michael, 374

- MINER, Clement, 250  
     Martha (Mould), 250  
 MINTURN, —, 160  
 M'KINLY, Governor, 64  
 MONRO, George, 119  
 MOORE } Jane, 96.  
 MORE }  
     Lawrence, 96, 97  
     Miriam, 273  
     Thomas, 331-333  
 MORAN, Amédée Depau, 2, 8  
     Charles, 1, 8  
     Helen Morgan, 2  
     Helen (Morgan), 2, 8  
     Martha Arabella de Pau (Adams), 2, 8,  
     477  
 MORGAN, James, 340  
 MORRELL }  
 MOREL } —, 233, 234  
 MORELLE }  
     Catherine, 234  
     Elizabeth, 191, 234, 477, 499  
     Elizabeth (Baker), 234  
     Isaac, 340  
     Jeanne Marie, 234  
     Marguerite, 234  
     Mathieu, 234  
     William, 191, 193, 233, 234, 499  
 MORRIS, Adoniah, 302-304  
     Robert, 58, 153, 154, 302-303  
 MORSE, Samuel, 84  
 MORTIMER, Philip, 46, 47, 138  
 MORTON, Isaiah, 85  
     Nathaniel, 388, 459  
 MOSES, 78, 79  
 MOTT, Anne, 312  
     Richbill, 312  
     Sarah, 253  
 MOULD } Esther, 211, 242, 250, 483  
 MOLE }  
     Hugh, 211, 242, 248-251, 296, 483  
     Jane, 250  
     Martha, 250  
     Martha (Coit), 211, 242, 250, 296, 297, 483  
     Mary, 250  
     Susannah, 250  
 MOUNCE, Ann, 202  
     Lucas, 202  
 MUDGE, Jane (Hawthurst), 307  
     Jarvis, 255, 307  
     Mary, 307  
     Mehitable, 223, 264, 320, 486  
     Moses, 264, 307  
 MULLETT, Frederick, 108  
 MULLINS, William, 460  
 MULLOWNEY, Captain, 11  
 MULROONA, 106, 197  
 MULROONA MOR, 197  
 MURRAY, Commodore, 12  
 MURTOGH, 197  
  
 NAHAMIT, 419  
 NANCY, 78, 79  
  
 NANHEGGEN, 303, 304, 451  
 NAUDAIN, —, 199  
 NELSON, Admiral, 13  
     Richard H., 2  
 NEVINS, Julia (Garr), 113  
     Sylvester S., 113  
 NEWELL, —, 404  
     John, 405  
 NEWMAN, —, 434  
     John, 318, 319  
 NICHOLS }  
 NICHOLS } Alfred B., 164, 165  
 NICKOLS }  
     Randall, 403  
     William, 297, 298  
 NICOLL, William, 168  
 NINIGRETT, 453, 454  
 NOBLE, —, 219  
     Abel, 218  
     William, 374  
 NORMANDY, Duke of, 179  
 NORTON, Andrew, 85  
 NORWOOD, Richard, 219  
 NOWELL, Increase, 300  
 NOXON, Thomas, 202  
 NOYES, —, 236  
  
 OAKLEY, Jesse, 223  
     Mary, 25  
     Thomas, 223  
 O'CONNOR, 197  
 ODELL, —, 140  
 OGDEN, Amelia (Shaler), 90  
     Charles, 90  
     Mary, 172  
 OLCOTT, Samuel, 346  
     Sarah (Stocking), 346  
 OLNEY }  
 OLNY } —, 449  
 OLNVE }  
     Thomas, 303, 304, 359, 368, 438, 440, 442  
     449, 450  
 ORTON, Thomas, 406  
 OSMAN, Thomas, 321  
 OZIER, Jacob, 123  
  
 PADY, William, 397  
 PALMER, George, 358, 439  
     Hilda, 25  
     John J., 107  
 PARANES, John, 236  
 PARISH, Matthew, 312  
     Zerviah (Townsend), 312  
 PARK, William, 340  
 PARKER, —, 404  
     George, 71, 72, 125, 204  
     Mary, 125  
     Mary (Vance), 204  
 PARSELL, Nicholas, 374  
 PARTRIDGE, George, 392  
 PATCHING, —, 434  
 PATTEN, Edward, 103

- PATTERSON } Captain, 32  
 PATTISON }  
     Samuel, 74  
 PADGAUCUTTUCOE, 303  
 PAUL, J. Balfour, 184, 185  
 PAYSON, Fanny (Washburne), 184  
 PEABODY, George, 34  
 PEACOCK, Richard, 435  
 PEARSALL, Hannah, 253  
     Sarah (Underhill), 253  
     Thomas, 253  
 PECK, Paul, 347  
 PEIRCE, Abraham, 392  
 PEN-RUDDOCK (see Reddocke)  
 PENN, John, 203  
     Richard, 116, 203  
     Thomas, 116, 203  
     William, 201  
 PENNINGTON, Hannah (McDonough), 76  
     James, 76  
     John, 71  
 PERKINS, William, 339  
 PERRY, James, 407  
 PETERS, James, 159  
 PETERSON, Andrew, 199  
     Peter, 72  
 PETTIT, Melajah, 103  
 PETTY, Edward, 322, 332, 333  
 PEKWITH, 415-417, 419, 421  
 PHELPS, —, 21  
     B. F., 34  
 PHENIX, Daniel, 142  
 PHILLIPS, Eleazer, 405  
     John, 424  
 PHIPPS, Samuel, 405  
     Solomon, 405  
 PICKERING, Timothy, 154, 467  
 PIDGION, William, 374  
 PIERPONT, John, 341  
     Thankful (Stow), 341  
 PLACE, —, 434  
 PLATT, Elizabeth, 312  
     Elizabeth (Smith), 312  
     Epenetus, 312  
     Hannah (Saxton), 170  
     Zephaniah, 170  
 POL, 78  
 POOLE, Zadoc A., 120  
 PORTER, David, 14  
     Jonathan, 330  
 POST, Thomas, 174  
 POWELL, Abigail, 268  
     John, 268  
     Margaret (Hallock), 268  
 POWER, Nicholas, 300, 437, 438  
 PRATT }  
 PRAT } Aaron, 315, 407  
 PRATE }  
 PRATTE }  
     Anne, 222, 223, 226, 252, 264, 265, 486  
     Ann (Barker), 261, 317, 319, 320, 407,  
         423, 425, 464, 486  
     Daniel, 315, 407  
 PRATT, etc., }  
     *conf'd*  
     Delivered, 320  
     Dorcas, 405  
     Ebenezer, 222, 223, 252, 261-265, 316,  
         317-320, 473, 486  
     Henry, 382  
     Jeremiah, 261-265, 316-320  
     John, 222, 225, 226, 228, 229, 252, 261,  
         262-264, 307, 315-320, 349, 406, 407,  
         423, 425, 464, 473, 486  
     Joseph, 315, 400, 405, 407, 408  
     Joshua, 320, 390, 393, 394, 424  
     Mary, 320, 407  
     Mary (Barker), 426  
     Mary (Priest), 264, 316, 391, 392, 399,  
         404-409, 254, 426, 461, 486  
     Mehitable (Mudge), 222, 252, 264, 265,  
         320, 486  
     Mercy, 316, 320, 407  
     Oliver, 265  
     Peter, 315, 316, 406, 407  
     Phineas, 263, 264, 315, 316, 320, 382-423,  
         425, 426, 461, 486  
     Rose, 264, 265  
     Samuel, 315, 407, 425, 426  
 PRAY, Mary, 451  
     Richard, 451  
 PREBLE, Commodore, 12, 13  
 PRENCE } Thomas, 391, 394-397  
 PRINCE }  
 PRENTIS, Jonathan, 249  
     John, 249  
 PRICE, Richard, 72  
     Spencer, 72  
     Stephen, 34  
 PRIDE, George L., 45, 173, 174  
     Janet (Garr) (Lewis), 173, 174  
 PRIEST } Degory, 264, 391, 404, 458-461, 490  
 PREIST }  
     Mary, 264, 391, 404, 460, 461, 486, 490  
     Sarah, 404, 460, 461  
     Sarah (Allerton) (Vincent), 404, 458, 461,  
         490  
 PRINCE, Samuel, 146  
 PURDY, Abraham, 147  
 PURRIER, William, 321  
 PUTNAM, General, 59, 60  
 PYNCHON } John, 402, 403  
 PYNCHON }  
 PYNE, Smith, 46  
  
 RAND, Timothy, 468  
 RANDALL, —, 147  
     Thomas, 146  
 RANNY } Thomas, 287, 288  
 RANNIE }  
 RAWLINGS, Jasper, 343  
     Mary (Green) (Griggs), 343  
 RAWSON, Edward, 300  
     Elliot, 85  
 RAY, Cornelius, 174  
 RAYNSFORD, Edward, 295

- READE, Charles Holcombe, 2, 8  
     Emma (Jones), 2, 8  
     James Edward, 2, 8  
     John, 144  
     Lucy Shaler (Macdonough), 2, 8, 477  
 READING, Philip, 71  
 REAPES, James, 359, 439  
 REDDOCK }  
 REDDOCK } —, 264, 486  
 REDOCK }  
 REDOCKE }  
 RUDDOCK }  
 RUDDUCK }  
 PEN-RUDDOCK }  
     Elizabeth, 359, 364, 439  
     Hannah, 364  
     Henry, 251, 257, 264, 305-307, 355-365,  
         439-441, 443, 469, 473, 486  
     Jane, 364  
     John, 358, 364, 439  
     Mabel (Burrows), 307, 359, 360, 363,  
         364, 443, 486  
     Mary, 307, 364, 486  
     Sarah, 364  
 REDFIELD, William, 133  
 REED, Colonel, 472  
 REEVES, James, 328, 329  
 RELPH, Thomas, 361  
 REMSEN, Henry, 143  
 RHODES }  
 ROADES } John, 371  
 RODES }  
     Zachariah, 302, 306, 306, 381, 442, 446,  
         451, 452  
 RICHARDS, Lydia (Stocking), 346  
     Paul, 216  
     John, 346  
 RIDDLE, Mary Ann, 89  
 RIDER }  
 RIDAR } Thomas, 332, 333  
 RIGDALE, John, 460  
 RITZEMA, Colonel, 148  
 ROBERT II, King, 182, 183  
 ROBERTS, Lydia (McDonough), 10, 18  
     Lydia (McDonough) (Caulk), 74, 76,  
         115  
     Thomas, 438  
     Zacharias, 76  
     Mrs. Zacharias, 74  
 ROBINSON, Captain, 13  
     Mary, 122, 123  
     W. J., 34  
 ROCKWELL, Edward, 81  
 RODGERS }  
 ROGERS } —, 62, 383, 414  
 ROGER }  
     Joseph, 392, 423  
     Thomas, 460  
 RODNEY, Cæsar, 58, 61, 62, 67  
     Cæsar Augustus, 12, 67  
     Thomas, 58, 60, 61  
 ROLLO, Alexander, 277  
 ROSDELL, —, 422
- RUMBALL, Daniel, 474  
 RUSSELL, Augustus, 49  
     Mrs. Augustus, 49  
     John, 49  
     Mrs. John, 49  
     Samuel, 49  
     Mrs. Samuel, 49  
 RUTGERS, —, 147  
     Adrian, 145  
     Hendrick, 191  
     Henry, 108, 174  
 RUTLEDGE, Augusta (Shaler), 89  
     Edward, 3, 89
- SAL, 78  
 SALSBERY, —, 416  
 SANDS, —, 146, 148  
     Comfort, 151  
     James, 256  
 SANDERS, John, 386  
 SAVAGE } John, 288, 289  
 SAVIDG }  
 SAWTELL, Henry, 374  
 SAWYER, H. B., 90  
     Louisa (Shaler), 90  
 SAXTON, Hannah, 170  
     Sarah, 170, 230, 477, 495  
 SAYLES, John, 450  
 SCHULTZE, C., 190  
     J., 190  
 SCUDDER, John, 330  
 SEAMAN, David, 216, 258  
     Philadelphia (Titus), 253  
     Sarah, 253  
     Thomas, 253  
 SEAY } —, 199  
 SEE }  
 SEBOR, Jacob, 83, 88, 94  
     Jacob F., 157  
 SEBRING, Isaac, 98  
 SERING, Simon, 306  
 SEVRIN, Albert, 147, 148  
 SHADBOLT, Ezekiel, 255  
 SHALER }  
 SCHALER }  
 SHAILER } —, 7, 84-87, 130-132  
 SHAILLER }  
 SHAILOR }  
 SHALOR }  
 SHAYLER }  
 SHAYLOR }  
     Abel, 128, 204-210, 212, 236-239, 482  
     Abigail (Stow), 81, 86, 130, 131, 133, 206,  
         212, 477  
     Alice (Spencer) (Brooks), 204, 237, 273,  
         482  
     Amelia, 90  
     Augusta, 89  
     Charles, 89  
     Charlotte, 90  
     Ebenezer, 204, 206-208  
     Edward, 89  
     Egbert, 89, 473

- SHALER, etc., }  
*cont'd*  
 Elizabeth, 238  
 Ephraim, 206, 207  
 Eunice, 206  
 Hannah, 128, 205-207, 209, 212, 236, 238,  
 240, 482  
 Hannah (Allen), 88  
 Jane (Todd), 90  
 Jemima, 205  
 Judith, 206  
 Kathorn, 237  
 Louisa, 90  
 Lucy Ann, 18, 76, 89, 477  
 Lucretia Ann (Denning), 18, 24, 76, 88,  
 89, 133, 159, 160, 162, 477  
 Mary, 205, 206, 238  
 Mary Ann (Riddle), 89  
 Martha, 238  
 Miriam, 204, 206, 207  
 Nathaniel, 18, 24, 76, 81-94, 128, 129, 131,  
 132, 133, 159, 206, 235-238, 473, 477  
 Reuben, 81, 128-139, 206, 207, 212, 473,  
 477, 482  
 Sarah, 206  
 Thankful, 206, 207  
 Thomas, 129, 204, 235-240, 273, 482  
 Timothy, 206, 207, 236-239  
 William Denning, 90  
 William Sherbrooke, 89
- SHAW }  
 SHAWNE } John, 393, 394, 399
- SHEFFIELD, —, 171
- SHELDON, John, 302
- SHEPARD, John, 214, 245, 247  
 Samuel, 245
- SHERMAN, William, 424
- SHERROD, —, 95
- SILLIMAN, Gold Silleck, 83
- SIMPKINS, Nicholas, 424
- SIMPSON, John, 405
- SINCLAIR }  
 ST. CLAIR } —, 110, 179, 180, 184,  
 ST. CLARE } 185-187
- DE SANCTO CLARO }  
 Alexander, 186  
 Caroline, 192  
 Catharine, 184  
 Sir David, 184  
 Egidia (Douglass), 182  
 Elizabeth, 109, 110, 171, 174, 187, 191, 192,  
 477  
 Elizabeth (Morrell), 109, 174, 184, 191,  
 192, 193, 233, 234, 477  
 General, 10  
 Sir Gregory, 181  
 Henry, 182, 192, 193  
 Sir Henry, 180-182  
 Isabel, 182  
 James, 109, 110, 174, 179-194, 234, 477, 498  
 James R., 109, 110  
 Jane, 192  
 Jean (Haliburton), 182
- SINCLAIR, etc., }  
*cont'd*  
 John, 184, 186, 187  
 of Longformacus, 181  
 Margaret (Douglass), 183  
 Maria, 110, 192  
 Marjorie (Sutherland), 184  
 Matthew, 181  
 Sir Oliver, 184  
 Robert, 184  
 of Stevenson, 181  
 Waldernus, Comte de, 179  
 William, 179, 180, 181, 183, 184, 186, 192,  
 193  
 Sir William, 180-182
- SKELLY, William, 71
- SKIFFE, James, 392
- SMALLWOOD, Colonel, 59, 61, 63
- SMITH, Abraham, 371  
 Benjamin, 240, 302  
 Captain, 384, 414  
 Catherine, 159  
 Edward, 161  
 Esther, 312, 381  
 Francis, 208  
 Isaac, 312, 314  
 Jerusha, 253  
 John, 14, 15, 356, 368, 405, 438  
 Joseph, 244  
 Lydia, 273  
 Morace, 371  
 Samuel, 371  
 Thomas, 150, 159, 236, 273, 275, 403  
 William, 267, 336
- SOULE, George, 460
- SOUTHER }  
 SOUTHER } Nathaniel, 397, 399
- SOUTHMAYD, Allyn, 94
- SOUTHWORTH, Constant, 382, 399
- SPENCER }  
 SPENSER } Alice, 237, 273
- Elizabeth, 338  
 Garrard, 235-237, 271-278, 337, 338, 482  
 Grace, 275  
 Hannah, 272, 273, 338, 482  
 Hannah (Shaler), 206  
 Hannah (Willey) (Hungerford) (Blatch-  
 ford), 273  
 Jarrard, 337, 338, 482  
 John, 273, 275, 276  
 Lydia (Smith), 273  
 Mehitable, 273  
 Michael, 271, 337, 338  
 Miriam (Moore) (Willey), 273  
 Nathaniel, 273-275  
 Rebecca, 273, 275  
 Rebecca (Howard), 273  
 Richard, 337  
 Ruth, 274  
 Samuel, 206, 236, 273-275  
 Sarah (Ackley), 273  
 Sarah (Bearding), 338  
 Thomas, 236, 239, 240, 273-275, 337, 338

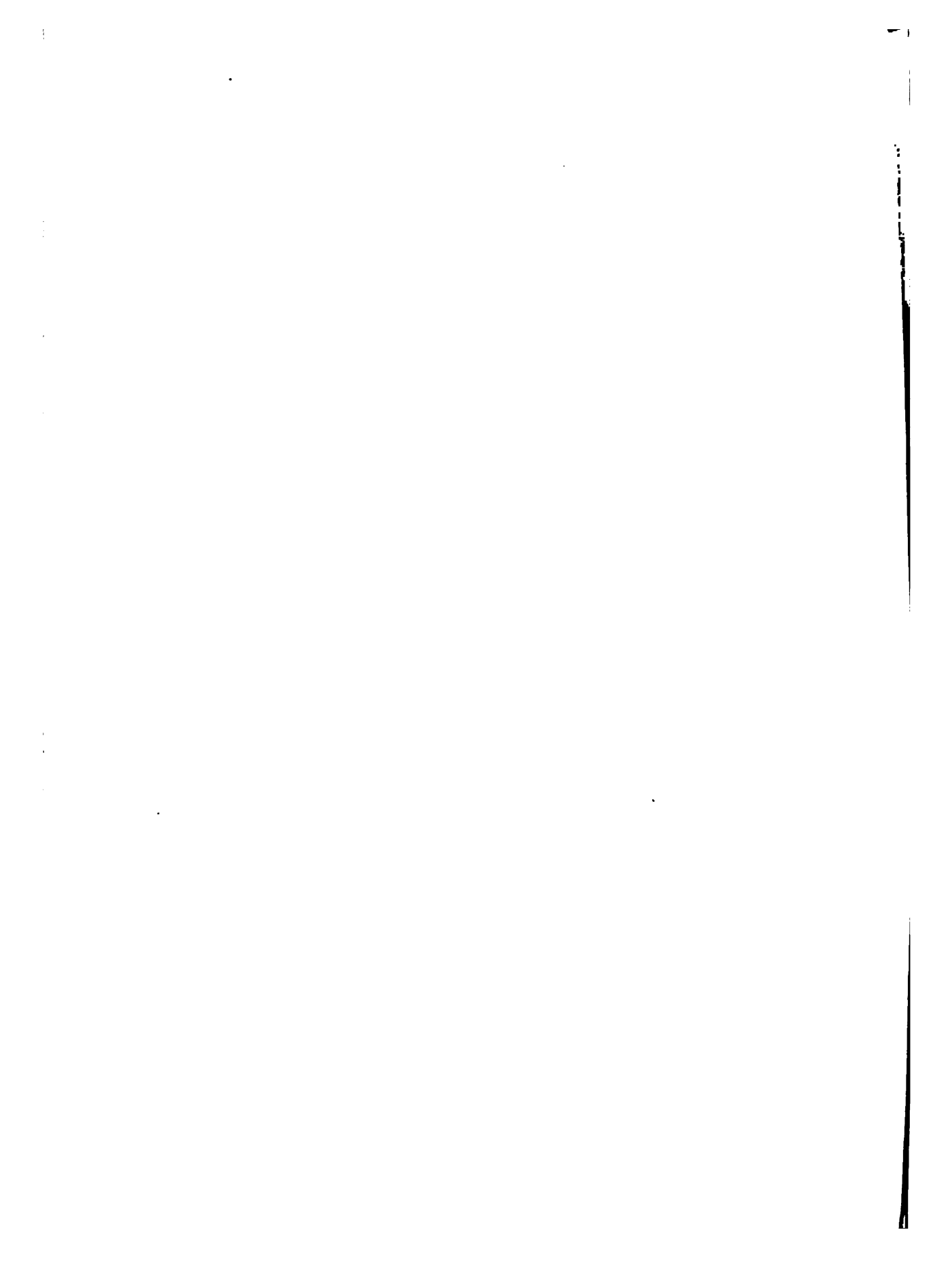
- SPENCER }  
 SPENSER }  
*cont'd*  
 Timothy, 236, 273-275  
 William, 273, 274, 276, 337, 338, 349  
 SPENHAM, Caroline, 222  
 SPICER } Samuel, 376, 377  
 SPYCKER }  
 STACYE, Hugh, 420  
 STALLON, Edward, 249  
 STANDISH, Myles, 388, 389, 244, 460  
 STANDLY, Timothy, 349  
 ST. ANDREW'S SOCIETY, 107, 108, 172, 191  
 STANNARD, Joseph, 236  
 STARR, Comfort, 463  
 David, 133  
 Frank Farnsworth, 285  
 Nathan, 85  
 Philip M., 46  
 STEBBINS, David, 175, 191, 193  
 STEELE, Bethia (Hopkins) (Stocking), 285,  
 351  
 James, 285, 351  
 STELL, W. S., 34  
 STEVENS } Ebenezer, 27  
 STEPHENS }  
 John, 250, 296  
 Mary, 296  
 Mary (Coit), 296, 297  
 STEPHENSON, James, 150  
 STEWART, Lieut., 61  
 STIDHAM, Captain, 472  
 STIRLING, Lord, 59-61, 64  
 STOAKS, John, 70  
 STOCKER, John, 138  
 STOCKING }  
 STOCKEN } Agnes, 345, 346  
 STOCKIN }  
 STOCKINE }  
 Anna, 283, 346, 351, 483  
 Bethia, 242, 280, 285, 287, 483  
 Bethia (Hopkins), 242, 280, 285, 286, 346,  
 351, 353, 483  
 Daniel, 250, 286, 288, 289, 294  
 Ebenezer, 286, 287, 294  
 George, 283, 285-287, 294, 344-349, 351, 483  
 Hannah, 285, 346  
 Jane (Mould), 250  
 John, 243, 244, 285, 287, 294  
 Jonathan, 214, 215  
 Lydia, 285, 287, 294, 346  
 Samuel, 242, 280, 283-294, 346, 348, 351,  
 353, 483  
 Stephen, 286, 287, 294  
 STOCTON, Richard, 374  
 STONE, Hugh, 357, 358  
 STORER, John, 374  
 STORRS, William L., 46  
 STOUTENBURGH, Is., 145  
 STOW } Abigail, 128, 130-133, 206, 212-214,  
 STOWE } 477, 483  
 Bethia, 212, 213, 242, 244  
 Bethia (Stocking), 211, 242, 243, 250, 280,  
 285, 294, 483  
 STOW }  
 STOWE }  
*cont'd*  
 Elizabeth, 280, 338, 340, 341, 424  
 Elizabeth (Bigg), 278, 338, 340, 341, 343,  
 431, 432, 483  
 Esther, 212, 213  
 Esther (Mould), 130, 206, 211, 242, 250,  
 483  
 Hannah, 242, 244  
 Isaac, 212, 213  
 Jedediah, 212, 213  
 John, 242, 278, 280, 282, 338-341, 343,  
 431-435, 483  
 Jonathan, 212-215  
 Joseph, 242, 244  
 Lucia, 212-214  
 Martha, 212  
 Mary, 242, 244, 280, 433  
 Mary (Griggs), 241, 280, 285, 341, 343, 483  
 Nathaniel, 279-282, 338, 340, 341, 434  
 Samuel, 130, 206, 211-215, 242-244, 247,  
 250, 279-281, 338, 340, 341, 433, 434, 483  
 Sergeant, 242  
 Stephen, 212, 214  
 Submit, 213  
 Thankful, 280, 338, 340, 341, 433, 434  
 Thomas, 211, 241-248, 250, 278-283, 285,  
 338, 340, 341, 343, 433, 473, 483  
 Zebulon, 85  
 STRATHERN, Malise, Earl of, 182  
 STRAW, Jack, 423  
 STRICKLAND, David, 242  
 STUDSON, Cornet, 399, 463  
 STUYVESANT, Peter, 370, 373, 375  
 SUCKLIN, Thomas, 438  
 SUMNER, Ebenezer, 81  
 SUTHERLAND, Marjorie, 184  
 SUTTON, Ashberry, 71  
 SWAIN, —, 403  
 SWAN, William, 407  
 SWAZY }  
 SWASEY }  
 SWASY } Abigail, 267, 322, 333, 494  
 SWAZEY }  
 SWAZIE }  
 SWESIE }  
 SWEZY }  
 John, 267, 323, 330-336, 468, 474, 494  
 Joseph, 333-335  
 Mary, 267, 333-335, 468  
 Mehitable, 334  
 Samuel, 333, 335  
 Sarah, 334, 335  
 Stephen, 330  
 SWEETE, James, 305  
 John, 303, 369, 370  
 TACHAPOUSHA, 307  
 TALBOTT, Peter, 393  
 TALCOTT } Joseph, 215  
 TALKOT }  
 John, 275

- TANNER, John, 274  
 Nicholas, 371  
 Rebecca (Spencer) (Kennard), 274
- TARNE, Edward, 374
- TRIGE } 196, 197
- TRIGHE } 196, 197
- TRIGE MOR, 197
- TEN BROECK, —, 148
- TERRY, Richard, 429
- THOMAS, Elizabeth, 76  
 James, 79  
 William, 407
- THOMPSON } —, 297
- THOMSON } —, 297
- TOMSON } —, 297
- David, 422, 423  
 Samuel, 99
- THORNE, I., 188  
 R., 188  
 William, 372, 374
- THROCKMORTON, John, 449, 450
- TILDEN, Joseph, 463
- TILLEY, Edward, 460  
 John, 460
- TILLINGHAST, Pardon, 360, 363
- TILTON, Dr., 61  
 Geodie, 377
- TINKER, Thomas, 460
- TISQUANTOM, 421
- TOBIAS, 70
- TODD, Jane, 90  
 Walter, 368, 369, 456
- TOM, 217
- TOMALTACH NA CARRIGA, 197
- TOMLYNS, —, 338  
 Elizabeth (Spencer), 338
- TOMPKINS, Daniel D., 27
- TOOKER, —, 324, 327  
 John, 266, 331  
 Joseph, 335
- TORNEY, T. Stanley, 195, 196
- TORREY, Lieut., 463  
 William, 300, 402, 403
- TOTTEN, Joseph, 226
- TOWNSEND } —, 223, 365, 371, 372
- TOWNSEN } —, 223, 365, 371, 372
- TOWNSON } —, 223, 365, 371, 372
- Anne (Cole), 311, 381, 455, 486  
 Anne (Frost), 313  
 Anne (Mott) (Kissam), 312  
 Deborah (Underhill), 381  
 Deliverance (Cole), 55  
 Delivered (Pratt), 320  
 Dinah, 370  
 Elizabeth, 313, 320, 364, 381, 455  
 Elizabeth (Coles), 307  
 Elizabeth (Platt), 312  
 Esther (Smith), 312, 314, 381  
 George, 263, 307  
 Hannah, 251, 307, 312, 486  
 Hannah (Hawxhurst), 223  
 Henry, 252, 259, 304, 311, 314, 364-381,  
 452, 454, 455, 486
- TOWNSEND, etc., }  
*cont'd*
- Hetty, 312  
 Isaac, 223  
 James, 258, 320, 364  
 Jane (Reddocke), 364  
 Johannah, 251, 307, 312, 381, 486  
 John, 225, 229, 251, 252, 258-260, 262, 307,  
 311-315, 319, 320, 364, 365, 368-374,  
 377, 378, 380, 381, 455, 486  
 Jonadab, 313  
 Joshua, 313  
 Jotham, 312  
 Leah, 370  
 Martha (Carle), 313  
 Martha (Coles), 312  
 Mary, 381  
 Mary (Hawxhurst), 307  
 Meribah, 313  
 Meribah (Townsend), 313  
 Micajah, 227, 228, 255, 312  
 Penn, 216  
 Peter, 218, 219, 223  
 Peter S., 222, 223, 264, 467, 469, 470  
 Rachel (Carpenter), 313  
 Richard, 302, 305, 365, 367, 368, 370, 371,  
 380, 454, 455  
 Robert, 259, 260, 381  
 Rose, 378, 381  
 Samuel, 319  
 Sarah, 223, 312  
 Sarah (Cole), 455  
 Sarah (Wright), 313  
 Susannah, 381  
 Thomas, 307, 379, 380, 455  
 Zerviah, 312
- TRACY, Stephen, 392
- TRIMBLE, George T., 27, 29, 30, 33, 38
- TRIPP, John, 305
- TRUMBULL, Joseph, 149
- TUCKEM, —, 87, 88
- TUCKER, Charles, 331
- TUE, Micah, 374  
 Nathaniel, 374
- TURNER, —, 434  
 John, 460
- TUTHILL, John, 335, 336, 429
- TYLOR, Watt, 424
- UD, Philip, 374
- UNDERHILL, Daniel, 216  
 Deborah, 381  
 John, 306, 363, 380, 381
- UNTHANKE, Christopher, 362
- VALLADE, —, 234
- VAN BUREN, Martin, 106
- VAN BURKELOR, Mary, 202  
 Samuel, 202
- VANCE, —, 200, 201, 203  
 Hannah, 121, 125, 126, 203, 204, 477  
 John, 117, 124-126, 200-204, 480

- VANCE, Joseph, 203  
 Martha, 126, 204  
 Mary, 75, 121, 124-126, 200, 202-204, 477, 480  
 Peter, 126  
 Rachel, 127, 203  
 Samuel, 74, 75, 121, 124-127, 203, 477, 480  
 Sarah, 203  
 William, 201
- VAN CORTLANDT, Pierre, 156
- VANDEGRIFT, —, 201
- VANDERHOF, Peter, 174
- VAN DYKE } —, 201
- VANDYKE } —, 201  
 John, 119  
 Nicholas, 203
- VAN HORN } —, 201
- VAN HORNE } Garrett, 45, 96  
 Cornelius, 217
- VAN RENSSELAER, —, 156, 158  
 Mary K., 140
- VAN SHAACK, Peter, 162
- VAN TASSEL, D., 96
- VAN ZANDT } —, 146, 147, 201
- VANZANDT } —, 146, 147, 201
- VENTRUS } John, 240
- VENTROUS } —, 240  
 Moses, 240  
 William, 236, 273
- VERPLANK, G. C., 98
- VIGORUE, —, 199
- VINCENT, John, 458,  
 Sarah (Allerton), 458, 490
- VIOLET, 138
- WADDINGTON, C. I., 35
- WALDRON, Resolveert, 376, 377
- WALTON, William, 142
- WARD, —, 218  
 Jane (Hopkins), 351  
 Moses, 96  
 Nathaniel, 351  
 Samuel, 81  
 William, 294
- WARE, William, 45
- WARNER } John, 143, 247, 282, 348, 367,  
 WARNERE } 368, 436, 446  
 Rachel, 368
- WARREN, Richard, 460
- WARRINGTON, Lieut., 14
- WASHBURNE, Cadwalader Colden, 113  
 Jeannette (Garr), 113
- WASHINGTON, George, 47, 51, 57-60, 62, 83,  
 98, 148-150, 152, 155, 156, 158, 162, 472  
 Mrs. George, 155
- WATERMAN, —, 449  
 Bethia, 303, 451  
 Richard, 300, 303, 304, 448-451
- WEAVERY, Jacob, 175
- WEBB, W. H., 51
- WEBSTER, John, 346
- WEEKS } —, 364
- WEEKES } Elizabeth (Reddocke), 364
- WICKES } —, 313  
 Elizabeth (Townsend), 313  
 Francis, 364  
 George, 257  
 Hannah (Reddocke), 364  
 John, 362, 364, 369, 436, 452  
 Joseph, 364  
 Michael, 313  
 Samuel, 364
- WEID } —, 165
- WEIDIN } —, 165  
 Anna Elisabetha, 164-168, 477, 493
- WELD, Joseph, 339  
 Thomas, 339
- WELLS } —, 321
- WELLES } —, 321  
 James, 236, 239, 240  
 Richard I., 107  
 William, 322, 325, 429
- WELLINGTON, Duke of, 20
- WELMAN, —, 295
- WEST, Robert, 303, 451
- WESTCOTT } —, 449
- WASCOTE } Stukely, 305, 369, 449, 450
- WESTCOOT } —, 449
- WESTON } —, 449  
 Edmund, 424  
 Francis, 448-450  
 Thomas, 383-386, 388, 389, 414
- WESUONTUPE, 303, 304, 451
- WETMORE, Benjamin, 242
- WHEELER, George, 279
- WHITE, Daniel, 250  
 Edward, 319  
 Hugh, 247  
 Joseph, 250  
 Lieut., 287  
 Martha (Coit) (Mould), 250, 296, 297  
 Mary (Mould), 250  
 Nathaniel, 250, 284, 288, 289, 296, 348  
 Susannah (Mould), 250  
 William, 460
- WHITMAN } Valentine, 452, 455
- WHITTMAN } —, 455
- WHITMARSH, John, 398
- WHITMORE, Edward Collins, 81
- WHITNEY, Thomas, 395
- WHITTLESEY, Chauncey, 89
- WHOOBY, Ralph, 397
- WIATE, —, 236
- WICKENDEN, William, 439
- WIGGINS, Thomas, 372
- WILCOX, Israel, 287
- WILLET, Nathaniel, 348  
 Thomas, 397
- WILLETS, Amos, 268  
 Catharine (Hallock), 268  
 Clemence (Hallock), 268  
 Dinah (Townsend), 268  
 Isaac, 268



- WILLETS, Jesse, 232**  
     Margaret (Hallock) (Powell), 268  
     Mary (Hallock), 268  
     Richard, 268  
     Sarah (Hallock), 268  
     Thomas, 268  
**WILLEY, Hannah, 273**  
     Miriam (Moore), 273  
**WILLIAM, King, 180**  
**WILLIAM III, King, 260**  
**WILLIAMS, Anna, 424, 463, 464, 486, 491**  
     Bishop, 49  
     Edward, 463, 464  
     Elizabeth, 463  
     John, 424, 425, 461-465, 491  
     Mary, 464  
     Robert, 303, 304, 368, 379  
     Roger, 301-304, 358, 359, 439, 440, 445,  
         446, 448-451  
     Samuel, 34  
     Thomas, 460  
**WILLIS, Samuel, 87, 216**  
**WILSON, George, 377**  
     Roger, 458  
**WINES, Barnabas, 321**  
**WINSHIP, Edward, 350**  
**WINSLOW } —, 391**  
**WYNSLOW } —, 391**  
     Edward, 383-386, 388-390, 460  
     Gilbert, 460  
     John, 395  
     Kanelme, 426, 427  
**WINTHROP, John, 443, 444**  
**WISNER, Captain, 148**  
     Henry, 219  
**WITTIWOMITT, 421**  
**WOOD, —, 33**  
     David, 426  
     John, 226  
     Mary (Barker) (Pratt) (Coombs), 426  
**WOOD, William, 81**  
**WOODHULL, Nathaniel, 99**  
     Richard, 99  
**WOODIS } Henry, 279**  
**WOODIES } —, 279**  
**WOODLAND, Lavinia, 76**  
**WOODWARD, Isaac, 81**  
     John, 142  
**WOOLISTON, Captain, 422**  
**WOTHERSPOON, —, 38**  
     David Ogden, 113  
     Octavia (Garr), 107, 113  
**WRIGHT, Amy, 253**  
     Dennis, 253  
     Edmond, 312  
     George, 374  
     Gideon, 379  
     John, 381  
     Joseph, 138  
     Mary (Townsend), 381  
     Mercy, 455  
     Nicholas, 379, 381  
     Sarah, 313  
     Sarah (Townsend), 312  
     Susannah, 253  
     William, 216, 313  
**YATES, Abraham, 146, 149**  
**YOUNG } —, 321**  
**YO } —, 321**  
**YONGS } —, 321**  
**YOUNGES } —, 321**  
**YOUNGS } —, 321**  
**YOUNGUES } —, 321**  
     Benjamin, 321, 322  
     Colonel, 332  
     John, 321, 322, 325, 331, 334, 428  
     Joseph, 332, 333  
**YOUNGLOVE, William, 297**



## INDEX OF PLACES.

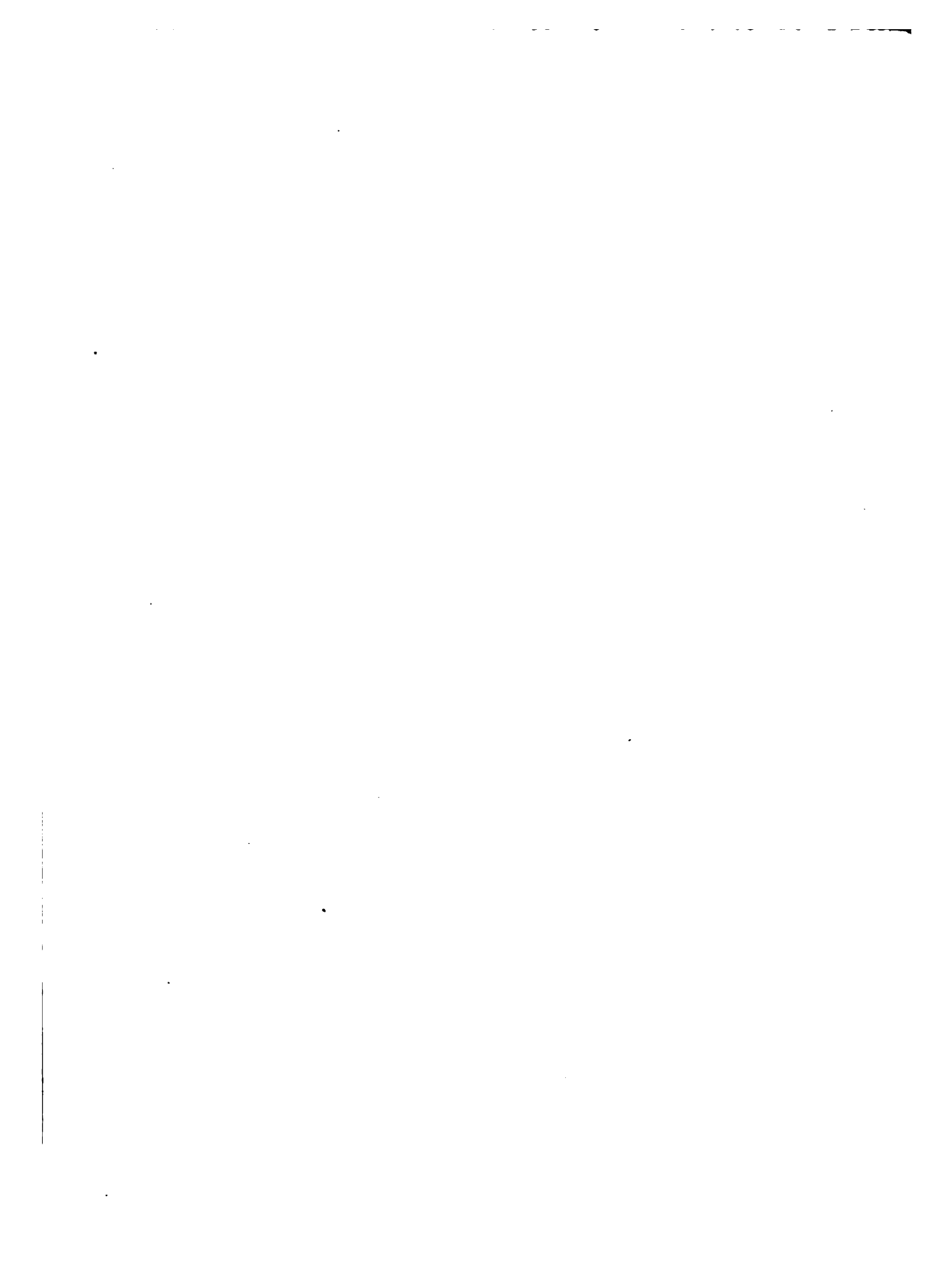
---

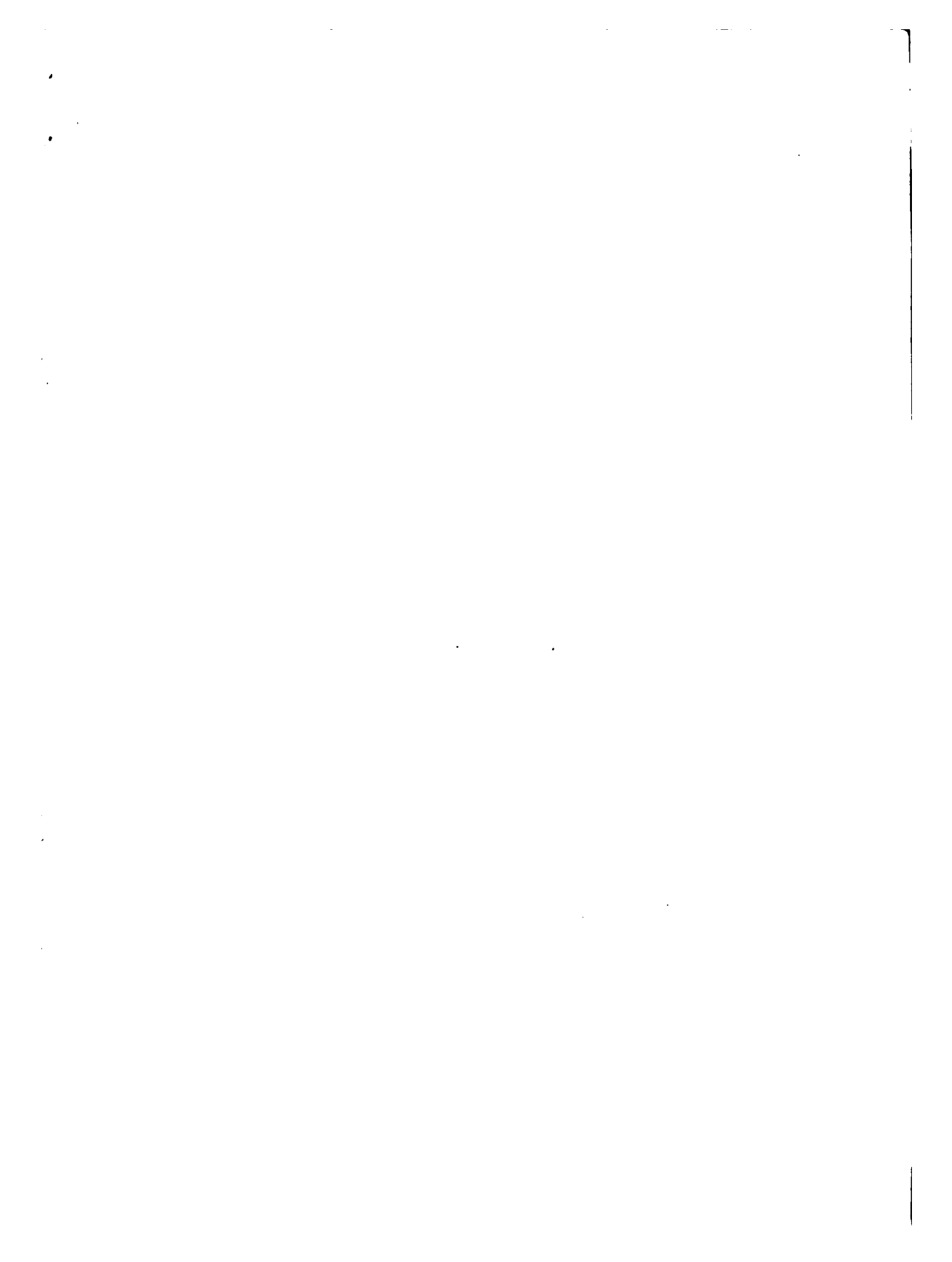
- ACQUIDNESIT, R. I., 315  
 ADRIATIC SEA, 13  
 AGAWAM (see Ipswich, Mass.)  
 ALBANY, N. Y., 22  
 ALSTADT, Germany, 169  
 ALTENKIRCHEN, Germany, 165  
 AMBOY, N. J., 58  
 AMERICA, 20, 98, 128, 141, 171, 172, 177, 178,  
     187, 198, 201, 220, 294, 413, 429, 446, 458  
 AMSTERDAM, Holland, 190, 376  
 ANCONA, Italy, 13  
 ANTIETAM, Md., 468  
 ANTIGUA, West Indies, 139, 140  
 APPOQUINIMINK HUNDRED, Del., 202, 203  
 AUCHENCAIRN, Scotland, 171, 175-178  
 AUSTRIA, 23  
  
 BALTIMORE, Md., 59, 190  
 BARBADOS, West Indies, 128, 249  
 BARNSTABLE, Mass., 248, 425  
 BAY OF HONDURAS, 128  
 BERMUDA, 40  
 BEVERLY, N. Y., 162  
 BILLERICA, Mass., 401  
 BOLTON, Conn., 128, 129, 138, 204-206, 208,  
     209  
 BOLTON CENTRE, Conn., 205  
 BOSTON, Mass., 1, 6, 15, 22, 177, 263, 271, 299,  
     300, 301, 316, 330, 338, 372, 402, 431, 443  
 BRAINTREE, Mass., 422  
 BRANTFORD, Conn., 83  
 BRIDGEWATER, Mass., 398  
 BRISTOL, England, 140  
 BROOKHAVEN, L. I., 99, 165-167, 169, 230,  
     231, 226-268, 336, 468, 470  
 BROOKLYN, N. Y., 59, 100, 105, 109, 112  
 BUCKRAM, L. I., 215, 254  
 BUENOS AYRES, South America, 192  
 BURLINGTON, Vt., 18  
  
 CALCUTTA, India, 15  
 CAMBRIDGE, Mass. } 271, 283, 344, 345, 349.  
 NEWTOWNE           } 350, 407  
 CANADA, 57, 413  
 CANTERBURY, England, 309  
  
 CANTON, China, 160  
 CAPE ANN, Mass., 384, 414  
 CAPE BRETON, N. S., 43  
 CAPE CLEAR, Ireland, 33  
 CAPE COD, Mass., 413, 460  
 CAPE FRANCOIS, 188  
 CAPE MAY, N. J., 57  
 CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, Africa, 160  
 CAPE RACE, Newfoundland, 43  
 CASTLE DOUGLAS, Scotland, 176  
 CATTICUNE, Scotland, 181  
 CHARLESTON, S. C., 15  
 CHARLESTOWN, Mass., 264, 315, 316, 319,  
     344, 382, 390, 399-401, 403, 405-410  
 CHATHAM, Conn., 85, 86, 91  
 CHESAPEAKE BAY, 11  
 CHESTNUT HILL, Pa., 177  
 CLEVELAND, Ohio, 1, 2  
 COLD SPRING HARBOR, L. I., 215-217, 379  
 CONCORD, Mass., 241, 279, 280, 340  
 CONNAUGHT, Ireland, 196-198  
 CONNECTICUT, 22, 82, 83, 131, 151, 152, 249,  
     272, 429  
 CONWAY, Mass., 1, 2  
 CORK COUNTY, Ireland, 196  
 CORLEARS HOOK, N. Y., 174  
 COWES, England, 43  
 CRANBROOK, England, 279, 340  
 CROMWELL, Conn., 211, 241, 283  
 CUBA, 106, 108, 113  
 CUMBERLAND HEAD, N. Y., 19, 22  
  
 DAMARISCOVE ISLANDS, Me., 383, 384, 414  
 DELAWARE, 1, 9, 11, 18, 21, 22, 24, 55-64, 66,  
     67-70, 72, 73, 75, 115, 121, 151, 153, 198,  
     199, 201, 472  
 DELAWARE BAY, 470  
 DEVONSHIRE, England, 139  
 DORCHESTER, Mass., 294, 295, 389, 422, 431,  
     432, 434  
 DORTRECHT, Holland, 375  
 DOVER, Del., 56, 71, 74  
 DUBLIN, Ireland, 115, 195  
 DUMFRIESSHIRE, Scotland, 108  
 DUNFERMLINE, Scotland, 180  
 DUXBURY, MASS., 387, 392, 420, 423

- EDINBURGH, Scotland, 178, 180, 184  
 EGYPT, 132  
 EMMERTZHAUSEN, Germany, 164  
 ENFIELD, Conn., 131  
 ENGLAND, 15, 17, 19, 26, 72-74, 112, 141, 166, 171, 179, 181-183, 199, 201, 216, 260, 271, 278, 283, 303, 308, 310, 340, 341, 344, 346, 358, 360, 361, 366-368, 389, 403, 413, 414, 421-423, 428, 429, 432-434, 443, 450, 458, 460  
 ENGLISH CHANNEL, 30  
 EUROPE, 375, 412, 413
- FAIRHAVEN, Mass., 279  
 FALSE CAPE, Del., 56  
 FAYAL, Azores Islands, 190  
 FIRE ISLAND, N. Y., 149  
 FISHKILL, N. Y., 156  
 FLUSHING, L. I. } 365, 373, 374, 376  
 VLISSENGEN }  
 FOX CHASE, Pa., 1, 2  
 FRANCE, 15, 105, 161, 179, 182, 260, 459, 460
- GALLOWAY, Scotland, 108  
 GERMANTOWN, Pa., 1  
 GERMANY, 165, 199, 267, 413  
 GHENT, Belgium, 163  
 GIBRALTAR, 12, 14, 23, 189  
 GLAMORGANSHIRE, Wales, 294  
 GLOUCESTER, Mass., 295, 296  
 GRAVESEND, L. I., 376, 377  
 GREAT BRITAIN, 17, 19, 98, 119, 124, 161, 163, 221, 255, 258, 263, 459  
 GREENFIELD, Mass., 1, 2  
 GREENLAND, 41  
 GREENWICH, Conn., 169, 170, 175, 468  
 GULF OF FLORIDA, 128
- HAARLEM, Holland, 166  
 HADDAM, Conn., 128, 129, 204-206, 235-238, 240, 272, 273, 275, 287  
 HADLEY, Mass., 351  
 HALIFAX, N. S., 43  
 HARLEM, N. Y., 62, 149, 150, 472  
 HARTFORD, Conn., 83, 131, 132, 152, 153, 205, 235, 238, 250, 272, 283, 285, 287, 288, 345, 346, 350, 351, 353  
 HAVANA, Cuba, 11  
 HAVERSTRAW, N. Y., 218  
 HAVRE, France, 28, 42, 43  
 HAWKHURST, England, 308  
 HEBRON, Conn., 205  
 HEMPSTEAD, L. I., 228, 306, 379  
 HERCULANEUM, Italy, 14  
 HINGHAM, Mass., 398  
 HOLLAND, 199, 201, 373, 413, 458  
 HUNTINGTON, L. I., 170, 216, 217
- INDIA, 17  
 IPSWICH, Mass. } 389, 422, 444, 445, 454  
 AGAWAM }
- IRELAND, 37, 161, 197, 220, 260, 459, 460  
 ISLE OF MAN, 178  
 ISLES OF SHOALS, N. H. } 383, 384, 414, 422  
 SMITH'S ISLANDS }  
 ISLIP, L. I., 168
- JAMAICA, L. I. } 311, 370-372, 375-377, 379, 454  
 RUSTDORP }  
 JERICO, L. I., 258  
 JERSEY CITY, N. J., 2, 45-47, 49, 106, 111  
 JERUSALEM, Palestine, 182
- KANTURK, Ireland, 196  
 KELSO, Scotland, 180  
 KENSINGTON, Pa., 2  
 KENT COUNTY, Del., 66, 68, 116  
 KENT COUNTY, England, 308, 338  
 KILLINGWORTH, Conn., 235, 236, 238  
 KING'S BRIDGE, N. Y., 62  
 KINGSTON, R. I., 261, 473  
 KINGSTOWNE, R. I., 315, 316, 319, 473  
 KITTERY POINT, Me. } 389, 422, 423  
 PISCATAQUA }
- LAKE CHAMPLAIN, N. Y., 17-19, 21, 24, 168  
 LANSINGBURGH, N. Y., 22  
 LEIXLIP, Ireland, 195  
 LEWES, Del. } 56-58, 470, 471  
 LEWISTOWN }  
 LEYDEN, Holland, 404, 413, 458, 460, 461  
 LICHFIELD, England, 309-311  
 LISBON, Spain, 17, 149, 189  
 LIVERPOOL, England, 2, 15, 27, 29-45, 48, 51, 190  
 LOCUST VALLEY, L. I., 215  
 LONDON, England, 48, 105, 118, 171, 172, 174, 188, 190, 271, 279, 337, 383, 384, 414, 458, 462  
 LONG ISLAND, N. Y., 59, 61, 62, 95, 115, 168, 169, 170, 197, 198, 217, 218, 234, 264, 298, 315, 316, 336, 360, 363, 370, 378, 428, 455, 472, 474  
 LONG ISLAND SOUND, 429  
 LOTHIAN, Scotland, 180  
 LYME, Conn., 250  
 LYNN, Mass., 271-273, 337
- MADEIRA ISLANDS, 188, 189  
 MAIDSTONE, England, 279  
 MALTA, 14  
 MAMARONECK, N. Y., 62  
 MANHATTAN ISLAND, N. Y., 50  
 MAROMAS, Conn., 84  
 MARSHFIELD, Mass., 423, 424, 426, 465  
 MARTINSBURG, N. Y., 1, 2, 7, 8  
 MARYLAND, 58-61, 63  
 MASSACHUSETTS, 63, 98, 151, 152, 271, 299, 300-302, 306, 388, 398, 399, 401, 414, 436, 443, 444, 447, 448

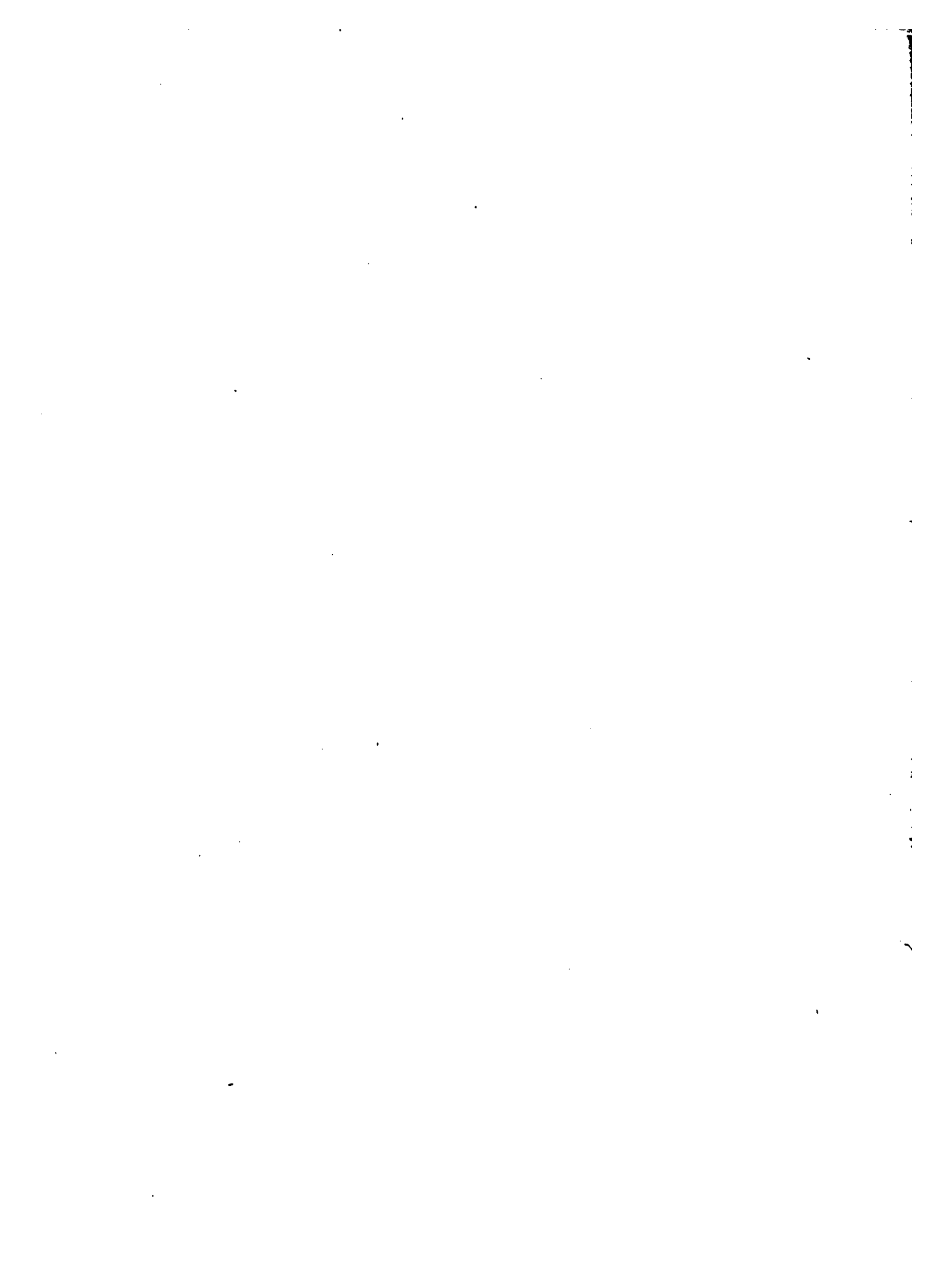
- MASSACHUSETTS BAY, 383, 384, 389, 402, 414, 415  
 MATINECOCK, L. I., 226, 251, 252, 256, 306, 317, 363, 380  
 MATTABESSETT (see Middletown, Conn.)  
 MATTITUCK, L. I., 429  
 MCDONOUGH, Del. } 9, 11, 12, 55, 73, 74, 76,  
 TRAP } 116, 119, 122  
 MEDITERRANEAN SEA, 4, 12-15, 23, 24  
 MICHIGAN, 2  
 MIDDLEBORO, Mass., 407  
 MIDDLEBORGH (see Newtown, L. I.)  
 MIDDLEFIELD, Conn., 85, 91  
 MIDDLE HADDAM, Conn., 91  
 MIDDLETOWN, Conn. } 1, 3, 7, 8, 10, 15, 18,  
 MATTABESSETT } 23, 46-49, 81-86,  
 88-90, 128-134,  
 159, 211, 212, 214,  
 222, 241-243, 245,  
 279-281, 283-286,  
 348, 468  
 MIDDLETOWN, Del., 70, 72-74, 121  
 MONHEGAN ISLAND, Me., 383, 389, 414  
 MONTCLAIR, N. J., 1, 2, 7  
 MOROCCO, Africa, 12  
 MOUNT PLEASANT, N. Y., 95, 96  
 NANTES, France, 199  
 NAPLES, Italy, 14, 23  
 NARRAGANSETT BAY, 445  
 NEVIS, Scotland, 249  
 NEWARK, N. J., 46  
 NEWBOTTLE, Scotland, 180  
 NEWBURGH, N. Y., 155, 156  
 NEW CASTLE, Del., 11, 69, 118, 471  
 NEW CASTLE COUNTY, Del., 55, 66-69, 76,  
 116-118, 124, 199-203  
 NEW CORNWALL, N. Y., 155, 159  
 NEW ENGLAND, 1, 384, 413, 414, 418, 454,  
 458, 459, 472  
 NEWFOUNDLAND, 223, 356, 467  
 NEW HAMPSHIRE, 151, 152  
 NEW HAVEN, Conn., 1, 151, 152, 172, 332,  
 333, 428, 429  
 NEW JERSEY, 46, 74, 150-152, 201, 218  
 NEW LONDON, Conn., 248-250, 264, 295, 296  
 NEW NETHERLAND, 375, 378  
 NEW ORLEANS, La., 5, 37, 38, 188  
 NEW ROCHELLE, N. Y., 233  
 NEWTOWN, L. I. } 115, 116, 121, 376  
 MIDDLEBORGH }  
 NEWTOWNE (see Cambridge, Mass.)  
 NEW YORK, 22, 26, 46, 85, 107, 144, 145, 151,  
 156, 157, 168, 201, 218, 223  
 NEW YORK, N. Y., 2, 4, 7, 15, 17, 18, 22, 23,  
 26-46, 49-51, 53, 57-59, 62, 83-85, 88, 89,  
 95-101, 105-113, 115, 140, 141, 145, 150,  
 152, 156, 157, 159-162, 164, 166, 169-174,  
 177, 178, 184, 187-193, 216-223, 230, 233,  
 249, 252, 267, 323, 365, 374, 377, 380, 467,  
 468  
 NORFOLK, Va., 11, 189  
 NORFOLKSHIRE, England, 428  
 NORTH AMERICA, 220  
 NORTH KINGSTOWN, R. I., 315  
 NORWAY, 187, 182  
 NORWICH, England, 365  
 NOVA SCOTIA, 140  
 NUNEATON, England, 298, 309-311, 454  
 ODESSA, Del., 73, 119  
 ORANGE COUNTY, N. Y., 148, 218, 219, 221  
 ORIENT, L. I., 429  
 OSSINING (see Sing Sing, N. Y.)  
 OXFORD, England, 309-311  
 OYSTERBAY, L. I. (town), 216, 217, 222, 225,  
 226, 227, 252, 253, 258, 262, 263, 265, 316,  
 317, 363, 364, 380  
 OYSTER BAY, L. I. (village), 216, 218, 221,  
 223, 251, 252, 256, 261, 306, 307, 311-313,  
 316, 317, 319, 363, 370, 378, 380, 381  
 PAWTUCKET, R. I., 299, 301, 302, 306, 360, 363,  
 416, 419, 446-448, 450-455, 470  
 PECONIC BAY, L. I., 428, 429  
 PEEKSKILL, N. Y., 147, 156, 162  
 PENNSYLVANIA, 59, 63, 116-118, 151, 153,  
 199, 218, 472  
 PENTLAND, Scotland, 181  
 PERTH AMBOY, N. J., 46  
 PHILADELPHIA, Pa., 1, 2, 3, 4, 8, 11, 12, 49,  
 56-59, 74, 119, 141, 150, 189  
 PISCATAQUA (see Kittery Point, Me.)  
 PLATTSBURGH, N. Y., 19, 170  
 PLYMOUTH, Mass., 201, 264, 299, 315, 316,  
 372, 382-394, 396, 397, 399-401, 404, 413,  
 414, 415, 418, 419, 421-424, 426, 453, 458,  
 460, 461, 464  
 PLYMOUTH BAY, 387, 420  
 POMPEII, Italy, 14  
 PORTLAND, Me., 17  
 PORTSMOUTH, N. H., 22  
 PORTSMOUTH, R. I., 299, 362  
 POUGHKEEPSIE, N. Y., 162  
 POWLES HOOK, N. J., 59  
 PRINCETON, N. J., 64  
 PROVIDENCE, R. I., 251, 299, 301-304, 306,  
 355-357, 359, 360, 362, 363, 366, 368, 381,  
 436-438, 440, 442, 444-446, 448-455, 470  
 QUEBEC, Canada, 55, 56  
 QUEENS COUNTY, N. Y., 220, 221, 234, 264  
 REEDY ISLAND, Del., 117  
 REHOBOTH, Mass., 302  
 RERRICK, Scotland, 176-179  
 RHODE ISLAND, 151, 152, 261, 264, 298, 315,  
 316, 317, 356, 360, 366  
 ROME, Italy, 14, 412  
 ROXBURY, Mass., 177, 278, 280, 338-340, 342,  
 433, 443-445, 454  
 RUSSIA, 23  
 RUSTDORP (see Jamaica, L. I.)

- SALEM, Mass., 273, 295, 330, 444, 445, 454, 474  
 SALMON LEAP, Ireland, 115, 195, 198  
 SANDY HOOK, N. J., 46  
 SAYBROOK, Conn., 239  
 SCITUATE, Mass., 424, 425, 461-465  
 SCOTLAND, 107, 110, 171, 176, 179-182, 186, 187, 190, 191, 260  
 SEEKONK, Mass., 302, 304, 462  
 SETAUKET, L. I., 95, 165, 168, 230, 265, 266, 330  
 SHAWOMET (see Warwick, R. I.)  
 SHREWSBURY, England, 310, 311  
 SING SING, N. Y. } 26, 95-97, 99, 100, 167.  
 OSSINING } 168, 170, 468  
 SLIGO COUNTY, Ireland, 196  
 SMITH'S ISLANDS (see Isles of Shoals, N. H.)  
 SOUTHAMPTON, England, 42, 43, 458  
 SOUTHDOLD, L. I., 265-268, 321-324, 330, 331, 332-336, 428, 429  
 SOUTH KINGSTOWN, R. I., 315  
 SPAIN, 421  
 STATEN ISLAND, N. Y., 107  
 ST. CHRISTOPHERS, West Indies, 83  
 ST. CROIX, West Indies, 83  
 ST. GEORGE'S HUNDRED, Del., 69, 74-76, 116, 121, 122, 124-126, 198-203  
 STONY BROOK, L. I., 95, 165, 167-169, 230  
 ST. PETERSBURG, Russia, 23  
 STRATFORD, Conn., 3  
 STRATFORD-ON-AVON, England, 235  
 SUFFOLK COUNTY, N. Y., 99, 165-167, 169, 329  
 SUSSEX COUNTY, Del., 66, 116, 470  
 SWITZERLAND, 199  
 SYRACUSE, Sicily, 13, 14  
  
 TALLAHASSEE, Florida, 110  
 TANGIER, Africa, 12  
 TARRYTOWN, N. Y., 96  
 TIVOLI, N. Y., 1, 2  
  
 TOULON, France, 13  
 TOWCESTER, England, 309, 310  
 TRAP (see McDonough, Del.)  
 TRENTON, N. J., 64  
 TRIESTE, Austria, 13  
 TRIPOLI, Africa, 12, 14  
  
 UNITED NETHERLANDS, 375  
 UNITED STATES, 5, 10-12, 14, 15, 17, 23, 69, 106, 154, 163  
  
 VENICE, Italy, 13  
 VERA CRUZ, Mexico, 5  
 VERMONT, 21, 22  
 VIRGINIA, 413, 459  
 VLISSINGEN (see Flushing, L. I.)  
  
 WARWICK, R. I. } 299, 301, 304-306, 311, 355.  
 SHAWOMET } 356, 360-363, 365-371,  
 } 437, 446, 448, 451, 452,  
 } 454-456, 469  
 WASHINGTON, D. C., 3, 17, 26, 154  
 WATERTOWN, Mass., 344  
 WESSAGUSSET (see Weymouth, Mass.)  
 WESTBURY, L. I., 268  
 WESTCHESTER COUNTY, N. Y., 168, 170, 267  
 WEST CONNAUGHT, Ireland, 197  
 WESTFIELD, Conn., 85  
 WEST INDIES, 11, 12, 83, 84, 106, 129, 223, 236, 237, 240, 372  
 WEST POINT, N. Y., 219  
 WETHERSFIELD, Conn., 131, 235, 287, 288, 293  
 WEYMOUTH, Mass. } 386, 387, 389, 398, 399,  
 WESSAGUSSET } 415, 416, 421  
 WHITE PLAINS, N. Y., 62-64, 233  
 WILMINGTON, Del., 18, 57, 58, 64, 68, 69, 472  
 WINDSOR, Conn., 131, 235









NON - CIRCULATING

89080569775



B89080569775A

